



Virtual World - The Legendary Thief

Author: Shi Luo Ye

Genre: Action, Adventure, Comedy, Online Game

Synopsis:

The MC was a former WCG Shanghai champion and ranked 8th in the world. For some unknown reason he didn't take part and disappeared. At some time later he was working at a brothel during the launch of a new almost realistic VRMMORPG . So the employer decided to close the brothel and with her group (including the MC) playing the game for fortune.

And so the adventure of the MC and the other girls began...

Info:

网游之盗版神话, aka Online Pirate Myths (from MT's), aka Virtual World: The Legendary Thief, is a web novel written by a popular Chinese XianXia writer Shi Luo Ye (失落叶, aka Lost Leaves), the same author of ZL (Zhan Long) and TAG or AG (The Alchemist God). This web novel is the first part

of the Virtual World trilogy, which was an earlier work (written in 2007) from the author. This novel is currently translated by me (Lingson), and consisted of 10 books with 633 chapters altogether.

Notes:

Just a warning though, the author chosen title is a little bit misleading (I just translated it from the title, didn't change it to be misleading). If you expect the MC to be a Thief, I'm sorry to disappoint you. BUT.. He will be even more awesome than a Thief because he will be a Thief in a Warrior skin :)

He will have Thief's ability, but while Thieves have the disadvantage of weak defenses, since the MC is a Warrior, he will not suffer from those disadvantages. In other words, he will be a SUPER THIEF!

This novel may contain sexual references and explicit content.

Raws:

<http://www.17k.com/list/25684.html>

Translator:

<http://www.translationnations.com/translations/the-legendary-thief/>

Table of contents:

Book 01 – A Quiet Village (Chapter 001 – Chapter 018)

Book 02 – Hurricane City (Chapter 019 – Chapter 071)

Book 03 – Clash of the Titans (Chapter 072 – Chapter 096)

Book 04 – Silvermoon City (Chapter 097 – Chapter 137)

Book 05 - Chapter 138 -?

A Quiet Village – Chapter 1 (The Beginning)

White-smoke filled the small room. A pink electric heater submerged inside a water thermos, which just now made a noisy “Pu-Pu” sound, and boiling water was splashing out from it.

At the side, on a milky-white couch, a very beautiful and sexy woman was lying down. She wore a silky pink nightgown, which perfectly showed her alluring body. The way she posed, accidentally caused an opening down her collar. Her smooth-white skin could be seen clearly, together with a silhouette of two small erecting figures. Glancing further down, a faint pink-red line could be noticed.

The sexy woman was holding a copy of and reading it with keen interest. She was deep in her thoughts, ignoring all distractions from her surroundings.

Yeah, she was my employer, Xu Lin, the owner of this place, a small ‘underground’ foot-massage center in the urban district!

This kind of foot-massage center was scattered all over this district. On this little street alone were already a dozen of them. It was called ‘underground’ because these foot-massage center, unlike normal ones, would start the business after eight in the evening. It was that kind of ‘legitimate’ business.

All this foot-massage center were well coordinated with an unwritten agreement. After eight, they would open the door and waited for customers to come, until ten in the evening – the time when police officers already went home to take their wives to bed. Afterward, these

foot-massage center would make their ladies wear bathrobe sitting on the main hall's sofa. The passerby on the street could see those young lady's white skins through the large glass doors, and just by lowering the head a little, the underwear's color of these ladies could be seen clearly.

With such an alluring temptation, men would seldom be able to resist and easily be tempted to get home late while they went inside to experience these ladies' techniques. Of course, there were also people without money who could only hungrily glare at those women from the outside.

Our Foot-massage Center was just ordinary in size, not big yet not small either. Excluding Xu Lin, there were altogether five young ladies, a genuine foot-massage girl expert and me. I was the sole male in this center, the person responsible for the basic labor cores here. Sometimes I need to lift the heavy stuffs, some other times washing the ladies clothes. They were responsible to take care of the customers, and I was responsible to serve them. Fortunately, they would not ask me to do ridiculous tasks.

In addition, I was also entrusted with a big responsibility, which was soliciting customers!

Certainly, soliciting customers was illegal, so I was doing it very carefully. Under normal circumstances, in a week, I would only be able to pull one or two people, and the worst condition was not even able to pull any customer during a whole month.

I had been here for roughly almost half-year. The income was not that great, but also not too bad. I could not have satisfying meals, but at least I would not starve to death. Xu Lin treated all the staff pretty well. She

even sometimes joked with everyone. As why she was doing this business, nobody knew.

Looking at the steaming boiled water, as I was sitting on another couch, I put down the that I was holding,

"Sister Lin, please pull out the plug, the water is already splashing out!"

"..."

Responding silently and motionless, Xu Lin still read her copy of .

"Sister Lin, please pull the plug. The sound is so loud. If you don't pull the plug, it will be ruined!"

"..."

There were still no reactions.

I shouted louder: "Sister Lin, if the plug is not pulled out, it will melt off!"

After a silence,

"Bang!"

An exquisite pillow hit me on the head. Xu Lin glared straight at me

with her beautiful eyes. She shouted, "Pull it yourself! It's not mine."

Damn! I suddenly remembered. That electric heater was bought with my own money!

Xu Lin, while still reading the magazine in her hands, said to me, "Hey, Xiao Lin! Go wake up the girls. I have things to discuss with them; you should also come and listen. This might influence our future life."

I nodded. Although I was not sure what was going on, I obeyed and went to wake up those still sleeping girls.

In the resting room, five-six girls were lying wildly together in a big bed. Only one of them was sleeping in an ordinary pose, Lu Xue Han, sleeping in the innermost part of the bed. She was the genuine foot-massage expert, not a lady like the other girls.

"Hey, all of you wake up!"

"Lin Fan, you want to die? You have ruined such a nice dream!"

My position was not high, so the girls often burst out at me.

"The boss has something to say. Who isn't there in five minutes will be fined 500!"

"Ah!"

Soon, a big commotion had occurred. The girls, not even wearing underwear, simply wrapped themselves in a blanket, rushed to the room where Xu Lin rested.

I frowned. The one that slept in the innermost part of the bed, Lu Xue Han, did not react. She just pulled the blanket up to cover her chest, looked at me a bit shy, her charming little face was blushing.

“Lu Xue Han, why aren’t you going to the meeting? Aren’t you afraid to get a fine?”

I did like beautiful women, but I have to hold back against Lu Xue Han. Since she was not one of the escort ladies, I can only enjoy her beauty. Things were different with the other ladies. Even if I did not flirt with them, they would come to flirt with me. After all, my looks were not so bad too...

Lu Xue Han bit her rosy lips and whispered, “You ... could you please go out first, I’m not wearing anything...”

I was stunned; this girl actually slept naked? Apparently, the other girls had started to give some influence on her!

“Then you should hurry. It’s really very important...”

I quickly got out and closed the door. I did not know why, but every time I faced her, I would feel uncomfortable. Not the kind of uneasy feeling like when a boy met the girl he had a crush on, but it was because I thought that Lu Xue Han should not be in this kind of filthy place at all.

What about me then? Why was I here?

I shook my head, not wanting to think about it anymore. There are things that I want to forget, so I would not be in the mood to look at these beautiful girls.

While pouring a glass of water from the dispenser in the hallway, I gazed my eyes towards the steady flow of pedestrians outside. This flourishing world ... It seemed to have abandoned me.

"Hey, you're not attending the meeting?"

Lu Xue Han asked with a sweet voice, like the voice of younger girls.

I turned my head around and saw that she had already put on a pale yellow nightgown. Her big firm pair of breasts still looked vibrant in such a loose cloth. White tender posture, combined with Lu Xue Han's snowy face, sharp and beautiful eyes, giving an overall impression of a very supple woman.

Maybe I looked at her too intensely; Lu Xue Han blushed. She glanced at me shortly before going in Xu Lin's room.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 2 (The Planning)

When I entered the room, Xu Lin immediately started the meeting.

“All of you know that you can only work this current job because of your youth. Hopefully, you’re not thinking to depend on this job for long-term. And since I know pretty well about everyone’s background here, I believe that none of you would do this kind of job, had you have another choice. I certainly would not.”

Xu Lin showed a dark expression, and then said, “I think all of us have already heard the news about the soon to be released online game <Moon Monochrome>, that many players have waited for four years?”

“Of course! How would you not know it? They pasted its poster in every public restroom. You would not miss it unless you never use the public restroom!” A beautiful woman with a huge breast said laughingly.

She was Xin Yu, our number one mistress here and very popular. You would need to reserve beforehand to book her for the night.

And Xin Yu was correct to say that. The famous online game – <Moon Monochrome>, had started its planning and development four years ago in a joint program by the world’s three biggest online game developers. Moreover, in the recent months, its popularity burst when it was announced to be released soon. With the company posted the ads everywhere, even kindergarten children would know about it.

“But ... I do not know.”

A shy voice was heard from beside me. Everybody immediately looked at Lu Xue Han as if she was an alien.

The young woman was blushing. She looked at us shyly and said, "Really ... I never heard about it."

Xu Lin lost her patience, went on to say, "Never mind if you don't know. Let Lin Fan tells you about it in detail later. I'll get to the point. I have observed this game for a while. And based on my business experience, this game has the potential to give us a good fortune. But, of course, all of us have to work on it together!"

Xin Yu laughed so hard that her breast was jiggling. She mocked, "Big sister, come on! You have done so many businesses before. But ... when did you succeed? Only this Foot Massage Center is showing some prospects. And you ask us to go with you gold digging in an online game?"

Xu Lin glared at her, unhappily said, "If you're not looking for a way out, are you telling me that you want to spend the rest of your life under men's body?"

Xin Yu exposed her thigh and said playfully, "But, without men, how are you going to let us make a living?"

Lu Xue Han blushed when she heard that. She had only been here for less than two months and was not immune yet to this kind of scene.

Xu Lin didn't want to argue with Xin Yu, immediately changed the subject: "There are still two days left before the launching of <Moon Monochrome> and I have checked and made some calculations. The game device along with the helmet together isn't too expensive, approximately only around 5000 Yuan. And I have already decided to invest all my savings in this game. If it's possible, I wish that everyone will participate as well, thus we can all take care each other. I'll give you one hour time to consider."

Seeing everyone looked perplexed, Xu Lin added, "From what I know, some of you already have experience with games; it shouldn't be a problem to begin with. I will take care of the helmet and game device. As long that you promise to join my group, I will give everyone a free set of the game equipment. In addition to that, I will also add a bonus of three months salary!"

Ridiculous! A bonus of three months salary in addition to a 5000-Yuan game equipment? Altogether, here were eight people; that would cost 40,000 RMB. Could Xu Lin really be that confident that they can profit in the game?

"I'm in!"

Xu Yin, who was opposing just a moment ago, was the first to raise her hand. Beside her, Li Qing wondered and asked, "Are you really that simple-minded? Do you really believe that you can make money playing online game?"

Xin Yu smiled: "I don't. But, I have spent all of my earning for this month. If I don't take this three months salary bonus, then I have to sell myself again!"

"Shameless! You are always selling yourself anyway!" Li Qing said with a mocking face, already forgot how loud the XXX sound she made last night that I could not even sleep.

Xin Yu ignorantly said, "I have no problems with playing the game. I used to accompany my boyfriend playing games a long time ago."

That her boyfriend now is being kept as a boy-toy by a rich woman, was a public secret every one of us knew.

Li Qing straightened up: "Even though I'm no expert, but I used to play CS and was selected to joined the school team. With my hand skills and reaction speed, playing this virtual game shouldn't be a problem."

The other girls, one after another, were also telling their own experience in playing games. Lastly, everyone's sight fell down on Lu Xue Han and me.

Lu Xue Han looked at everyone and whispered, "I used to play Bubbles. Does it count?"

Everyone laughed.

Xin Yu touched Lu Xue Han's snow-white thigh, didn't know whether to cry or laugh, "Oh, silly girl. No need to mention a game that you played in your childhood."

Lu Xue Han's snow-white face turned bright red, and she became silent.

Now, all eyes were staring at me. After Xin Yu gazed at me from top to toe, she teased me, "Could it be that Lin Fan is still a virgin?"

Both Lu Xue Han and I gaped. Xin Yu smiled. Wrapped in her bathrobe, she pushed herself to me, seductively said, "Lin Fan, how about this. I'll give you a special offer. You give me twenty Yuan, and I will let you have your first time. Ok? ... Ah, you can't afford it? Then, how about ten Yuan for a night? ... What, still can't afford it? I really never expect that this young fellow won't even spend a dime for this. Alright, I'll do you for free then!"

I just smiled and remained silent.

"No way! This young fellow wants to play with this big sister and still expect this big sister to give you money? ... Ok! Consider me good-hearted. How much do you want?"

Xu Lin looked at me profoundly, said: "Cut the joke already. Lin Fan certainly doesn't have a problem."

I was surprised, but smiling faintly I said, "Yes, I am not skilled. Even if I have to play, I would only be a noob."

"Do you think you can hide it from me?" Xu Lin slowly put down the coffee that she was holding in her hands.

"What am I hiding?"

“Lin Fan, current age twenty-three, was a third year student at XX University, got expelled six months ago for some reason. In 2014, together with his close friend, Ye Qiu, they founded the TOT Warcraft team. At the same year, they won the bronze medallion at WCG Nanjing regional. In 2015, runner-up at CEG Shanghai regional and in the same year in July won the WCG Shanghai regional championship. They also qualified for one of the three spots in the 2015 Chinese WCG team. But for some unknown reason they didn’t show up, causing the Chinese team to lose their winning chance. These rising star of WAR3 that many people had great expectation for, suddenly disappeared. One month after their disappearance, Lin Fan however appeared in a foot-massage center in some urban district. Are these incorrect?”

Yeah, was it so?

I thought I had forgotten all of this...

TL Notes:

- Xin Yu means happy rain. I decided to use the Chinese pronunciation instead of the English meanings for the names.
- One USD is approximately 6 RMB (Yuan).
- ‘Noob’ is a slang word for a newbie.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 3 (We Need You)

“How did you know?” Xu Lin had gotten my information in such details, that it made me feel somewhat surprised.

“Huh, if I hadn’t known about you, would I feel at ease letting you stay at my place?”

Lu Xue Han blinked, looked at me and said, “I know about WCG. You were Shanghai Regional’s champion? Then, you were very skilled?”

I said nothing, but inside my heart I felt some pain.

Xu Lin explained to Lu Xue Han, “As WCG Shanghai’s champion, his reaction speed and hand skills are top national level. After winning that event, Lin Fan ranked eight in the world. Had he continue to play, he might even place higher.”

“OMG, world rank 8th!” Lu Xue Han was amazed, with her mouth wide open.

Xin Yu pressed her breast on my upper arms and laughingly said, “Good boy, I had always known that you have more potential than other guys!”

I remained quiet while Xu Lin looked straight at me. Impatiently, she said, “Lin Fan, if you will join our clan, my dreams of fortune will be easily achieved.”

Xu Lin's face turned red from excitement, made her look even more beautiful.

"Why should I join?" After thinking long enough, I finally responded.

Xu Lin stared blankly while facing me. It felt like her beautiful eyes were speaking to me when she said, "Because, for these half-year, we have taken you in as our own, treating you nicely, and shared our stuff together with you!"

"Hm, what kind of benefit would I get?"

Xu Lin sighed, "To prove yourself!"

It was not a good argument. Everything I had done until now, wasn't it just to prove myself?

However, the school would expel you for skipping classes too often, and spending all your time playing games would make your girlfriend run off with someone else...

...

"Come on, join with us. Consider it as a favor for Sister Lin with her important issue!"

Xin Yu knocked against me. I noticed Xu Lin was looking at me with her

beautiful eyes with full of expectation.

"Fine, I'll join!" I watched as Xu Lin's face turned happy. After a short pause, I continued, "I can't promise you that I would accomplish anything, but I will work hard to level up in the game, so at least that I can protect you all if you are being bullied by others!"

Lu Xue Han looked at me with her sparkling eyes. Even Xin Yu, who was seldom serious, was now also staring at me with her beautiful eyes as if they were entranced.

Xu Lin snapped her finger and laughingly said, "It is settled then! After we acquire the game device and helmet, we need to decide where we will set up our playing studio. Do you all want to continue staying here, or should we find another place for our studio?"

Lu Xue Han confusedly asked, "Then, would this foot-massage center still be operating?"

"It will be closed. My savings should be enough to cover our living expenses during the first half-year we play the game. If things don't work out well, then we will find another way out." Xu Lin with a full confidence continued to say,

"I think we should move to a residential area. The living cost here is too high. In the southern part of this town, I have an apartment with 4 bedrooms and a living room. Xiao Lin will get his own room, and the rest of us will need to squeeze. That should be sufficient."

Xin Yu smilingly said, "Then, wouldn't it be too convenient for Xiao Lin, having a room for his self? How about if Sister share the room with you?"

I became speechless. Xin Yu said that while touching her breast. She acted really a little too vulgar..

Xu Lin expressionless helped me and said: "Xiao Lin sharing a room with you would be too good for you. It would be better if Xue Han and Xiao Lin share the room, they would match better!"

I found it ok, but Lu Xue Han's face had turned red.

Executing Xu Lin's plan, the game devices were ordered. All of us went up to pack our belongings and prepared to move to the residential area.

...

Only within half day, the usually slow girls, but now they could pack all their belongings and we finished moving to the new place. Before dinner, even the eight gaming devices we ordered had been delivered by the company. They even include a limited edition manual book for the game.

Merely flipping the manual book, I found out that the three big game developers were indeed very optimistic with <Moon Monochrome>, that they didn't even mentioned the beta-test. The manual itself mostly contained narrative stories about the background of this game, which mostly was already well-known to people. There was almost no information about the gameplay itself.

"So, is there any information that would help us in the gameplay?" Lu Xue Han asked with her big beautiful eyes blinking.

Lu Xue Han's background was a mystery. I only heard that she left her house because of some grudge. I knew nothing else about her.

"There isn't any important information inside. It only says that the game characters are divided into eight classes: Warrior, Archer, Magician, Cleric, Summoner, BeastMaster, Thief, and Knight. There are also eight secondary professions. As to what they are, nothing was said about it. But this information should be sufficient. At least, before the game begins, everybody can already decide what class to choose."

Xu Lin nodded and said, "A balanced team needs to have both attacking and supporting types of characters. Everyone should decide on your own about what class you want to choose for the game. I will pick the Magician, a class with high attack power. The team can't go without it."

After thinking for a while, Xin Yu said, "Archer. With my proper figure, it would be a waste not to choose this class."

"Be careful not to let your big breast disturb your balance. It would be a shame if your arrow missed!" I responded half-jokingly.

Xin Yu proudly looked at me while she straightened up to expose her cleavage figure with a full confidence.

Li Qing chose the Summoner class, Liu Yun chose a BeastMaster class,

and the rest of them chose the remaining classes among themselves. In the end, they felt troubled that no one has chosen the Cleric class yet...

"Don't look at me like that. I have chosen the Thief class. I will definitely not be a nanny ..." I met Xu Lin's and Xin Yu's eyesight unhappily.

Lu Xue Han, who remained silent the whole time, said softly, "I will choose the Cleric then."

Everyone at once rejoiced. All the important classes had been chosen.

Xu Lin looked at the installation manual and said with a smile, "Xiao Lin will help everyone to install the game device. Exactly at midnight the day after tomorrow, the game will launch. Everyone must be punctual. Level up your game character immediately and strive to get your world rank as high as possible. If we have more experts in our clan, then we will have a better opportunity to recruit or PK-ing other players. Then, the money will naturally come to us. PK-ing to get equipment for sale would also be profitable. Anyway, the higher your level is, the higher your attribute will be. If your attribute is high, then you'll become an expert player. Once you become an expert, gaining money would be an easy thing to do. Does everyone already understand? !"

"Understood!"

"Very good ... Then tomorrow, we will all go shopping to buy foods and daily needs. Later on, we will take turns each day to prepare the meal. With us, seven girls in charge for that, Xiao Lin can focus on training and leveling up his character. After all, the one that would bring fame to our clan later in the game would be you. But in the early stages, for a Thief to

level up might need a lot of Healing Potions. So everyone will finance you.”

“No need. I can manage it by myself!” Nevertheless, I still had some pride as a man. I wouldn’t take any women’s money.

TL Notes:

- Several changes were made regarding the classes name. Swordman changed into Warrior, Healer changed into Cleric and Paladin changed into Knight.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 4 (The Assignment)

“How about you group with someone to train? This way the advancement would be faster. Who would you pick from us?”

Xu Lin really regarded me highly. She put my needs at the highest priority.

Looking at the girls, I stood up after making some considerations:

Xu Lin would not do. Since she was the boss, she used to order around. If she lost her temper, I would be troubled.

Xin Yu also would not do. Her skills should be ok, but her characteristic might be a problem. If she suddenly got wild and took off all her clothes in the game, wouldn't it make me losing my face? Furthermore, I did not want to get too close to her. With her background like this, not many people would accept it.

Li Qing would even be a worse option considering her psychological side. She often encouraged her customer not to wear any condom. With such a reckless woman at my side, would be too risky for me!

...

After some more thinking, Lu Xue Han would be the only one that could be considered. At least, she is still more to my liking.

Xu Lin chuckled, "You are considering to pick Xue Han, right? That's also good. As she is a Healer, at least you will save some Healing Potions!"

I nodded and decide to pair up with Lu Xue Han.

Xu Lin had organized quite a feast for dinner. Surprisingly, Xin Yu's cooking made everyone drooled when she brought out the meals. I really never expected that besides being an expert at spreading her legs, she was actually a skilled cook. If she were a virgin, marrying her would be quite a good idea.

Xu Lin happily filled everyone's cup with red wine, and proposed a toast, "Let us make a toast for the glory of our clan in <Moon Monochrome>!"

"Cheers!"

Xin Yu laughingly said, "What should be the name of our clan? We should think about it."

Xu Lin became quiet for a while, then she laughed, "I almost forgot about that. Does anyone have a suggestion? Preferable, a short name."

"Rose? What about 'Rose Legion'?"

"Don't choose a gender-biased name. I think 'Shining Moon' would sound better!"

"Come on, wouldn't 'Crescent Moon' sound better?"

...

After a long discussion with no conclusion, Xu Lin said to me with an expectant look, "Xiao Lin, what do you think?"

After some thinking, I said, "It should be easy to remember, but doesn't need to be fancy. We are playing to gain fortune, not to conquer the world."

Seeing Xu Lin nodded, I continued, "So to speak, the name shouldn't be elegant or vulgar. If it's too elegant, it would provoke people to dislike or bully us, and if it's too vulgar, it would disgust others. That's why a common or normal name would suit our little group better since our main focus is to make money."

Xu Lin nodded again and said, "Then, would name do you think we should pick? But make it a short one.""

"Well..." I thought for a moment, then raised my head to look straight to Xu Lin and said, "What about 'Green Veggies'?"

Xu Lin was silent for a moment, but then with a resolute sound she answered, "It's settled then. Our clan name would be 'Green Veggies' Clan!"

Xin Yu uselessly expressed her disagreement since the boss already agreed to it.

I smiled innerly. An absurd scene flashed in my head: me wearing silver-colored armor, with a God-tier sword, leading a group of women inside <Moon Monochrome>, laughing and singing loudly, "We are the disastrous worms! We are the disastrous worms!" while we stomped over countless of newbies!"

Everybody was eating quickly, even the hot soup was drunk without hesitation. Seeing me finished with my meal, Lu Xue Han at once pulled my sleeves and whispered: "Lin Fan, please help me installing the game console and device in the second bedroom from the right. I want to give it a try."

I looked at the room she mentioned, which happened to be the room that was given to me. I look her amazedly, said, "But, isn't that my bedroom?"

"Didn't Xu Sister just now said that we should share the room?" Lu Xue Han asked with her eyes looked puzzled.

How could I share the room with this invigorating young girl?

It would be a miracle if nothing would happen!

Watching Xu Lin looked at me while trying not to burst a laughter, I earnestly said to Lu Xue Han, "That was just a joke from her. You should ask her again which bedroom you should take."

Xu Lin heard what I said, seeing the ball was already tossed to her, she

gave me a staring glance and immediately said, "Xue Han, you can also see that the other bedrooms have been occupied by those girls. Beside Xiao Lin's room, there's a small studio on the mezzanine. You can sleep there. As for to play the game, we have a big spacious living room. We won't be having many guests here, so please bear with it for now. The game console can be installed besides the sofa, and sitting on the sofa to play the game wouldn't be uncomfortable either."

Seeing that she had no other options, and Xu Lin's words were reasonable too, without thinking about it further, Lu Xue Han agreed.

The next thing was simple. Using Lu Xue Han's game set, I demonstrated to everyone how to assemble it. The wire to connect the helmet and console already had indicating marks. Frankly speaking, it was actually a plug and play setup. What interested me most was the operating keyboard of <Moon Monochrome>, which was different compared to the traditional keyboards. The <Moon Monochrome> keyboard was made from some kind of liquid crystal inductor, which would look just like a molded glass board when it was not connected to any power sources. But once it was connected to a power source, it would transform into a soft-flexible operating keyboard emitting a twinkling dark blue colored light. But upon touching it with my fingers, the touching sensation was bizarre. Although I never touched a woman breast before, but I dare to swear on my ancestors name that this texture felt even better than a woman breast's.

Clapping my hands together, I turned around facing the other girls and said: "Ok then, everybody let's try it out. There is a mini game installed in the game console, so everyone should try getting used with the controller. That way, when the game begins tomorrow, you won't be confused.!"

It seemed that my words had made some impact. The girls excitedly took each game set and rushed to their room. Xu Lin laughed saying, "Each helmet is engraved with a unique game account. When you activate the helmet for the first time, it will scan your iris and lock on it. So you don't need to worry about the helmet getting stolen."

"Well, I have locked the door. Call me tomorrow when we are going shopping."

A Quiet Village – Chapter 5 (The Experience)

Picking up the game helmet, I could feel my heart beating faster. It had been half a year, and now once again, I chose the path to conquering the online game.

Not like last time, this one is a virtual online game. Although I heard that <Moon Monochrome> could be confusing and player's playing talent played a big role in mastering the game, but would I have talent to play this game? That might be only an illusion.

Once I wore the helmet, I felt my consciousness drifted away in a relaxing way. When regained my consciousness, I was already standing on a cliff edge in the middle of a cold night surroundings. Looking downwards, I could see the image of my hands very clearly. Was it my avatar?

I felt a strange feeling from wearing this simple clothes. But feeling the strong wind on this cliff edge blowing on me that even my clothes were fluttering, but actually it kind of gave me a nice feeling. Tilting up my head to the sky, The moon shone brightly emitting brilliant blue rays directly towards the earth, and the void space below the moon began to transform into a tragic war scene.

With the signaling from the bugle-horn sound, a human army regiment in a square formation marched forward bravely. Paladins armed with spike and saber, their weapons gave a white dazzling light that would frighten everyone who saw it. Behind them, a group of Magicians marched together slowly with them, were chanting their spells in a cryptic language sending a gigantic fireball flew towards the opposing

army. It shone so bright that it illuminated the area that was surrounded by the darkness before.

In the bright light below the fireball, I amazingly saw that the human army was facing a giant ice bone dragon.

With a 'tsing-tsing' sound, the fireball hit the bone dragon. In a flash before it disappeared, mixed rippling flesh from the humans soldiers as well from the ice bone dragon could be seen from its gloomy big-red wings.

Beneath the giant dragon body, I managed to see that there were skeleton warriors waving the bone shield and rusty steel sword that they were holding. With an urge to kill, they sent a loud war cry towards the human army.

The human cavalries charged into the square-shaped formation of the skeleton warriors, and the big impact caused an opening in the skeleton warrior's formation. But after just a short moment, the skulls of the fallen skeleton warriors were continuously forming back together, and immediately closing the opening which caused the human cavalries to be surrounded and isolated. The surrounded Paladins struggled for their lives with every effort they could, piercing the skeleton warriors with their weapons. Their body was covered in bloods that flowed out from the inflicted mortal wounds. Even the fallen war horses that were struggling to get up were chopped down into mince meat in an instant. The skeleton warriors seemed to be endless. Whenever a human soldier fell down, their remaining flesh disintegrated soon after with only their bones remaining, and a gloomy green light started to glow in their eye socket. These risen fallen soldiers immediately joined the ranks of the skeleton warriors!

A rippling substance suddenly filled the air surrounding them. Wherever this substance touched the skeleton warriors, they crumbled and fell in pieces. Rays of bright white light shone upon the injured human soldiers, rapidly healing their wounds. A group of Clerics finally arrived and joined the battle!

At a more distant place behind the giant bone dragon and skeleton warriors, were a hidden group of ten dark Necromancers. Obviously, they were the ones who was controlling the undead armies in this bloody battle!

When the Necromancers were concentrating on their spell to summon a second giant bone dragon, several shadowy figures who were hiding and waiting for a chance to strike, suddenly appeared beside those Necromancers. The tip of cold looking dagger could be seen under their black clothes when they stroke, causing bloody red light splashing out from the Necromancers' neck.

With their deaths, the undead armies were defeated soon after. The Thieves' appearance had changed the tide of this battle in an instance!

Far behind the human regiments, a group of old villagers were watching this bloody battle scene.

Apparently, some Swordmen were guarding their home village!

"Moon Monochrome", two big words faintly appeared on the horizon. The battle scene below it also had come to an end.

"Phew..."

I can't help but let out a sigh of astonishment. The game trailer was absolutely too awesome!

The opening scene gradually faded, and next, I appeared standing on a big field in a forest. Operation instructions and tips also appeared in my vision. To tell the truth, the controlling in this virtual game is 70% more difficult compared to the using of a conventional keyboard in normal online games. Fortunately, I really seemed to be gifted with game talents. About two hours later, I was surprisingly already able to master the use of the keyboard and brain waves commands to move naturally. By the time this game officially launched, killing monsters would not be a big problem anymore.

According to the information on the game's official website, it would take about three days to adapt to the gear and master the movement in <Moon Monochrome>, but it took me only nearly two hours to master it. Was I really gifted with such a great game talent?

Thinking back to when I was playing WAR3, I could make six strikes continuously on the keyboard in a second. People with this kind of reaction speed would be able to adapt easily to this game. I kind of wondered how long would my old friend need for him to master the controlling of this game. That Ye Qiu fellow reaction speed was even a bit faster than mine. If he had abandoned Warcraft and joined to play <Moon Monochrome>, most likely he would also be able to perform the same like me.

"Ding! System announcement!"

"You have already been online for eight hours, please pay attention to your rest!"

"This if your first time using this helmet. Would you like to lock this helmet with an iris-scan?"

I quickly decided to log out from the game. When I took off my helmet, it was already three o'clock in the morning. I went to sleep immediately. If Xu Lin had known that I was still awake at this hour, she would surely give me an unpleasant look.

Lying on the bed, I was still thinking about the experience I got from the game just now. Such a realistic game. It really made people to eagerly want to keep playing the game. During this pre-launch of the game, many functions of the game were still disabled, like the nerve or taste system. Even the avatar just now did not represent the player at all. It was said that the game helmet would make a face scan of the player, so the game character would have a close resemblance to their own face. You could make some minor alterations, but of course you could not change a dinosaur face into a beautiful woman's.

That would be good. Needless to say, shameless women like Xin Yu would definitely want to change their appearance to look even more beautiful, so they would attract more men easily... However, Xin Yu was originally already beautiful, that without making any alteration would already attract a lot of male players. As for Lu Xue Han, she was even more beautiful. She had the kind of face that would make men drooling when they looked at her.

Xu Lin was also beautiful, but she had different charm and style compared to Lu Xue Han, also more mature. If her soul could be scanned, it would resemble a night elf. Surely, she would make a lot of rich male player determined to follow her in the game.

Even though I have been around for half a year, but her background was still unclear to me. She had also never serve a customer (in a sexual way). Although she often received such a request from the customers, she always refuses them tactfully. The way she managed her employees was also pretty good; she would never deduct their salary, or take some commissions from them.

With my mind still thinking about those things, I felt asleep at some point. It was already three past noon when I woke up the next day. Luckily, it looked like everyone were also playing until very late, so surprisingly I was the first one to wake up.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 6 (The Launching!)

Everyone was so excited. Even Lu Xue Han who rarely smiled looked like a blooming flower.

Right after getting back from the shopping, Xu Lin gathered us for a meeting again and started the discussion,

“All of you has already chosen your player class. Right now, nobody can tell how the game would be like, not even whether there are beginner villages or not. Until now, about one hundred million game helmets has been distributed worldwide, but limited server numbers have been set up. When there aren’t many beginner villages, all the players will be cramping inside them. That’s why I think that when the game later begins, everyone should first spend their time in the game by themselves for a while. Tonight at midnight, the game will launch, so we should sleep first this afternoon. At eleven o’clock, we will get up and eat dinner, so we can get online right on time. We will then log out from the game tomorrow morning at eight, and everyone will then report their progress in the game. Does anyone still have any questions?”

Xin Yu put her cup down and asked, “Ah, staying up all night would affect one’s beauty, in addition to that we’ll have our dinner so late, wouldn’t it bad for us?”

Xu Lin’s face showed no expression, “You can choose not to play, but each of your salaries later on will depend on your contribution to the clan. So just do as you will.”

“Never mind. The game is still more important...”

...

Since nobody has any questions, we all went back to our room to take a nap. Lu Xue Han followed behind me and before she went into her room, she stuck out her tongue at me, which made me at a loss for a moment.

Only able to take a light nap, it was not even three o'clock in the afternoon when I woke up. Since it was still a long time until dinner time and I could not get back to sleep again, I opened the <Moon Monochrome> online forum. Perhaps there might be some helpful information there.

Upon looking at the forum board, I saw a sticky post at the top of the forum titled 'Talent, a natural skill!'. I opened the post to read it. Even though there was no such information on the game's official website, it was said that this leaked information was obtained from a reliable source. At the <Moon Monochrome>'s character creation stage, each player would receive a Talent. As for what this 'Talent' meant, there was no further information regarding it. Only that it would not affect the balance of the game. One person can only use one game account, and on account deletion, they have to wait for a whole month before they can acquire a new account. So it would not be possible to keep creating a character until the person got a desirable Talent. It would really depend on each person's luck.

Browsing other forum posts, although there were many, but most were speculative information. There was very little really useful information. It seemed that <Moon Monochrome> were really doing a good job of keeping the secrecy.

With some hard effort, I managed to get some more sleep until eleven. Exactly on eleven, Lu Xue Han called us to eat dinner. From her appearance, it seemed that she didn't have a hard time to sleep. Even her sleeping make up were not ruined.

With less than one hour time before the game launched, some of the girls even ignoring their table manners, devouring their food and rushed back to their room. It was Liu Yun, who until now mostly remained quiet, who accompanied me finishing the egg soup.

Liu Yun was actually a pretty and delicate woman. I was always wondering why she was in this business, but I never had the courage to ask her directly. She gave me a polite smile before she finally went back to her own room.

I shook my head looking at the mess on the table. Quickly, I cleaned up the mess and bring all the dishes to the kitchen before I also retire to my room. The clock showed 23.50 by the time I was finished with the cleaning. Only ten minutes before the game official launch time!

I wore the game helmet and skipped the opening trailer immediately. In my vision now, there was only a big countdown clock showing at the background scene of <Moon Monochrome>.

The time passed slowly as I was staring at the countdown scene. I knew that besides me, there were also hundreds of thousand other players currently doing the same thing as me. In the history of online games, there was always a reward for the first player that entered the game.

"Ten!"

"Nine!"

"Eight!"

"..."

"Three!"

"Two!"

"One!"

A system notice immediately showed up on the scene, "Please choose your character race!"

Without the slightest hesitation, I picked Human as my character race. Elves were too delicate, showing no sign of masculine at all. Orcs ... Forget it!"

"Please enter your character name!" The system continued to prompt.

I quickly said, "Qing Cai Doufu!"[1]

"Sorry, this name has already been taken by another player!"

"Qing Cai Baiyu Tang!"[2]

"You have successfully chosen the name. Now scanning your face. Would you like to make some changes to your appearance?"

I observed the displayed avatar that looked exactly like me. I would be recognized too easily, so I altered it a little. Now it was OK!

"Congratulations. You have successfully setup your account. Would you like to enter the game now?"

I confirmed right away. The scene changed, and now I was standing in an old small village.

"Ding~!" System notice,

"You are the 1,250,003 player to enter the game!"

"Congratulations. You have obtained the Talent 'Ambush'!"

Ambush? What the hell?

I opened my character status window at once and scrolled down to find the Talent at the bottom. It really showed 'Ambush'.

I was stroke dumb immediately!

Talent — Ambush: An ability to hide one's presence in the darkness. Only monsters or players with a level less than 5 levels above the stealth player could detect the player's presence within a 4-meter distance. Once moving, the stealth effect would disappear. Cooldown period 5 minutes.

What was this? I had to stay still and play dead, for real?

A Talent should be important for the player, but my Talent was really a useless one. Perhaps if I explain my situation to the game operator, my Talent would be canceled?

Let's just put this aside for now and decide later!

Opening the map window, I was in a village called 'Wild Dog Village'. An uncommon name for a village, but it suited pretty well. You could hear the sound of dog barking every so often.

Other players came out one after another from the village center. Apparently there were really so many people playing this game at this moment. There were some strong-looking Orcs among them, as well also young female Elves equipped with only underpants and brassière...

I looked at my equipment and felt pity for myself:

[Damaged Coat]

Defense: +2

[Damaged Leg Armor]

Defense: +1

[Damaged Short Sword]

Attack: 1-2

The attributes displayed on the player status were simply the player's base attributes plus the attributes from all the equipment. My Attack was really pitiful. Even equipped with the sword only game me an attack of 2-3. What could I do with it?

Not far away, I saw a soldier wandering around in the village. I walked over to the soldier and started a conversation, hoping to get a quest!

"Lately, packs of wild dogs had appeared outside the village scaring the villagers, that they would not dare to go outside the village. For the sake of the villagers, would you eradicate these beasts?"

I agreed immediately. A mission statement came out, "Kill 20 wild dogs, collect their fur, and take them to the village guard Ha Ke!"

TL Notes:

- Qing Cai Doufu means Green Veggies Tofu. I'm not sure whether to use the Chinese pronunciation or to use the translated name. Both are strange for me.
- Qing Cai Baiyu Tang means Green Veggies Tofu Soup.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 7 (The Mission)

After accepting the mission, I went to the border of the village. I saw many other players there already started to kill monsters. But what they chose to kill was only the chickens that the villagers breed. Those chicken had low attack power, but the experience gained would also be pathetically low.

Shaking my head, I continued going further into the the deep forest located outside the village. Not walking too far, I already saw a pack of wild dogs wandering around in the woods.

I pulled out the damaged sword and attacked the nearest wild dog!

"6!"

A red number popped out above the wild dog's head. It seemed to be a critical strike, otherwise it would be impossible for me to inflict that much damage with only an Attack power of 3.

Of course, the subsequent attacks only inflicted 2-3 damage points. But it was only a level 2 wild dog with 30 hit points, which was an easy fight for me.

"Alright!"

The first wild dog died. I examined the corpse and found three copper coins and a fur: Mission item!

So this was what the Village Guard Harker needed; an easy mission. I continued to kill the other wild dogs. After each killing, I would rest a bit to let my hit points recover. Although the recovery was kind of slow, but it was for saving money. I estimated that nobody could currently afford to buy healing potions for practicing.

Before long, I finished collecting all 20 wild dogs' fur. Killing more wild dogs didn't result in mission item drops. I also rose to level 2. The attack power increased a bit and my max HP changed from 60 to 80. It seemed that raising in level would add quite some increase in the max HP. I also gained 5 additional Attribute Points to spend with my level up. Without any hesitation, I poured it all on my Strength. This early in the game, partying with others would be out of the questions. Without high Strength, how could I survive by my own?

Gradually, more and more players came wandered farther from the village and start coming to this place. But I noticed that most of them were not collecting any wild dog's fur. It seemed that only a few players were aware of this mission. After all, the village guard was only walking back and forth in the village, without a sign of a 'Mission' on him to be seen.

Immediately, I ran back to the village and handed the mission items to the village guard. The reward turned out to be generous. I received 80 copper coins for killing 20 wild dogs. Money was important, especially at this stage. Who knew what the exchange rate would be like. But players would only buy gold coins, not copper coins! (1 gold coin = 100 silver coins = 10,000 copper coins)

With the previous experience, I hastily walked around the village to talk

to the NPCs. Finally another mission!

<Mission: Bloody Counter Attack>

Mission Statement: Help the village chief. Exterminate the wolves at Wild Wolf Valley located east of the village. Bring back 50 Wolf's Teeth to the chief! Be careful, it would be best if you find some companion to finish this task, these wolves are very fierce. Many village finest men had been bitten to death by these wolves!

This mission was more difficult. Not only the level of the wolves were higher, but the village chief also indicated the need to form a party. I placed this mission aside for now and looked for other missions.

<Mission: Collect Tomatoes>

Mission Statement: Ahua, a villager, has planted many tomatoes on the hillside. But recently, wild wolves often appear outside the village. Please collect 10 tomatoes for Ahua.

<Mission: Defend the Village>

Mission Statement: Kill 20 wild dogs outside the village. Collect their teeth and deliver them to village guard Harker!

...

Collecting fruits and killing wild dogs should not be a problem. Anyway,

killing wild dogs could make you level up quite easy, while doing missions would also made you level up fast. The mission reward was 200 EXP while killing a level 1 monster would give you 10 EXP. Doing missions would double the leveling up speed.

At some distant field, many players were busy killing monsters. I would not go there and disturb their practice (most of them were groups, and snatching their prey could result in being PKed). So I circled the village and from the east side went to the woods. In the distance, I could already see Ahua's tomato field.

After killing several wild dogs without a single drop of wild dog's teeth, I was feeling a little depressed. Was this mission toying me?

Further away into the woods, I noticed that the wild dogs I had killed so far were level 1 monsters. But here were level 3 monsters: Ferocious Dog!

Silently, I rushed out to attack with the damaged sword!

"3!"

The red numbers made me cautious. This level 3 dog defense was much higher than the level 1 dogs. With me currently at level 2, my hit would usually caused 5 damage points.

This level 3 ferocious dog had 50 HP that I had to hit 17 times to make the kill. Meanwhile, it also bit me often. Although I only lost 2 HP each time, by the time I killed the dog, my own HP had also dropped to the bottom line.

Experience Points +30!

Flipping the dog's corpse, I discovered 14 copper coins, a tooth, and a tattered armor. I picked it up and look at the attributes:

Wild Dog Fur Armor (white equipment)

Defense: +5

This was better compared to my damaged coat. At least the Defense rose quite a bit. I equipped it immediately. Later on when I reached level 10 and chose the Thief class, I would only be able to wear leather armor anyway. But on a second thought, wouldn't it be pitiful if I was still only wearing this by the time I reached level 10?

A Quiet Village – Chapter 8 (The Challenge)

A wolf was howling in the distance. I was excited yet also felt some fear. This game is so real, even the wolf is so real. Who wouldn't be afraid?

Wild Wolf

Level: ???

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

Strange. I couldn't see the monster's level although it was not a BOSS. Could it be that its level was much higher than mine?

The wild wolf was beside a garden full of tomatoes, so fragrant that I could even smell it from this distance. The system adjustment for the sense of taste and pain was set at 10%, so I really didn't know whether the tomatoes were so fragrant or my nose was too sensitive.

As usual, I rushed with my sword!

"4!"

The red digit dazzled me. I could only inflict 4 points of damage? In addition, its live bar was only reduced a little. The wolf stroke me with its claw, which caused a pain that I almost couldn't stand. And when I looked at my stats, it caused me to lose 15 HP! With my current live at 100 HP, I had to be careful!

I escaped in a hurry and ran as fast as Liu Xiang. While the wolf was chasing me closely, it attacked me several times. Obviously, its speed

exceeded Liu Xiang's

(TL Note: Liu Xiang, Chinese gold-medal hurdler of the 2004 Olympic Games)

"Whew!"

The wolf finally gave up chasing me. When I saw my live at 4 HP, my heart almost jumped out from my mouth. If the wolf had continue, I certainly would have go back from level 2 again! (Dying would cause 1 level loss, being PKed would cause 2 level loss)

Now what? I couldn't possibly give up this mission just because of this monster?

Thinking it over, I wasn't going to give up. The wolf was biting his body looking for lice. Such a carefree appearance.

"Damn!"

I cursed bitterly. Quietly, I sneaked around the wolf to the other side of the garden. With my hand still shaking, I picked a red tomato cautiously. Fortunately, the wolf only passed by and didn't notice this part of the garden!

I collected the tomatoes very slowly. At some point when I was reaching for another tomato, the wolf turned around and it saw me!

God! Why did it notice me!

I rapidly pulled my hand and dashed frantically. It was even more dangerous this time. When the wolf stopped chasing me again, I only had 2 HP left in my health. My heart was beating like crazy!

I checked my backpack and was pleased to see a tomato was still in it!

Ahua's Tomato (Mission Item)

Properties: Ahua's carefully cultivated tomatoes, strong fragrant. Will recover 0.5 HP per second if eaten. When it's used on an enemy, the enemy can't recover any HPs for 30 minutes!

Unable to recover HP for 30 minutes? This is it!

No wonder this tomato smelled so fragrant. Its effect was so amazing! A bold idea popped into my head. If I could make the wolf unable to heal itself, then I could hit it little by little. Considering current situation where players were busy killing monsters so they could reach level 10 to change class, none of them would come this far to this remote place behind the mountain. So hopefully I could grind this wolf to death.

Being unable to see the wolf stats, the reward must be great too!

I acted immediately! I approached the wolf cautiously after checking my equipment once again. I held the tomato in one hand, rushed toward the wolf with my sword, and hit it. The wolf stroke back with its claw; I chopped it again. Ah, it managed to bit me!

With my super reflex speed, I precisely threw the tomato into the wolf's mouth. Immediately a System Notice prompted: [Striped Ferocious Wolf] ate [Ahua's Tomato], unable to restore HP for 30 minutes!

That was it! After hitting it again with my sword, I flee immediately. Three hits had inflicted 15 damage. It was probably only 1/20 of its health, but fortunately I could see its health bar dropping.

After 40 seconds of rest, my health was full again!

I kept repeating this over and over, accurately hitting the wolf and retreat back at perfect timing. Of course, my heart was beating like crazy. Someone with a heart disease would have already died by now.

25 minutes later, the wolf's health had hit the bottom!

I breathed heavily. The durability of the damaged sword was almost gone. If I did not hurry and kill this wolf, soon I could only use my hand to fight and level up...

Once again after a perfect tactical control, I leaned against waiting for my health to restore. The wolf's health was almost empty now. Few more hits would finish it!

My health was replenished. I attacked again!

Three hits, but this time I didn't hesitate to land a fourth strike!

"Ding!"

"System Notice: You are now level 4!"

I frowned. Shouldn't this wolf be the highest rank monster ever killed on the entire server until now? And I only rose up 1 level? Nevertheless, it took only shortly for me to rise from level 3 to level 4. It was worth the effort!

I could finally see the wolf's level!

Level 8!

The difference before was 5 levels! No wonder I couldn't see the stats.

Hold on, it appeared to also drop several equipment!

I quickly gathered the spoils of war; 40 copper coins, a wolf tooth, a leg protector, a common robe, and also a shining long sword.

Ignoring the other equipment, I immediately look at the sword stats,
[Beast Sword] (Green equipment)

Attack: 7-12

Stamina: +3

Strength: +1

Required Level: 4

Wow! Laughing out loud, I almost drooled.

Such an excellent sword. With only a level 4 requirement, but its maximum attack was 12. The sword that I wielded until now only had 2 points max attack. This green tier sword would really be over powered!

Ah right, I also got a leg protector and a robe. I hurriedly looked at them!

[Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] (Green equipment)

Defense: +8

Stamina: +3

Strength: +2

Required Level: 4

[Mantra Robe] (Green equipment)

Defense: +6

Intelligence: +4

Required Level: 6

...

I gave out a small laugh. The attributes of [Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] was equal to [Beast Sword]'s, and also very useful for close combat situation. I equipped it right away! [Mantra Robe] would add 4 points of Intelligence, in this early stage it would be very impressive. Whether I gave it to Xu Lin or Lu Xue Han, both would need it. Now I only hoped they would be generous enough to treat me to KFC or something.

After I equipped the leg protector, I waved the sword and stood stylish for a while. Then I assigned the 10 attribute points that I got from the two level ups to my Strength. Now I felt a bit like an expert already!

[Qing Cai Baiyu Tang]

Level: 4

Health: 168

Attack: 15-29 (Beast Sword 7-12)

Defense: 20

Prestige: 0

Luck: 0

...

Hmm, Superb! Now, back to collecting tomatoes!

A Quiet Village – Chapter 9 (The Wolf Valley)

This collecting tomatoes mission turned out to be unexpected. Besides the 10 tomatoes that I needed to collect for the mission, I could also collect more for my own use. Restoring 0.5 HP per second, even though that didn't seem like a lot, but if thought carefully, each minute it would restore 30 points of health. Using this, one wouldn't require many healing potions when training with low level monsters.

It took me 10 minutes to harvest all tomatoes in the garden. When I looked into my inventory, besides the ten tomatoes needed to complete the mission, I still had a surplus of about 60 tomatoes. According to my calculation, I could probably spend 30 hours without the need to buy any medicines.

When I picked the last tomato, the tomato garden started to vanish into thin air. It seemed to be a one-time mission only, otherwise, this garden would not disappear.

I packed my stuff and was ready to leave this Wolf Valley. Suddenly, not far from where I stood, a wolf was respawned. I took a closer look at it. It really was the same wolf that had dropped the three green equipment earlier!

(<Moon Monochrome> equipment rankings: God Artifact, Divine Artifact, Orange Equipment, Purple Equipment, Blue Equipment, Green Equipment, White non-attribute Equipment, and Grey Equipment. Generally, starting from Green Equipment, there would be some extra attributes added, like my green equipment which also had additional attributes on them. White and Grey Equipment only had basic attribute.

Moreover, besides the additional attributes, the rank difference in the equipment also affect its property. For example, a level 4 white sword attack value would be 3-4; however, my beast sword had actually an abnormal attack of 7-12 points.)

‘Whish’ – The sound of the sword when I slashed it on the Wolf’s head.

‘-58!’

Nice red numbers! Before, I could only cause 6 damage on the wolf, and just now I had inflicted an awesome 58 points of damage. It was not even a critical damage. This wolf was 4 level higher than me; killing it would reward me a nice experience bonus. This way of training, wouldn’t I level up twice as fast as other players?

The wolf hit me back immediately with its claw causing a 6 points of damage, which gave me a big surprise. My current max health is 168. This level 8 wolf with 450 HP didn’t even last getting hit 10 times by me, but it’s attack had only give me less than 100 damage. Afterward, I ate a tomato and sat down to rest and let my health recover for free!

Rolling the corpse of the wild wolf, I didn’t find anything besides 40 copper coins. But the 240 experience reward made my heart full of joy.

The Wolf Valley was direct behind the tomato garden. On my way to the valley, I killed more level 8 striped ferocious wolves. And by the time I arrived there, I had already rise a level again to level 5. But it was quite depressing that even after killing nearly 20 wolves, I did not get any equipment drops at all, only 6 wolves teeth that I needed for my mission. Could it be that last time it was because of the 5 level differences that

had rise the drop chances? Later on I found out that it was because of my strange method of killing the wolf. But even so, it should not have given me three green equipment. The only explanation would be my good luck.

I added the 5 attribute points that I got from leveling up to my Attack stats. Anyway, later when I had reach level 10 and choose my class, I could still add the points to Agility in addition to wearing thief equipment that would also added my agility. Attack stats was always needed. My attack now had reached 19-33, so to cut a level 8 monster would be as easy as cutting a melon.

I came across a small and narrow path between two mountain peaks. According to the mission information, this path would lead me to the Wolf Valley.

I walked along the path while watching the surroundings carefully. The wind blowing from both sides made a whizzing sound that got me goosebumps. <Moon Monochrome> first night had come. Darkness started to enclose the earth, my vision had also become worse. I wasn't sure whether it was wise for me to enter the Wolf Valley at night or not, but if I waited until the morning came, I didn't have any idea how many players would have also came to this valley already. A lone wolf like me had to act early, otherwise I would be trampled by others. I had heard many stories like that happened before in older online games.

At afar, an even bigger than the striped ferocious wolf was wandering around. I checked carefully:

[Forest Grey Wolf]

Level: 9

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

Type: Beast creature

...

A level 9 monster. It was 4 levels higher than me!

Lightly running toward the grey wolf trying to avoid its vision. The wolf was immediately alerted that another creature invaded its territory, turned at me and ran towards me at full speed.

I turned around and dodged! Then I turned again to face the wolf and swung the sword!

‘Wheesh~’

The sound told me that my move before had escaped the wolf’s bite. However, my sword managed to cut deeply its body. A 62 damage points showed up on the air. Balancing my body, I immediately moved in to close the gap and swing the sword. Another 62 damage points showed up again, but this time the wolf’s paw actually hit me. 11 damage; it kind of surprised me. I seemed that the Attack of a level 9 monster was much higher than a level 8 one, otherwise it was impossible that the damage inflicted was doubled.

Attacking while running away was quite a stupid method, but I started to get a feel of this and got into this rhythm. This game felt so real. Even the monster seemed to sense that it was being played on.

‘128!’

After a critical hit, the gray wolf died letting out a whining sound. It dropped a tooth and 63 copper coins. I meticulously collected the coins. At this stage of game, money would be very much in demand, but perhaps to promote fairness in the game, the exchange rates of game currency would not be announced within one month of the game launch. This way, those wealthy rich boys must also strive like us to gain money by fighting monsters.

I kept wandering around in the forest. As long as I was careful, fighting a single level 9 monster would not be dangerous. I was very good at detecting the aggro-distance of the wolves that I could lure them away from their group one by one. And if other wolves were to come into the range, I would then just run for my life. This way, I could make the otherwise boring training felt more challenging.

‘Di Di~’

A ringtone sounded out, I saw a female player named Qing Cai Keke (Green Veggie Cocoa) on the caller ID, but I didn’t know who she was.

“Lin Fan, it’s me, Lu Xue Han. Sister Lin wants everyone to gather in the living room. Find a safe place to log out!”

So it was Lu Xue Han. I smiled and immediately added her to my friends list, then I searched for a place near the barrier of the hillside where it would be safe from monsters.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 10 (Xin Yu's Talent)

Everyone had sat on the couch in the living room when I walked in showing a happy expression on my face. Xu Lin laughed and said, "Xiao Lin, so how does it feel, how was your play?"

"The game is wonderful!" I gave a thumb up and continued, "I got several small missions to do just in the forest outside of the beginner village. Otherwise, there aren't anything special."

"What? You already got a mission? Where did you find it? According to several of my pervert-followers, it is difficult to acquire a mission. Most of them has already been snatched by game veterans. Hats off to you." said Xin Yu leaning charmingly on a sofa while she threw a coquettish look at me. She was still wearing her nightgown. The silhouette of her erecting nipples could be vividly seen bouncing.

Xu Lin was also surprised and said with amazement, "You have received a mission already? That's really good. Did you get any equipment we can use?"

I calmly said, "I got one green sword and one green leg protector I'm equipping myself. Well, and there's also a magic robe that adds 4 Intelligence points. You and Lu Xue Han should discuss on your own to decide who will get it."

"What? A robe with +4 Intelligence?!" Lu Xue Han's small mouth was wide open. Such a beautiful yet alluring appearance.

"What's wrong?"

"You know, in my beginner village, someone purchased equipment with +3 Intelligence for 500RMB! And you have even gotten 3 equipment, OMG! Are you somehow related with the game administrator?"

Intelligence +4 was so superb? If I told them that my two equipment would give me a +6 Stamina, I really didn't know what they would think.

After thinking for a moment, Xu Lin said, "About the equipment, we'll discuss it later when we have left the beginner village. Anyway, the dropping rate for equipment is very low. I have seen no one in my beginner village that got a hold on a green equipment. There's no need to sell equipment at the moment. It's better to use it for our own leveling first. Ah, Xiao Lin, which beginner village are you at?"

"Wild Dog Village. One of the eight beginner villages in the right district of Ju Feng Capital City."

Lu Xue Han smiled and said, "What a coincidence! I'm at the Wild Wolf Village which is very close to Wild Dog Village."

Xu Lin nodded, "This is for the best then. The rest of us are in remote villages separated quite far from each other. Xiao Lin should go to Lu Xue Han's village and give her the magical robe to her, so it would make her life as a Cleric safer."

"Em, right, what Talent did you get?"

Lu Xue Han answered with her eyes wide open, "Talent? I think mine was +1% of regeneration speed."

En... A weak one, but it was better than nothing.

Xu Lin said enviously, "My Talent is +1% hitting chance. God, I'm not even sure whether this 1% would be useful or not."

I tried to comfort them, "You shouldn't say something like that with accumulated attributes. Although now this 1% doesn't seem a lot but added with bonuses from equipment and skills, the effect would show quickly."

Xin Yu gave a supporting nod, then said, "My Talent is Perception. It increased the chance to sense hidden creatures within 8 yards."

Damn! Her Talent was the perfect counter for my 'Ambush'.

"Xiao Lin, what is your Talent?" Xin Yu shook my arm and rubbed her full chest gently on my shoulder when she asked that.

"No sexual harassment! My Talent is Ambush, which is hiding in darkness..."

Xin Yu burst out a laughter. A pair of white ** could be seen jiggling, really giving a torture to the seeing eyes. After a while she calmed down, wiped her tears and said, "I must say, fate really bind the two of us together, that even our Talents would subdue each other's. How about you come to me tonight? This big sister has suppressed herself for the

last two days..."

"Screw you! Just pick up ducks from the street, there are many of them!"
(TL Note: Duck here refers to a Gigolo)

"I would have to spend some money if I looked for a duck?!"

"Then I'm even more expensive!"

"But I like..."

"..."

I was dumbfounded. Xu Lin then said to me, "Xiao Lin, what level are you at now?"

"Level 5. How about you girls?"

"OMG, Level 5? How were you practicing? I'm just at Level 3!"

"It's probably because of the missions. There is a lot of missions that are for the masses. You all should walk around and talk to all the NPCs in the village; you should get some missions that way. Anyway, everyone should level up quickly to pick a class. Afterward, the leveling speed would raise a lot. Right, sister Lin, how are you training as a Mage? You couldn't be using a rod to hit, right?"

Xu Lin blinked and said, "No, before the class changing, our physical attacks and health are all the same. So, of course, I use a damaged sword to kill monsters."

I was enlightened, "Right, I forgot that."

Then I said to Lu Xue Han, "Wait for me at the village entrance, I'll meet you there. Then we'll go to the mountain where the Wolf Valley is for leveling. Basically, there are currently no other players there."

Lu Xue Han nodded. Her snow-white face unexpectedly was blushing. She was really a shy girl!

Xu Lin pointed at the bread and milk on the table and said, "Well, let's hurry to eat breakfast. When you are finished, get back online to continue leveling up. Nobody should sleep. The next meal is at 7 o'clock in the evening. If you are hungry, just get something to eat from the refrigerator."

"Got it!"

After a quick breakfast, everyone exchanged their game ID before hurriedly back to play. Lu Xue Han and I also went into our room.

After putting the game helmet on, I appeared back at Wolf Valley near the hillside. The gray wolves I had killed earlier were re-spawned already. Lu Xue Han was waiting for me at Wolf Village. That moment, the in-game communicator rang. As I opened it, I saw it was Qing Cai Keke, "Lin Fan, I'm waiting for you in the village."

I immediately replied, "Ok, I'll be there in ten minutes!"

I chuckled. Even when she called, she looked so gentle and lovely!

"Di~" another sound was heard, someone with the name 'Qing Cai You Huo' (Green Veggies Temptation) sent me a text message: "Little lover, how is it going with the beautiful Xue Han? When will you come here to play with this big sister?"

I swore in the name of God! Such a vulgar and coquettish tone could only be Xin Yu's.

"Big sister, I beg you, please stop harassing me! I'm going to pick up Lu Xue Han!"

Xin Yu didn't seem to care, said, "No problem, how about after dinner tonight you accompany me for a walk? I'm so bored..."

It was a surprised that she could feel bored. I thought she wouldn't feel bored playing with her own little Kitty?

After some thought, I replied: "Ok!"

There came a smiling face: ":)" with no further message.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 11 (Leveling)

I opened the map and it was just as Lu Xue Han said, the Wild Dog Village and the Wild Wolf Village were close to each other. It would not be more than a ten-minute trip.

I conveniently killed all the monsters on the way there and when I reached Wild Wolf Village, I had already reached Level 6. The experience points from the Level 9 monsters were really something!

Right, I probably made it to the ranking list!

Looking at the ranking list, all China top ten players were at level 6. The leveling speed in this game was quite slow, otherwise someone certainly would already accomplished a class change after this 9 hours!

I looked carefully at the top 50 list, but I couldn't find my name there. So their experiences must be higher than mine! At the bottom of the ranking list was a line printed with small characters: You are now ranked 98,652 in the world and ranked 60,231 in China.

I was stunned. I only ranked in the world's top 100,000 and ranked 60,000 in China. The competitions were indeed like crazy!

...

At the village gate, a gorgeous girl was standing there looking around. It was obviously Lu Xue Han's pretty face, with no changes at all! This girl,

wasn't she afraid that someone would recognize her in real life?

"It is you, Lu Xue Han, right?" I went over to ask her.

The name Qing Cai Keke showed up above her head. I said in embarrassment, "I'd better call you Keke, that would be more natural. I won't call names in the future."

Lu Xue Han nodded while giving my sword an envy look. I then remembered that I needed to give her something. I immediately pointed to open a trading screen and listed two pieces of equipment:

[Mantra Robe] (Green equipment)

Defense: +6

Intelligence: +4

Required Level: 6

Enlightenment Staff (White equipment)

Attack: 4-6

Required Level: 3

I was lucky to get a drop of this staff when I killed some low-level monsters on the way here. Lu Xue Han was obviously still wielding her

damaged sword with Attack: 1-2. It was good that she could change it to this staff now.

"You are now at Level 3 and can't wear the Robe yet. But this staff, you can already equip it. Don't you want to confirm the transaction?"

Lu Xue Han was hesitating, she said, "This robe would probably sell for about a thousand RMB, yet you are giving it to me?"

I couldn't help but laugh, "You fool. Our clan had decided this Robe for you, it's not a gift from me. So you don't need to feel bad. With good equipment, you can level up faster. Didn't you understand what sister Lin had said?"

At last, she accepted the robe, but interestingly I got 100 copper coins from this transaction. It looked like that this was all the money she had gotten. I wondered that she managed to get this sum of money. She wasn't like Xin Yu who with her beauty manipulate the men to take her practicing together. This was Lu Xue Han's hard-earned money. When she had changed her class later on, I could still give her the money back. Now wasn't the time to argue with her, that way she would also feel better, I thought.

"Well, let's go practice to level up then. You should stay close. Since my equipment are better, when we encounter a monster, I would be the tank. After I hit the monster, you should also follow up with a hit."

"Ok." Lu Xue Han complied.

Now partying with Lu Xue Han, once again I went to the Wild Wolf Valley. There were still no other players here, but down the hill we saw players grouped together to fight against Level 8 Wild Wolves. It was laughable to think that often we heard someone's screamed and died turning into a while light to revive again.

"The place we are going to kill monsters, is it still further from here?" Lu Xue Han showed a sign of fear when she looked at those white lights, her voice trembled.

"Of course! Here, we will only encounter Level 8 monsters. What we are going to kill are Level 9 monsters. Don't worry, I can manage it." I said with a calm voice. Lu Xue Han also calmed down quickly. She followed close behind me when we entered the forest that was covered with thick fog.

With the experience from last time, I tried nothing fancy this time and killed the monster in the most direct way as soon as possible. If I weren't also observing and studying the monsters last time, I would probably already reached Level 7 by now. Getting in the world's top ten ranking wouldn't be too hard then.

When my sword hit a gray wolf's head, a red '64' popped out. Lu Xue Han gaped full of amazement.

"Why didn't you attack?"

As I reminded her, Lu Xue Han also joined the fight. Her short staff hit the top of the gray wolf's head.

'-2'

I couldn't believe the number that I just saw. Lu Xue Han should have at least 8 points of Attack, why did she only inflict 2 damages? It was probably because the level difference was too big, a whole 6 levels!

It didn't seem to bother Lu Xue Han, and she continued to attack seriously, so I also concentrate on the battle.

'Howl~'

The gray wolf collapsed and dropped two teeth!

I was surprised, but Lu Xue Han just smiled and said, "I had also received the mission, so the mission item drops are doubled."

That explained. I immediately picked up the item, but then also found out that I could only take my share. I could not take Lu Xue Han's share. After a while, Lu Xue Han suddenly cried out.

"What's wrong?"

Lu Xue Han with her mouth wide open, "I... My experience bar is suddenly filled half full!"

" ... "

With 6 levels difference, such an experience gain wasn't strange at all. But probably because of Lu Xue Han's damage was too small, the wolf didn't drop any equipment, which was quite disappointing.

I proceed to move towards the next opponent. Lu Xue Han followed me eagerly.

"Lin Fan, your sword's Attack must be very high, right?" The high damage I caused once again had arisen Lu Xue Han's curiosity.

"Mm, Attack: 7-12. Although not very high, but it's not bad either. The reason your damage is so small is because your level difference with the monster is too large."

"In that case, then I also need to level up quickly!"

"That's right. When you reach level 6 and can equip the robe, you should also be able to defeat the monster here single-handedly."

Lu Xue Han nodded but then asked, "Why don't I have any mana now?"

I gave it a thought and said, "Maybe after the class change, it will appear."

"OK."

Because we slaughtered monster while we also chatted, this training session didn't feel boring at all. Lu Xue Han's skill had also quite

improved. I also taught her the guerilla tactic I used before, which she could apply very well.

Before we realized it, four hours had already passed and it was already one o'clock in the afternoon. Lu Xue Han had amazingly risen her level to Level 6. But since her level was much lower than mine, I still got the most experience and had rapidly risen to Level 8. I opened the rank list to see that I had entered the world's top 10,000. There were so many strong players!

When Lu Xue Han equipped the Mantra Robe, her appearance transformed into such an astonished figure. Under the robe now stood such an attractive tall figure showing her big cleavage, with round and ripe buttocks. Who would not be tempted?

Seeing me entranced looking at her, Lu Xue Han's face blushed. She said with a low voice, "Let's get back to our mission."

A Quiet Village – Chapter 12 (Mission Rewards)

Checking the inventory, I had collected 50 wolf teeth. We completed three missions, and the durability of our equipment was low already anyway. So, together with Lu Xue Han, we walked back to the village. Currently, she could already single-handedly fight a Level 9 monster, so our leveling speed would increase considerably.

Lu Xue Han returned to her village to complete her mission, whereas I went back to my village to complete mine.

“Young man, have you killed all the wild dogs around the village? Oh, you did it! This is your reward, please accept it!”

“Ding~!”

System notice: You have completed the <Defend the Village> mission. You received 1200 Experience, 10 Silver coins! Prestige +10!

Sweat, so much Experience and money! I also gained prestige, but that was not important. What I wanted was money. Money!!

Next, I went to the west side of the village to visit Ahua’s house to give her the 10 tomatoes.

“OMG, you collected the tomatoes. Thank you, brave warrior. This is your reward!”

"Ding~!"

System notice: You have completed the <Collect Tomatoes> mission. You received 2800 Experience, 40 Silver coins! Prestige +20! And since you are the only player to complete this mission, you received special rewards: Mrs. Ahua's Tomato Ketchup x30!

Mrs. Ahua's Tomato Ketchup: Increase the maximum Health by 100 points for the duration of 30 minutes. Restore 3 points of Health per second!

I looked at these 30 Tomato Ketchup, and for a moment feeling the enjoyment for the blessing I had received. Such a valuable medicinal item. Although at later stage, restoring 3 HP/second is nothing, but for starters, this is undoubtedly the leveling and life-saving potion!

Still feeling the joy, I pushed myself to go to the village chief's house to deliver the wolf teeth. I didn't know what kind of surprise I would receive here!

"Young man, you succeeded! Now, the villagers could go to the valley again and do their work. You are really a savior sent by the Heavens!"

I held myself back from telling him that the wolves would re-spawn again. The chief continued, "Young man, to express our gratitude, I would pass the deceased village guard captain, the brave soldier Ai Mi's belongings to you. I hope you could fulfill his last wish: to eliminate the wolves leader. Only then would the villagers be safe once again!"

A Follow-up Mission?

Haha, well done!

"Ding~!"

System Notice: You have completed the <Bloody Counter Attack> mission. You received 10,400 Experience, 80 Silver coins! Prestige + 30! You also receive this equipment: [Soldier's Armor]!

You acquired the mission: <Ai Mi's Last Wish!> (Unique)

Congratulations. You are now at Level 9!

With all the nice surprises, I didn't bother to check out my stats and immediately took a look at the new armor.

[Soldier's Armor] (Green equipment)

Defense: 22

Stamina: +4

Strength: +3

Required Level: 8

Wow! Incredible armor. Not only was the defense higher, but the additional attributes were also exceptional. Fit perfectly for close combat! Currently, less than half of the players in the village wore green equipment, but I wore three pieces of green equipment by myself. Others would die of envy if they saw this. Understanding this, it would be better for me to avoid the masses. I didn't like crowd anyway, there was nothing wrong being a lone wolf.

As I immediately put on the armor, I could feel my vitality risen. And when I looked at my stats after I add the bonus attributes from the leveling to my Strength, I almost lost my heart from shock!

[Qing Cai Baiyu Tang]

Level: 9

Health: 304

Attack: 30-48 (Sword of the Beast 7-12)TN

Defense: 43 (Soldier's Armor +22)

Prestige: 60

Luck: 0

...

I could only say one word, Super!!

Next, I looked at the new mission:

[Ai Mi's Last Wish]

Mission Statement: Fulfill the village guard captain, Ai Mi's last wish. Kill the wolf leader at the Wild Wolf Valley, and bring back its head to the village chief!

...

I wandered in the village searching for another mission, but I couldn't find any. It seemed that the final mission of this beginner's village was to kill the wolf leader.

I had all the equipment repaired which had cost two silver coins. But it didn't bother me since I now had money summed two gold coins. Didn't know whether Lu Xue Han had any money to repair her equipment. But since we killed so many monsters before, and the money drop was split, she should at least also have 50 silver coins!

Once again, I went back to the Wild Wolf Valley where Lu Xue Han and I agreed to meet. When I arrived, she was already waiting for me patiently.

"Come on, let's continue the mission to kill the wolf leader!" I said with high spirit.

Lu Xue Han was puzzled, "What wolf leader? I didn't get such a mission."

I suddenly remembered that this mission was a unique one. It was probably given to the first person who completed the first mission. So Lu Xue Han didn't complete it before me!

Fearing that she would feel jealous, I said in a hurry, "Oh, never mind. I got a mission where I need to go deeper in the forest. You could kill Level 9 monsters by yourself here so you could level faster."

"OK, be careful."

I nodded. Watching Lu Xue Han went to the area where the Level 9 monsters were, I also entered the deep forest. It was said in the mission introduction that according to the legend, at the end of the Wild Wolf Valley lived a mighty wild wolf leader which lead its armies of beast to invade the lands of the villagers and viciously attacking the cattle.

A 'Beep beep~' sound rang. I wondered who would call me. I took a look; Xin Yu messaged me:

"Young lover, I'm tired and want to get some sleep. Don't forget to call me for dinner~"

I responded fast, "Damn it big sister. Are you going to tell me every little thing? Are you also going to let me know when you change your tampon?"

Xin Yu initiated a voice call, she smiled and said, "Don't be angry, calm down. I was just worried that you will get bored while you're practicing,

so I tease you a bit. Don't be so rude."

"OK, then just say what you need. I'm busy on a mission now!"

"Well, actually it's nothing. I just really want to sleep. Don't forget the dinner thing. See you later, BYE~"

"8~"

I remain quiet for a while to calm down. The forest ahead was growing darker, and the sound of howling wolves could be heard from afar.

Continued following the path, I finally arrived at an open field. It was a sunny day, so the lighting also became brighter.

At some distance, a pack of gray wolves were gathering, moving in groups. Those wolves were bigger than the Level 9 wolves, and their fur were also paler.

TL Notes:

- I changed the name from [Beast Sword] to [Sword of the Beast]

A Quiet Village – Chapter 13 (The Wolf Leader)

[Ferocious Gray Wolf]

Level: 11

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

...

No detailed information, only that the wolves lived and hunted in groups. These wolves are blocking the way in front of me, and behind them, most likely was the mysterious wolf leader!

With the sword in my hand, I trembled a little...

There were at least four wolves in every small group. With my current Attack, I would need to attack 15 to 20 times to kill a Level 11 wolf. It would take about 30 seconds. In that situation, each wolf would also hit me 20 times on average, and with four of them I would get 80 hits. If every time they attacked would cause me 15 damages, I would lose 1200 HP in total. Did I have 1,200 points of Health?

No! Obviously not...

Even using [Mrs. Ahua's Tomato Ketchup] would only add 90 HP during the 30 seconds, and together with my HP, it would be around 500 Health Points. This situation would be a dead-end. Could a novice player really complete this mission, or was the player supposed to change class first and bring a group to finish this?

I suddenly remembered the trick I used when I killed a Level 9 wolf before, where I used an obstacle to avoid being bitten by the wolf. Could I also use that trick with these wolves?

With that plan in my mind, I just acted and immediately walked towards those four wolves. But to my big surprise, these wolves were spiritually connected. Rather than only attracting the four wolves, all the other groups behind them were also rushing out towards me continuously.

No way! I was bound to lose a level for sure. Even if I ran away now, those wolves would still bit me to death. There were simply too many of the gray wolves. Even more unfortunate for me, on the path back, there were two wolves I killed before that had re-spawned already!

Which perverted programmer had designed such a situation? This was an absolute death situation!

The plan I had thought well before was forgotten in an instant. While I was trying to avoid the attacks from the wolves behind me, I ran away in panic. Unaware of the direction, I ran into a dead-end surrounded by walls of rock. Was it possible to climb?

Not good! It had just rained, and the rocks were very slippery. There

was no place I could grab!

Now, what? What should I do?

Huh? Over there was a narrow crack on the wall. No time to think, I slipped into the crevice immediately!

It must be a BUG. When I got into the crevice, the large group of wolves couldn't follow me, and only one wolf could enter the crevice at a time. The situation had turned and given me a new opportunity. If this was really a BUG, then a moment ago, when I wasn't able to lure just the four wolves, that was certainly made intentionally by that perverted person.

After taking a bottle of ketchup, I drew my sword and stabbed the nearest wolf. Surprisingly, the wolf could only deal me 5 damages. Besides that, because of the surroundings, it had constrained the wolf so that the frequency it attacked me was also reduced. Without having to move my body too much, I only needed to swing my sword down vigorously to chop the wolf.

Thus, even with no potions, I could continuously kill the higher level wolf, and could even rest a while before another wolf moved forward.

Without realizing it, four hours had already passed. I looked at the time, and it was already six in the afternoon. Only one hour before dinner. My stomach had already since long cried out some growling sounds, but in this kind of situation, I would not dare to log off the game. What kind of situation would I be when I got online again? Lu Xue Han had just told me that she already reached Level 8, and miraculously ranked in the top 100,000...

Xin Yu went offline before to get some sleep while Xu Lin and the others were all still online. I noticed that she had reached Level 7. Although not as high as Lu Xue Han, but it was quite good, considering she was a female player.

The wolves outside the crevice had disappeared already, only a few left pacing back and forth hesitating outside. I finished them fast. These four hours, I had at least killed 300 wolves, but it dropped only one green equipment and three pieces of white equipment, as well as some red potions. With such a dropping rate, no wonder players would cry and weep that they had to spend RMB to buy the equipment. Moreover, the experience required to level up was also too much, that even after killing 300 wolves, my level hadn't risen from Level 9 to Level 10. It seemed the rumors were true, that it would be especially difficult to rise from every ninth level to the tenths because of the experience requirement. It would be possible to reach Level 99, but to rise to Level 100 would make a legend...

After hastily put the last wolf down, I could finally let out a sigh of relieve and moved out the crevice. The bright and clear sky outside was really giving a damn feeling!

The 300 wolves didn't give me much a lot of equipment, but the money drop was actually a lot. Roughly figured, it would be around two gold coins worth.

I took the green equipment to look, it was a bow:

[Wolf Tail's Long Bow] (Green equipment)

Attack: 18-32

Stamina: +6

Agility: +4

Required Level: 10

...

I carefully took another look. I thought my [Sword of the Beast] was the best equipment, but compared to this bow, it could be considered as a trash since not only the attack was lower, but the other attributes differences were also too much.

That's right, which of us again chose the Archer class?

I looked in the friend list to check, and it was none other than "Qing Cai You Huo" – Xinyu!

I had to consider whether to give this high-quality bow to her or not. Just imagine, if I give this bow to her, she would then childishly in a coaxing voice say that I'm really so nice to her, and worse, she would then keep clinging to me pushing me for it...

A drop of sweat fell from the tip of my nose. This warrior who was so brave facing the pack of wolves before, now at last felt some fear!

"Howl~"

A wolf howling sound was heard, and made me remembered the goal of this mission – The Gray Wolf Leader!

As I expected, when I walked around the big rock, a majestic Wolf leader was sitting straightly on a big cyan colored stone. The ridiculous thing was that the other wolves from its pack that was lying quietly under the stone, suddenly turned into Experience points.

[Gray Wolf Leader]

Level: 13 (BOSS)

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

...

I couldn't wait any longer. The wolves could re-spawned any second now!

I quickly stepped forward, aiming to cut down the wolf leader's neck.

'56!'

The damage numbers didn't disappoint me. It was good that I could

deal high damage to a Level 13 BOSS. But this damage was only like scratching the wolf leader. Even its health bar was almost unchanged!

'POW~!'

A fierce claw felt on my body giving me 25 damages. With my 43 points of Defense, I still lost so much health, the BOSS really lived to its reputation...

Several hits later with my sword, the wolf finally felt some pain. And when it opened its big bloody mouth angrily, I didn't waste the opportunity to throw an [Ahua's Tomato] into it.

System Notice: [Gray Wolf Leader] has eaten [Ahua's Tomato]. Unable to restore health within 10 minutes.

It wasn't 30 minutes but just 10 minutes? Was it because it was the BOSS?

No time to think about it, I continued to attack!

A Quiet Village – Chapter 14 (The Big Reward!)

When the health of the wolf leader had fallen about 20%, I pulled back into the crevice at once. Although it gave an angry muffled growl, but with its big body, the wolf couldn't get inside the crack. I rested there to restore my health.

After 40 seconds, my health bar was full again! Restoring 3 HP/second with the tomato ketchup was surely different!

So I jumped out the crevice to continue attacking the gray wolf leader. When another 20% of its health had dropped, I would then went into the crevice to rest again.

In between that period, I had thrown another tomato. Then, after five rounds of this guerilla tactic, the wolf leader's health had finally bottomed out!

The wolves' corpses that were lying around began to gradually disappeared, and not far apart, new wolves had begun to re-spawned. The wolf leader had only a bit more health I needed to take care of.

Its eyes were already flashing red, and it bit with all of its strength every time. Even my leg protector had cracked already. Fortunately, it was due to the falling durability, not damaged beyond repair.

I then drank a small red potion which restored 100 points of my Health, enough to send the gray wolf leader to the netherworld.

'POW~!' It was a critical hit. A bright red number '127' popped out and the wolf leader felt. Although its eyes were giving an unwilling look, but it died helplessly.

'Ding~!'

System Notice: Congratulations, you are now at Level 10!

System Notice: Congratulations, you are now at Level 11!

This was quite unexpected...

Green light also flashed. Yes, another green equipment!!

I almost cried out in excitement. I took the wolf's head and throw it in my inventory bag, then cut its corpse open. There was a wrist guard and a long big sword glowing in green lights.

I was immediately busy looking at the green equipment's attributes. I was damn looking forward to it, especially that sword!!

[Pine Forest Claymore] (Green equipment)

Attack: 24-45

Strength: +8

Stamina: +7

Required Level: 12

[Agile Bracer] (Green equipment)

Defense: 14

Health: +50

Agility: +6

Intelligence: +5

Required Level: 12

OMG, my mind went blank!

If you managed the household, you would know when the cooking oil and rice prices were rising. So, only people who actively engage the monsters in a fight would know the value of Attack points. This claymore's high attack of 45 points was superior compared to other weapons of the same level. Being only 2 level higher than the long bow, its Attack was 19 points higher though. It didn't follow the logic!

It was already something that the claymore's quality was so high, but the bracer was even of a higher grade. From what I heard, equipment with three attributes should be already a blue equipment. Not just that this bracer required level was only 12, but it even add another 50 points of health. The perfect equipment for Magicians who lack health points.

"How much would it sell? One thousand RMB? Not right, at least three thousand RMB! No, 3000 US dollars!"

I estimated the value of the equipment. It was almost time for dinner, so I hurried to pick up all the potions lying on the ground. I looked for Lu Xue Han at my list and she was still online. On my way to the Level 9 monsters area to meet her, I eliminated all encounters with ease.

From a distance, I could see Lu Xue Han was still in full spirit fighting the beasts. I wielded my sword and rapidly went over to help her kill a Level 10 monster, then I said to her, "It's dinner time already, we should get offline. We've been online too long today, so after the meal, we'd better go to sleep directly."

Lu Xue Han smiled and nodded, and followed me back to the village where we got offline.

When I walked out of my room, Lu Xue Han also just got out her room while she rubbed her eyes. It looked like she was really exhausted. In the living room, Xu Lin and Xin Yu were already there discussing the game.

"Someone in our village had gotten a Level 5 green staff! The attributes are good, with a +3 Intelligence!"

"Right, in our village, there was also a handsome guy who found a +2 Intelligence trouser, too bad that his girlfriend looks like a dinosaur!"

I sat down quietly. Just from hearing the voice, I knew it was Xin Yu who

had said it.

Xu Lin laughed and said, "Xiao Lin, have you got anything good this afternoon?"

I nodded, "Yes, a Level 12 bracer to use, suitable for spell casters. Defense 14, Intelligence +4, Agility +6, and Health +50."

The discussion stopped and everybody went silent. Several beautiful eyes all looked straight at me!

'I call~!'

Xu Lin, who was seldom excited, jumped up the sofa to leap into my arms instantly and loudly saying, "Xiao Fan, I want it, I want it!!"

I was stunned. Xu Lin's delicate body felt soft and warm, and she was only wearing a thin nightgown. I could also felt her two soft thing pressing on my chest. Still added to that, the warm air blown from her beautiful and tender mouth. This time, my face was burning!

Xin Yu froze as she seemed distracted, but then laughed, "Oh, since when is sister Lin so intimate with Lin Fan? Such a quick progress! Lin Fan, how come your face are so red? Ah, are you not feeling well?"

Xu Lin leaped out from my arms with her face blushed, but said uncomfortably, "That bracer, I want it..."

I also came to my senses, immediately patted my chest and said, "Just say so. I thought you wanted something else that you were so loud. I almost died from shock!"

Xu Lin's charming face blushed even more, gave me a glance, then said, "What else did you got? I have already reached Level 8 today, and I think that the day after tomorrow I will reach Level 12. Then, I can use the bracer."

I nodded and said, "That's right. After changing class and learn skills, Intelligence will be important for you. Oh, I also got a long sword with 24-45 Attack. Superb quality. My current sword with 7-12 Attack can't be compared to it. Does anyone want it?"

Xu Lin blinked her beautiful eyes and said, "All of us will soon reach Level 10. After changing class to a magician, a high attack would not be so useful. Why don't you just sell your Level 4 sword in the village. It should at least sell for 5 gold coins!"

"What, 5 gold coins? Are you not exaggerating?" Even with all my hard work up until now, I haven't gotten 5 gold coins.

Xin Yu shook her head and said, "Not 5 gold coins. You should directly ask for 10 gold coins. That way, you won't lose money. This kind of weapon isn't that valuable anymore, but no one would be willing to sell it either."

I nodded and complied, "Consider it done!"

Considering for a moment, I said it anyway, "That's right, I also got a green bow, Attack 18-32 with good other attributes. Xin Yu, do you want it? Hold on, don't also get excited! We can just talk nicely!"

Xin Yu was so delighted, "Lin Fan, sister loves you so much. Once we get online, I will go to your village straight away."

"No need to hurry. The required level for the bow is Level 10. If I'm not mistaken, you are now at Level 7, right? After reaching Level 10, we can do the trade in the main city!"

"Also good. Let's hurry to eat. I want to level again!"

"Damn, when did you become so energetic?"

A Quiet Village – Chapter 15 (Changing Costumes)

Xin Yu seemed to have already forgotten about the date with me after dinner. She rushed back into her room after eating dinner. Happily, I took some idle time. After reading some posts in the game forum for a while, I logged in back to the game.

With my current Level 11, I was actually only ranked 87 in China. I really wondered how the other 86 big brothers and sisters were practicing. But it didn't matter for me. I played for the gold, not for the world fame.

Back in the village, I went to find the Thief class trainer.

"Would you like to become a Thief, an expert in the darkness?"

"Yes!"

"Ding~!"

System Notice: Your Talent is not suitable for the Thief class. Please choose another class!

What? Not suitable? What the hell... I had to let go my dream to become an assassin?

I looked around for another class trainer, frustrated, I chose the Warrior class.

"Would you like to become a Warrior? Please choose the path you want to follow! Changing class costs two gold coins!"

Looking at the options that appeared in front of me, I was surprised. Do Warriors also need to choose a path to follow?

1. Swordsman 2. Barbarian (an Axe Warrior)

Since I was using a sword, I naturally chose the Swordsman.

"Ding~!"

System Notice: Congratulations on becoming the first Swordsman in the village, bonus Experience +300!

I was speechless. Why was it Experience bonus instead of God Artifacts? And only 300 Experience...

The class change was complete. Under my name, 'Apprentice Swordsman' was written in small characters. Only an apprentice...

After the class change, the next thing to do was, of course, to learn the skills. This would cost money the most.

Opening the Skill Learning option, there were only two skills that I could learn, "Heavy Strike" and "Combo". Each of them costed 50 silver coins to learn.

[Heavy Strike]: LV 1 increase the base Attack 10%. The higher the skill level the better the effect will be. Skill cooldown time is 10 seconds (the skill can only be used once in every 10 seconds).

[Combo]: Consecutive hit when attacking an opponent. The inflicted damage for each hit with this skill is only half the inflicted damage of a normal attack. The higher the skill level, the higher the number of consecutive hits can be achieved!

It didn't look bad, so I would learn both skills!

One gold coin disappeared, but in exchange I learned two skills.

What to do next? Of course, leveling!

The current Level 11 bar was half full already, soon to rise another level. Upon reaching Level 12, I could then wield the [Pine Forest Claymore]. A bright future already seemed to be in front of me!

Back to the Wild Wolf Valley, I went straight to the Level 11 monsters area. As expected, all the wolves there had re-spawned already. Since I had already gained two levels, both my Attack and Defense were also higher than last time. Even so, I still used my old strategy, using the crevice to slaughter the level 11 wolves one by one. Most of the current other players would not even think of fighting these wolves here. After all, there were few players with Defenses high enough to resist these wolves. With no Cleric yet, the only way to fight is to use Healing Potions. But the items in the village's pharmacy were so expensive that no one could afford it.

The game design was kind of perverted and broken. There were no level 5, level 6 or level 7 monsters. After the level 4 wild dogs, there were only level 8 gray wolves, which no level 4 players could kill. Because of that, most of the players were still killing level 4 wild dogs at the moment. But, at level 5, the experience gained from killing the wild dogs would be lower. It would become even lower at level 6, which would then take them forever to reach level 7. So, without good weapons, it would be impossible to kill the level 8 gray wolves.

Continuously chopping the wolves, one hour had passed in no time, and finally with a red light flashing I rose to Level 12. I equipped the [Pine Forest Claymore] right away and add all the attribute points to my Strength. Since I had already chosen the Swordsman class, I didn't want to be half-hearted. Only one way to go this path until the end: strengthening this warrior form!!!

With a new weapon equipped, my Attack had improved greatly. My other attributes were also so high to the point that others would drool when they saw this:

[Qing Cai Baiyu Tang] (Apprentice Swordsman)

Level: 12

Health: 402

Attack: 50-86

Defense: 54

Prestige: 60

Luck: 0

Equipment:

Hands – [Pine Forest Claymore] (Green Equipment)

Attack: 24-45

Strength: +8

Stamina: +7

Required Level: 12

Chest – [Soldier’s Armor] (Green Equipment)

Defense: +22

Stamina: +4

Strength: +3

Required Level: 8

Legs – [Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] (Green Equipment)

Defense: +8

Stamina: +3

Strength: +2

Required Level: 4

...

A level 12 character equipped with three bad-ass attributes equipment should be considered awesome. At least for now, where most players were still struggling at level 5, it would be hard for them to imagine.

Brandishing the claymore, with my current Attack I could deal 120 damages to a Level 11 gray wolf, and that was not even a critical hit. The damage was almost doubled from before. Only 4 to 5 hits were needed to kill a level 11 wolf. Even the gray wolf leader was once again killed. Too bad that I only get coins without any equipment drops. I suddenly remembered something. I was too excited last time when I changed class in the village, that I forgot to turn in the required items to complete my mission.

While rubbing my sleepy eyes, I roughly calculated that I had been online for 18 consecutive hours. No wonder that I felt so tired even though I used to stay up late playing online games. But those other girls really came to my surprise. Looking at my friends list, seven names were

unexpectedly still online. These girls usually would do nothing but rest, now they were playing like crazy.

"Girls, it's 19:45 now. You should pay attention to your resting. Better go to sleep now and get up early tomorrow!"

I sent out a message, and soon already received replies:

"Well, I'm going to sleep. Do you want me to make you a cup of coffee?"
– It was Lu Xue Han's reply.

"Yes, go to bed early. Exactly at 3:00 AM I will wake you up!" – Xu Lin replied.

"Do you want me to sleep with you? By the way, our date is changed to tomorrow night. So, what about tonight's rendezvous?" – 555TL, that was Xin Yu's reply.

Liu Yun just replied with a cold message: "Ok, Sleeping!"

Li Qing was probably being chased by some monsters now, that her reply was intermittent: "OK, sleep... sleep..."

Joly's reply gave me an endless cold sweat: "OK, but we can't sleep together~" – I really didn't know how long this girl was going to play innocent with her already being 24, acting like a young virgin. God knows how many men she had fun with already...

Compared with Joly, even a fruit would be more tempting for me. I replied with just a short message: "Good!". Soon after, I saw her name went offline. It seemed that she was also already on the verge to collapse.

...

After giving each of them a comforting reply, I returned to the village. Located at the village center, was a damaged auction building, where I put my level 4 green sword on a for-sale list for 20 gold coins. And in the information column, I wrote down my phone number and city. Then I went straight offline to sleep.

TL Notes:

- The 555 is a Chinese internet slang used in online chat/message, which refers to its phonetic sound 'wuwuwu' meaning crying.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 16 (The Trade)

Once I lie down on my bed which Lu Xue Han had helped me fixed, I collapsed and immediately fell into a deep sleep.

Half asleep, my phone rang. I opened my eyes only to find an unfamiliar number showing.

"Hello, are you Mr. Qing Cai Baiyu Tang?" From the other end of the phone, a sweet female voice was heard.

"Yes, I am. What is the matter?" Since the phone call had interrupted my nice dream, I was in a bad mood. Naturally, my tone was also very cold.

After a short silence on the phone, there was another reply, "I'm very sorry to disturb you in the middle of the night. Here's the matter. I'm also a <Moon Monochrome> player, and I'm planning to become a female Warrior. I saw your selling offer at the village's auction building and I would like to buy the sword. But, at this moment, I don't have that much gold coins. I also live in the Suzhou region, so do you think I can buy it using real currency?"

I suddenly felt a 'thump' in my heart. Since I began to play this game professionally, could this be the first transaction that would bring me some gold pot into my pocket?

"Sure, how much would you offer?" I asked directly and added, "Please make a fair offer, otherwise I won't sell this sword."

Indeed, at the moment, green equipment were quite popular, especially the weapons. There was a post on the forum, a white sword with 4-8 Attack had been privately traded for 1,000 RMB. While mine was a 7-12 Attack green weapon with extra attributes, shouldn't it be valued a lot more?

She seemed to hesitate for a while before she continued, "Considering the current market, I also don't want to haggle with you. What do you say about 3,500 Yuan? That price should be fair enough. You know, in a couple of days, it won't have that much worth anymore."

I calmly said, "Let me know your game ID, and send me the money first. If you trust me!"

"Well, my name is Murong Shan Shan, also started in the Wild Dog Village, but I'm currently not logged in. Give me your bank account information and I'll transfer the money online!"

"You trust me?"

"Yes."

"Thanks! Hold on, I'm going to ask my boss for the bank account. Let me call you back in a moment!"

"OK."

My sleepiness was gone in an instant. It was already 2:40 anyway, and I had slept for almost 7 hours. So it should be enough.

I went out my room wearing only simple clothes. I knocked Xu Lin's door, which Xin Yu soon opened with a drowsy look. She clearly showed a surprised face when she said, "Lin Fan, you want to do it now? But it won't be comfortable, besides, Lin Sister is also here..."

Her words really agitated me, but I just went on to say, "I came for Lin Sister, don't get me wrong!"

"Which part of her is better than me? Is she bigger than me?" Xin Yu straightened her chest and said coquettishly.

Xu Lin was then also awake already, put some clothes on and walked out to say, "What's the matter?"

"Good news." I nodded, with a happy expression I continued, "Someone already bought my 7-12 Attack green sword for 3,500 RMB. She needs our bank account info to transfer the money."

"What?! 3500? Really?" Xu Lin was pleasantly surprised, then said to Xin Yu, "Xiao Yu, go and wake the others. It's already almost the time anyway. We'll have a meeting!"

Everyone soon assembled. Hearing that someone had bought my equipment for real money, it amazed everyone. No one had expected it.

In front of everyone, I dialed the number back,

"Hello, I'm Qing Cai Baiyu Tang. Please write it down. Here's the bank account number: XXXXXXXXXXXX, account holder is Xu Lin. Once you have transferred the money, I will go online to deliver you the item."

"No problem. Please give me about five minutes then you can check your account. I'll transfer it immediately. When you see the money transferred, please let me know. We'll go online together afterward!"

"OK!"

This was a new bank account set up by Xu Lin, so the balance was still a big zero. Eight pairs of eyes were now staring at Lu Xue Han's computer.

Refreshed! Only 0!

Refreshed again! Still 0!

Refreshed once again, OK!

That zero had finally turned to 3500!

Xu Lin and Xin Yu cheered and clapped their hands out of happiness. Then she (Xu Lin) turned around to take her wallet and took out 12 sheets of red bills. She handed me the bills and said, "From every individual transaction, you will get a one-third commission. So this 1,200 RMB is for you! Xiao Lin, you have set an example for us all to learn. I also hope that the rest of us could make money from the equipment soon!"

I calmly took the stack of money, but gave the half back to Xu Lin, "This 600, we'll use it to celebrate. What if all of us go out for a dinner tomorrow?"

Xu Lin nodded, "Agreed, tomorrow evening we'll have a good meal at the hot-pot central downstairs."

Everyone was so happy and laughing together. We were one step closer to achieving our goal.

"I have some announcement to make. Due to my carelessness, I have to choose another profession. So, I'm now a Warrior." I suddenly remembered that I had not told them about this matter.

For a moment, everyone was dumbfounded, but then they expressed their admiration.

I called Murong Shan Shan again and ask her to get online. The other girls also went back into their room to play. There was still some time left before morning would come and we had our breakfast.

With a white light flashing, I appeared back in the village center. Soon after, I received a message from Murong Shan Shan, "I am next to the auction house. You should hurry and come here."

The auction house was just on the side, so I went over there at once. There was a group of players standing there checking the auction list.

"Hi, It's me~!" A slender white hand tapped me on the shoulder,

accompanied by the owner's sweet voice.

I turned around to see, followed by a full surprise. Was this a real person?

Soft black hair hung down to the shoulder like a waterfall. Her snow-white face looked so sweet, with a pair of beautiful sparkling eyes looking at me. And Murong Shan Shan's smile was like fresh spring water.

"You... Have you adjusted your appearance?" I asked like a fool.

Murong Shan Shan said with a pursed smile, "No, why should I? Am I not beautiful enough?"

"Very beautiful!" I sincerely praised her. I turned around to reach into my inventory bag and took out my sword to complete the transaction, "Here is your sword!"

Now that we finished the trade, Murong Shan Shan equipped the delicate long sword right away. Paired with her tall figure, she just looked so beautiful!

"That armor of yours... It should be a green one, right?" With a little envy, I asked her while I looked at Murong Shan Shan's fine glowing female armor, that would make everyone turn and look.

Murong Shan Shan replied with a smile, "Yes, it's a Level 7 green equipment with +15 Defense. I got it after slaying a gray wolf leader, partying with several other sisters."

"Hehe, not bad. Your level should be quite high, right?" I didn't know what she would think if she knew my equipped accessories gave me +22 Defense.

Murong Shan Shan grinned, "Yes, my level is 8 and a half already. Soon I would reach level 9 already, maybe the day after tomorrow I could choose a class and leave this beginner village. Looking at you, your level shouldn't be low either... Wait!! You have already picked a class? You are a Warrior!"

I smiled shyly, "I was lucky!"

Murong Shan Shan didn't ask any further. Instead, she gave me a smile and said, "Well, remember to let me know if you have another good equipment again. For our long-term relationship, let's first be friends!"

"OK." I opened the buddy system and added her name.

Murong Shan Shan yawned, then lazily said, "I've been online for ten straight hours, can't take it anymore. I need to rest. Take your time, Bye..."

She went offline without giving me a chance to even say goodbye to her.

FUCK, she gave me no face at allTL...

TL Notes:

- MC was saying that she acted as if she didn't respected him at all, since she just left like that without caring whether he said goodbye or not.

A Quiet Village – Chapter 17 (Swordsman Fury)

I sent a message to tell Xu Lin that the deal was successful. Then I remembered there was still a mission I had not delivered yet. The Mission item: wolf leader head, is now still lying inside my inventory.

So, I rushed to the village chieftain's hut and took out the wolf's head to show it to the chieftain. A classic dialog followed, "Heaven, can it be? Have you really took revenge for captain Ai Mi? His soul will now be pleased and he can rest in peace. Take this with you, brave young man, and use your sword to initiate this unique skill."

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed the mission: <Ai Mi's Last Wish>. You gain 32,000 Experience, 4 gold coins! Prestige +120!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You received 'Swordsman Fury'!

...

I was blank for a while. Curious about what this 'Swordsman Fury' is, I opened the package to check.

[Swordsman Fury] (Skill Book)

Description: Only players that choose the Swordsman class can use this skill. You learned the 'Swordsman Fury' skill.

My heart burst of excitement. There was immediately a new skill showing on my skill list!

[Swordsman Fury]: Passive skill. Permanently increase a Swordsman Attack and Defense by 10%.

I hurriedly checked my stats. The Attack was still 50-86, but there was an additional (x110%) next to it, written in blue. So to say, it was a hidden attribute. The Attack was actually 94 which was not displayed.

Not bad. Even though right now 10% would have little effect for me, but later on, if the Attack had reached 1,000, the real Attack would be 1,100. 1100 and 1000 would have a different result, especially when PKing players at the same level, it could play a decisive role.

I opened the ranking list only to find out that my ranking which was in the top 200 had now dropped to the top 3,000. Were the players so crazy that they didn't sleep for 24 hours?

When I looked at the level of the other girls in my friend list, I discovered that Lu Xue Han had reached level 9. Besides her, the highest were Xu Lin and Xin Yu both at level 8, and the rest of them were at level 7. Not bad actually.

Exchanging messages with Lu Xue Han, she told me that she was still grinding the level 9 monsters, which gave me a sweat. She had been grinding non-stop for 10 hours without getting bored. Well, she really had potentials!

"Lu Xue Han, I'll be right there to take you to a better place. The leveling would be faster!"

She probably had some trouble to raise her level from level 9 to level 10, Lu Xue Han replied right away, "OK, I'll wait for you here!"

By the time I arrived there, Lu Xue Han had already cleared all the level 9 monsters, so we went to the gray wolf leader's place in comfort.

On our way, we killed all the level 11 monsters with caution. When a large group of gray wolves was in sight, Lu Xue Han with her beautiful eyes wide open asked surprisingly, "Are we really going to fight these wolves?"

"Yes. Don't be nervous~" I pulled Lu Xue Han's hand. Without noticing that her face had blushed, I continued to say, "Stay behind me and follow my orders!"

"Understood." Lu Xue Han was still a little nervous.

I nodded, pulled out my claymore, and rushed to near the wolves. When the wolves approached us and had crossed a rock barrier, they started to come after us. I moved back and shouted to Lu Xue Han, "Quick, get into that rock's crevice!"

Lu Xue Han seemed to hesitate, but then complied immediately. I also quickly got inside while keep luring the pack of wolves to follow. It had really become crowded inside!

The crevice was already small and now two people squeezed in there, I could feel Lu Xue Han's two soft flesh pressing against my back. Really didn't know how she felt at this moment.

An ideal setting for a couple in love, lover's rendezvous...

Unfortunately, the wolves didn't share this good mood, they rushed in one after another. As I had expected, with my Attack which I would describe as 'abnormal', it only took me 4 hits to kill this ordinary level 11 gray wolf. Especially after using the [Heavy Strike] skill, killing the wolves was really a piece of cake. Compared to Lu Xue Han who still seemed to struggle to kill a Level 11 wolf, for me it was like cutting a melon.

Actually, I was looking forward to feeling Lu Xue Han's two full mountains each time I collided with her. But I still carefully tried to control my body not to keep moving backward. It wouldn't be nice to be known as a pervert by the other girls.

The Experience bar rose up fast. Seeing Lu Xue Han's happy expression, the experience she gained should be quite a lot. Having a Cleric in a team was important. So even though I sacrificed my training to level up and aided Lu Xue Han instead, it was considered a contribution for our small studio!

Didn't know how much time had passed...

"Lin Fan..." Lu Xue Han called me lightly.

"Yes?"

Lu Xue Han bit her lips and continued, "I heard from Xin Yu that you already have a girlfriend, do you?"

My movements stopped for a moment, "Once..."

Surprisingly, there was a bitterness in my voice.

Lu Xue Han hesitated but still said, "But, Xin Yu said that you do!"

"She must be referring to herself when she insisted that. Shameless bitch!" I muttered in a low voice.

Lu Xue Han giggled then laughed, and nudged my shoulder, "Xin Yu is actually a good person. She is a bit wild, but you know, she is unhappy inside..."

While pulling my claymore from a wolf's corpse, not even facing her, I asked, "she's unhappy?"

"She was actually a college student..." Lu Xue Han's voice was somewhat trembling.

"College students** even worse!"

I suddenly halted, "Hold on... College student? She looks like she's 22

years old. Could it be she is the same age as me..."

Lu Xue Han nodded and continued with a whisper, "That's right. She quit the college during her third year. She used to have a boyfriend who kept saying he would marry Xin Yu... Unfortunately, that low scum couldn't bear any hardships. After he took Xin Yu's virginity, he went to find a rich woman so he could leisure every day."

Lu Xue Han sighed faintly and went on, "Sometimes women are very stupid. After she broke up with her boyfriend, she worked in a hair salon. Her former roommates, they all said that she had morally changed... She became carefree. Perhaps, she was living this way as a release."

I was still concentrating on killing the wolves. I knew that everyone here had their own story. But I never thought that Xin Yu had such a bitter past, considering that she would smile and grin happily every day. She had been here for almost two months, but I never knew about this. Motherf***er, her boyfriend was really a man of the lowest grade! Even becoming a boy-toy?

What should be the most important thing for a man?

Dignity!

A Quiet Village – Chapter 18 (Magician Equipment)

In a blink of an eye, three hours had passed, my stomach had been 'growling' too. Few minutes ago, Lu Xue Han had at last risen to Level 10. She was delighted to tell me she had entered the top 10,000 world ranking!

A bit more, I would also rise to Level 13, but I didn't worry about it. There weren't many wolves left outside. And calculating that since last time I slayed the gray wolf leader, it had already been 12 hours. This little BOSS should have re-spawned already.

After slaying the rest of the pack, I took Lu Xue Han around the rocks. There, the gray wolf leader was already sitting on a big stone.

"OMG, it's the BOSS~" Lu Xue Han exclaimed loudly.

I laughed, "That's right. I'll go first, and you should also attack a few times. If possible, you should deal the last hit."

"Yes." Lu Xue Han nodded.

I rushed immediately, using the [Heavy Strike] at once. It even dealt a critical hit!

'244!' Lu Xue Han looked at the number with her small mouth wide open. I was also surprised. Chopping one more time, '119!', this time it was a normal hit!

With my current Attack and Defense, we would not need to hide in the crevice anymore to rest. And since there was a little beauty on my side, I had to act more like an expert in front of her. Besides, with Lu Xue Han's Attack which wasn't low either, the gray wolf leader's health bar dropped quite fast.

After about ten minutes, the wolf leader's only had its last bit of health left, where I still had less than 1/3 health. I was indeed strong enough already...

"Lu Xue Han, you should attack. I will protect you!"

Complying to my instruction, Lu Xue Han immediately went all out against the wolf leader. With her 'White Fist Elegant Legs' style of fighting, once again the wolf leader fell helplessly. Only this time, it died at the hand of this little Cleric sister.

"It dropped an equipment, yay!" Lu Xue Han let out a cry of surprise but didn't pick it up immediately.

I understood why Lu Xue Han was hesitating. She must think that in this BOSS fight, I was the one who actually brought it down. So, naturally, the equipment should belong to me.

Saying nothing, I pick up the equipment. There was two of them: a staff and a ring.

I didn't look at directly, instead I shared their attributes info so Lu Xue

Han could also see:

[Wizard's Wand] (Green equipment)

Magic Attack: 8-15

Intelligence: +7

Stamina: +3

Required Level: 8

[Ring of Treatment]

Intelligence: +5

Stamina: +1

Other: Improve treatment effect up to 5 points.

Required Level: 7

...

Lu Xue Han blinked, and a delightful smile rippled on her snow-white face.

A Ring! Finally, a ring had dropped! And it had a bonus treatment

effect!

I didn't know whether it was set by the system or not. But, after slaying the BOSS for three times, the equipment dropped quality became lower and lower. Was it to prevent the players to grind for equipment?

The Wand added quite a lot Intelligence bonus, and also increased Magic Attack. This certainly would go to Xu Lin, the Magician. As for the ring, it suited Lu Xue Han.

Without hesitation, I gave the ring to Lu Xue Han and said, "You should use the ring, I'll tell Lin sister about it. I'll keep this wand and give it to her, together with the bracer."

Lu Xue Han nodded, "OK. I'm also going back to change class. Then we can leave the beginner's village together."

"Yes. Wait a minute!" I hurriedly called Lu Xue Han and gave her 3 pieces of gold coins, "You will need some money to change profession. Learning the class skills would need even more!"

After watching Lu Xue Han went back to her village, I took a look at the three equipment in my inventory. Two for Xu Lin, and there was also the bow for Xin Yu. Since I already said I would give it to her, if I didn't keep my words, she might rage and rape me in public.

Before long, Lu Xue Han already came back with her new class. Still at a distance, she shared one of the skill's information. I looked at it happily:

Profession Bonus – Spirit of Fire: Increases the player's or teammate's Defense and Attack by 1%. The effect depends on the skill level.

Although it wasn't much, but it wasn't bad either.

I praised her at once, "Good, how many skills have you learned?"

Lu Xue Han said with a smile, "I have learned five skills: [Great Heal], with a long cooldown, will restore a lot of Health. [Heal], restore fewer Health, but the cooldown is also shorter. And [Curse] skill, which probably is to use during training only. And the remaining two are state skills." (TL Note: I have currently no idea what this 'state skills' are referring to. Would have a better idea later on when there are descriptions of what these skills are.)

"Let's go then. We will now go to Hurricane City and look for missions and practice ground to level up!"

"Yeah."

The way Lu Xue Han immediately complied was so lovable...

Bidding farewell to the village chief, he gave us a pass, which was the formal requirement to visit the major cities.

Hurricane City was located in the China server and was one of the hundred cities in the server. Players from Jiangsu and Shanghai would start in the beginner's village around Hurricane City. This was probably set up so that players from the same city could easily play together as a

group in the game. As for players who wanted to wander around to a farther place, it was also easy. Every city would have a magic portal which allowed the players to transfer to another city. As long as the player was willing to spend 10 gold coins, the player could transfer to any city within the China server. Occasional, for a short period, the portal would open a connection to other continents, so players could even go abroad.

After giving our pass to a city guard, he immediately gave the way and help us with the city functions. The beginner's village was totally different compared to the city. The buildings here were mainly made of huge stones. There were rows of a variety of small stores occupying the city's center area. On the big street, except for the NPCs and the two of us, there were no other players in sight.

I looked at the excited Lu Xue Han and said, "We should spread out to look for missions. Many missions are unique, so if we get it first then other players wouldn't."

Lu Xue Han instantly agreed, "Let's go find some mission then. Afterward, let's do it together!"

I nodded to agree. So, Lu Xue Han and I went separately, one to the east and the other to the west.

Like at the beginner's village, talking to a city guard here, I got a mission to kill monsters:

<Mission: Clean Up The Farm>

Mission Statement: Recently, a group of Lizardmen was causing some disturbance at Matthew's Farm, east of Hurricane City. This caused the city border to lose plenty of its food supplies. While there was a plague in the city at the moment, most of the city's personnel are currently dealing with the plague problem. To save the farm, I hope you can clean up the group of Lizardmen there. You need to get 50 Lizardmen's eyes and bring it back to Roger, the city guard's captain.

According to the mission information, the lizardmen were on average at level 12 to 14. With my current level, there should not be any problems.

Hurricane City – Chapter 19 (So Many Missions!)

After repairing all my equipment at the weapons shop, I went to the armor shop. Before, when I talked to a boy on the street, I heard that the owner of the armor shop needed some help.

Having said a few words, I got the mission:

<Mission: The Blacksmith's Distress>

Mission Statement: Recently, when Xiu Si the Blacksmith was forging armor for the military, he realized that he lacked an ore to complete his job. This rare copper ore can only be mined at the mountain on the east side of the city. Because of the recent epidemic in the city, the blacksmith apprentice had to help to contain the spreading of the epidemic. So currently, there is no one available to mine the ore. You need to go to the mountain and bring 20 pieces of this rare ore back. But the mining site was usually guarded by monoclaw werewolves. So you should be extra careful!

...

I looked up the information about the monoclaw werewolf. It was a monster of level 18 to 20. With my present level, it might be difficult, but I accepted the mission!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You get the [Miner's Shovel]! You learned the [Excavation] skill!

I examined the shovel. It was an iron shovel for mining purpose only, no other special attributes, and its attack was also only 1-1!

As I got out of the armor shop, an old Bard singing an ancient ballad in front of the cathedral across the shop, was driven away by a soldier.

I immediately went over and talk to the soldier. He gave me a miserable look and said, "That Bard is singing a ballad prohibited by the Holy Church. If we have to keep driving him away, the Holy Church of the Kingdom might have to burn him to death as punishment!"

When I asked about the prohibited ballad, the soldier immediately went silent. He didn't want to say anything anymore. No matter how I asked, he just told me to quickly go away.

Damn, this is definitely a secret mission!

The Bard packed up his musical instrument and soon disappeared into a small alley. I hurriedly went over to follow him, and asked, "Excuse me, may I ask why the Holy Church prohibited the ballad you were reciting before?"

The Bard raised his face which was wrinkled and dirty. He looked at me with his empty-spirited eyes and said, "Young man, this is a matter from two years ago which many people are already starting to forget about. But Princess Misha is currently still alive and suffering. I used to think that

I could save her, but now, it's probably too late."

"Could you tell me more about it? Perhaps I could help in some way!"

"Well, it's like this. Three years ago, an unknown disease had spread through the continent. The kingdom hired many famous healers but was still unable to find a cure for the illness. Even beast shamans were helpless in the face of the crisis. The heir of the kingdom, Princess Misha, also personally went to investigate the source of this disease. But she found nothing. Not only that, two years after her return, she was also infected by a strange disease. Afraid that this disease would spread, the king reluctantly imprisoned the princess in a catacomb on the city's west side. Even worse, recently in the catacomb, a group of evil necromancer had shown up there. Only God knows how long the princess can still be alive!"

The Bard finished his story, but he kept whispering to himself, "If only someone could find the Dailily Grass, the princess might be cured. Why is the king so cruel?"

I immediately replied, "Where can I find that grass? I should be able to help!"

The Bard's eyes was suddenly filled up with hopes, "Really? Young man, are you willing to help me?"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Will you accept the plea of the Master Healer?

I naturally chose to accept it. The mission then showed up:

[The Healer Master's Entrustment] (Unique)

Mission Statement: Help Lance the Healer to find the Dailily Grass. Dailily grass is a type of plant that grows in the neighbor mountain's valley. It is guarded by Nicholas, the exiled Beastman Shaman. Defeat Nicholas and bring the Dailily Grass to Lance.

...

It turned out that the Bard was actually the famous healer Lance. No wonder he was still so determined to save the princess since he had already found a cure for the princess's illness! This mission should have a follow-up mission afterward. Gauging Lance's character, I didn't think that he had the ability to go against the necromancers to rescue the princess.

After getting those three missions, I keep wandering around in the city for nearly half an hour, but couldn't find missions anymore. It seemed that the missions in the city were also not that much.

I opened the communication option and directly contacted Lu Xue Han, "Have you found any missions already?"

Lu Xue Han said excitedly, "I received a mission to clean up a farm. What about you?"

"I have also received that mission. Let's do it together. Wait for me at

the city's east gate!"

"Okay."

Lu Xue Han arrived soon after showing a sweet smile on her beautiful face. So happy just for receiving a mission?

Without saying much, we immediately went to Matthew's farm following the direction indicated in the mission's info. It was getting dark already, and a thick layer of fog also fluttered over the deserted field.

At a place not far away, several shabby wood cabins could be seen scattered on the deserted field. Some strange lizardmen were pacing back and forth through the weeds that were growing vastly all over the place.

"I'll take care of the healing and casting curses, you can focus on the attack!" Lu Xue Han said calmly. It seemed that this girl did have some understanding of the game.

Lu Xue Hand gently waved her small white hand, and a gloomy dark fume began to engulf the nearest lizardman.

[Lizardman]

Level: 13

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

...

I immediately rushed toward it activating the [Heavy Strike] skill, followed by a [Combo]. '142' '52' '58' three numbers popped up above the monster's head. The fast continuous hit had pushed the lizardman body a little backward.

With a Level 1 [Combo] skill, I could only do two continuous attack, and sometimes even only attack once. I was wondering if later on this skill could do a 7 or 8 continuous hits. Since the [Combo] speed was fast, it would also cause a stunned effect on the enemy. This was probably the biggest benefit of the [Combo] skill. A chance for a pre-emptive strike was certainly a good thing.

With Lu Xue Han's curse, I killed the monster quite easily. Sometimes, after I killed 7 or 8 monsters, she would cast [Big Heal] on me. Level 1 [Big Heal] could add +120 HP, quite good, but the activation time of the skill was long. It would take 5 seconds to cast.

We killed the monsters from one field to another. By the time Lu Xue Han and I had cleared the farm from the monsters, we both managed to get all the mission required Lizardmen eyes.

Looking at the time, it was already 9 AM in the morning. It looked like that Xu Lin knew we both were doing a mission, so she didn't call us to eat breakfast. I could still bear it, just didn't know if Lu Xue Han could also bear it or not.

"Are you hungry?" Lu Xue Han asked.

I secretly smiled and answered, "Let's get offline. We'll play again after we eat!"

"Okay."

Hurricane City – Chapter 20 (Precious Ore)

Putting two dropped white equipment into my backpack, Lu Xue Han and I both logged off.

The food was already available on the table. Besides milk and bread, there were also two plates of small fried dishes. Quite surprised, but I immediately warmed up the fried dishes in a microwave oven. Lu Xue Han and I quickly had our meals afterward.

“Lin Fan, I’m almost at Level 11. What about you?” Lu Xue Han asked while chewing the bread.

“Level 13 and a half. Our leveling speed isn’t too slow.”

“Yes. I don’t have any more missions. Do you?”

I thought for a moment before answering, “I still have two missions to do, one of them is a unique one. I think you should practiced alone first. After I finished my missions, I’ll go with you again.”

Lu Xue Han pouted her lips, unhappily said, “Are you afraid I will be holding you back?”

I explained in a hurry, “That’s not it. I’m just afraid that you helping me will slow down your own training.”

“No way. Slaying monsters with you, I can level up very quickly. Besides,

you want me, a cleric, to train just by myself?"

I agreed with her words, so I nodded and said, "Then, let's do the mission together. When the monsters drop equipment, you can have it."

"How could you say that. You are the one helping me with leveling up. I don't want the equipment!"

"Let's make it this way. If it's an item that you can use, then you'll take it."

"Okay."

After a few minutes of the small debate, Lu Xue Han and I went back into our room to log in back to the game immediately.

The lizardmen had not respawned yet, so we continued to walk to the east. In a distance, we could see the outline of the neighbor mountain.

We encountered several types of monsters along the way, Level 14 Carrion Vultures, Level 16 Savage Werewolves, Level 17 Mutated Gray Wolves... Clearing all the monsters along our path, half an hour later, we arrived at the foothills of Half Side Mountain. I had leveled up to Level 14, while Lu Xue Han was still at Level 11 which she had reached 20 minutes ago. Looking at the other girls' status, I noticed Lin sister and Xin Yu were still struggling to reach Level 10, while the others were still at Level 8. And the friend that I had never met in real, Murong Shan Shan, had reached Level 11. Apparently, after getting the green sword, her leveling speed had increased significantly.

Lu Xue Han pointed at the front, said excitedly, "Look, it's the monoclaw werewolf. I can't see its level. Can we succeed?"

"It's a Level 18 monster. Let's lure one to find out."

Lu Xue Han used a curse right away on the nearest monoclaw werewolf to aggro it, while I also stand in front of her to tank. A beautiful arc appeared in the air as I activated [Heavy Strike] on the werewolf. '123'. The damage dealt wasn't disappointing at all, but Lu Xue Han was in awe when the werewolf only hit me with 34 damages. She promptly used her [Big Heal] to restore my health. But still, when I finally killed the werewolf, I only had less than half health left.

Giving Lu Xue Han a few small blue potions that the werewolf just dropped, still panting, I said, "We don't need to kill all the monsters. We should head directly to the mountain's foothill and just kill the monsters on our path. The ore should be on the hillside."

"Okay. I'll lure the monsters, you just focus on killing them. Our stock of blue potions should be sufficient for us to clear the path."

I nodded. For safety's sake, I also drank a bottle of ketchup, ready for the next fight.

Both of us walked along the rocks carefully, avoiding a group of monoclaw werewolves that were sitting in front of a bonfire. We had no clue what they were talking about. After practicing for 2 days, Lu Xue Han already seemed to adapt to this fast pace game, as she was able to control her movement flawlessly. Twice we encountered some monsters, and each time she expertly used her curse to lure the monsters towards

me so I could finish them. But there were also times when she would make me worried leaving me with low health on distress situations. Heaven knows if I would be safe in her hands this way.

A few minutes later, Lu Xue Han suddenly stopped, "Lin Fan, look over there, behind the monsters. Those glowing yellow lights, isn't it the ore you are looking for?"

I immediately open the mission info. That's correct, that was the rare copper that I needed!

Lu Xue Han started to lure the monsters at once, and with her help, I killed 4 Level 18 monsters one after another. This time the luck was good as Heaven has finally opened its eyes. After 8 hours of nothing of worth, at last we got a piece of green equipment again!

[Werewolf's Guardian] (Shield – Green equipment)

Defense: 42

Stamina: +2

Strength: +1

Others: Increase the wearer's Dodge rate by +2%

Required Level: 12

...

A shield. Unfortunately, as a Swordsman I couldn't equip a shield. Only Knights that pursuit the path of defense could use it. But a shield that add 42 Defense was too overpowered. A knight with this kind of shield in the early stages would be like an iron tank.

Lu Xue Han laughingly said, "This equipment is quite good. We should be able to sell it for quite some money, right?"

"Yes. In three more days, the price of the shield will reach the peak. There will be a large number of Knights since the players would already have changed class. Such a high-quality shield will surely become a best seller item. After we sell it, we'll split the commission half-half."

Lu Xue Han chuckled, "We'll do as you say. Ah, you should hurry mine the ore, otherwise the monsters will respawn again."

I nodded and walked over, replaced my sword with the iron shovel, then used it to mine the ore. It turned out that the progress bar also began to fill slowly.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You get [Rare Copper] x5!

The copper ore began to disappear, but I had only 5 pieces of ore in my inventory. It seemed that this mission could not be finished with mining only once.

"Let's continue to search for the ore. I haven't gotten enough for the mission. Think of it as a practice to level up."

Lu Xue Han nodded while saying, "Alright. By the way, about the dinner you're inviting us all to, have you talked to Lin sister about the time? I'm really looking forward to it!"

Girls were always gluttonous. I glanced at Lu Xue Han's flat belly, smiled and said, "Don't be too excited. You will get a fat belly!"

"Hmph, that won't happen!"

...

As we keep slaying Level 18 monsters, the experiences that the Level 11 Lu Xue Han and the Level 14 me gained were really impressive. Especially for Lu Xue Han. She had a 7 level difference with the monsters where she couldn't even see the monster's level. The experience she gained must be enormous, it could be seen from her happy appearance.

After searching for almost 7 hours at the foothill, we cleared monsters at several sites. I finally got enough ore to complete the mission. While Lu Xue Han had risen her level from Level 11 to Level 13, I was also already at Level 15 and a half. Too bad, we never got another equipment beside the shield, even though we had risen our level that much and killed so many monsters all afternoon. This was clearly evidence of <Moon Monochrome>'s low drop rate. Only in rare occasions would players get a green equipment drop if they were only fighting monsters with the same level with them.

Soon after, our stomach began to rebel, and it was also already 5:00 PM. With my current level, I could not complete the rest of the missions. So I told Lu Xue Han to go offline, and then notify the others to log off to drink wine together.

Hurricane City – Chapter 21 (The Dinner)

Xu Lin was the first that came out of the room. Her face was red. And when everyone had assembled, she finally announced the big news, "I got a level 8 green leg armor for magicians, with +3 Intelligence!"

Lu Xue Han laughed, "However, this morning, Lin Fan got a +7 Intelligence magician wand~"

Xu Lin was overjoyed. She looked at me and asked, "Xiao Lin, is it true?"

When I nodded, Xu Lin waved her hand and said generously, "Come, let's have a big feast. No need to hold back. Order as much you want, it's all on me!"

"Really? I haven't eaten abalone for a long time. A big bowl of abalone, yeah!" Xin Yu while rubbing her hands together, her face had turned red from excitement.

Having locked the door, Xu Lin took the lead in front of us. At 5 PM, there were not many guests yet at the hot pot center, so we booked a single room. Besides the beef pot, N more cuisines were also ordered. And we even ordered wine that cost 88 RMB a bottle. Apparently, Xu Lin was ready to bleed today. Even my 600 would not be enough to cover for such a big feast.

After handing the menu back to the waiter, Xu Lin turned to me and asked, "What level are you now? I've reached Level 10 now, and the wand only required level 8. After we get back, I'll immediately rushed to

Hurricane City so you can give it to me together with the bracer."

I nodded and said, "I'm at level 15 now, Lu Xue Han has reached level 13. Everybody should keep motivated!"

"What? Level 15! Really too fast..." Li Qing was very surprised, went on to say, "Then you should be ranked first in the world?"

"P!" Xin Yu said some vulgar words uncaring. She glanced at me and said, "The current world highest rank is a player from China at Level 18. The second rank is also a Chinese player, Level 17."

"Damn. That's so abnormal!" I mumbled those words.

Xin Yu smiled. She moved her stool to my side and sat down. She placed her head near my ear and said, "It's not a big deal. Those people might be getting help from others while you achieve it by yourself."

Xu Lin nodded too and said, "That's right. The highest ranked player is called 'Na Lao Gong Huan Tang' TL, might be a female player. I heard that she is an astronomy club captain originated from Beijing, and the people playing with her are all helping her to raise her level. That's why she could level up that fast. As for the second rank player, he is called 'Ye Luo Zhi Qiu' TL. This person's identity is not clear."

Ye Luo Zhi Qiu? Could it be this player is Ye Qiu?

I immediately reached for my phone and dialed to call Ye Qiu,

"Hello, is this Ye Qiu? It's me Lin Fan!"

"Ah!! Lin Fan, where have you been all this time? We were worried to death about you!"

"I want to ask you something. That player in <Moon Monochrome> called 'Ye Luo Zhi Qiu', is it you?"

Ye Qiu surprised said, "Eh? You also played <Moon Monochrome>? I'm not Ye Luo Zhi Qiu, my game ID is 'Shu Ye Shang De Xiao Ma Yi'TL. Hey, don't you hang up the phone. What's your ID? Let's get together?!"

...

"Click~!"

I closed my phone. I didn't want to let Ye Qiu recognize me in <Moon Monochrome>. But, since he was also playing this game, he definitely was no amateur, so sooner or later we would meet.

Seeing me hanging up the phone, Xu Lin went on to say, "Tonight at twelve, the server will be shut down for maintenance for two hours. I heard that they will implement an online payment system to buy equipment. This integrated payment system will be able to link directly to your bank account when you do a transaction, so it will be more comfortable for us too. You could sell your equipment with ease. Everyone can put the equipment they want to sell on the sell list at the auction house in the City. The transaction will be recorded by your game

ID. It will also help us to calculate your commission. So I think, every end of the month, we just need to calculate your commission based on your buy/sell statistics. Does anyone have another idea?"

What Xu Lin said was perfectly logical and reasonable, so we didn't have any opinion left to add. At the moment, the cuisines also began to be served in the big hot pot with hot steam coming out from there.

Sitting on my left, Lu Xue Han blinked her eyes, "Can we eat now?"

Xu Lin can't help but laugh, "Ha ha, of course. Everyone, please eat~!"

Xin Yu immediately stood up, holding the wine bottle to fill everyone's glass, and rushed to my side saying, "Let us have a toast first!"

"Toast for what? You should give me a good reason for the toast!"

Xin Yu pulled her chest up, grinning said, "Because this big sister loves you. Good enough reason for a toast?"

"..."

I was speechless, but still raised the glass and drank up.

Lu Xue Han couldn't drink and insisted she wouldn't touch the wine. Xu Lin couldn't push her either, so she drank with the others instead. Xu Lin could drink quite much. After she drank 4 glass of wine with each 6 of us, then would she give up and just drank by herself.

Xin Yu was also quite unusual. She would drink her wine up every time the glass was filled, as if she was taking it out on something. Her beautiful face was soon red already but looked very lovely in the dim light. Who would have thought that she was a 'Lady'.

It was about 8 PM when everybody had drunk enough. Xu Lin while swaggering, leaned on Li Qing's hand went to pay the bill. Lu Xue Han who didn't drink, together with Guo Zi held the other two drunk sisters.

It was a strange night. Even the cold and quiet Liu Yun was also drunk. She kept mumbling something while she was supported by Guo Zi on our way back. Xin Yu didn't drink less than Xu Lin, but she was still sober. She took me by the arm and went out after bidding her leave to Lu Xue Han.

I turned my head and saw Liu Xue Han's worried eyes. I could only give her a forced smile and walked out the door with Xin Yu.

...

The sky was starless and gloomy, passing pedestrians walked hurriedly. Xin Yu didn't say a word, but just quietly took me by the arm and kept walking the street. Because she was drunk, I also didn't bother to talk.

"Big brother, would you like to buy some flowers?"

A little girl blocked my path. Her face had turned somewhat purple from the cold wind, and her hand holding the flowers couldn't stop shaking.

""Please buy a rose for the big sister."

I turned around and pulled Xin Yu away from the little girl's side. I quietly said, "Young people's things..."

Xin Yu just smiled faintly and her beautiful face showed a complicated expression.

We just keep walking like this until we arrived at the big bridge near our studio. The cold wind blew made Xin Yu's soft and beautiful long hair fluttered gently on her small shoulders. She still didn't say anything, just quietly leaning on the railing and looked up at the stars.

"Xin Yu, it's too cold here. Let's go back?" I said in a soft voice.

She raised her head that was leaning on my shoulder before and gave me a glance, then slowly turned her body until she was fully in my embrace facing me. Under the star lights, her pair of beautiful eyes was like sparkling that it somehow touched my heart...

TL Notes:

- 'Na Lao Gong Huan Tang' literally means: Trade a Husband For Candy.
- 'Ye Luo Zhi Qiu' literally means: Falling Leafs Welcoming Autumn.
- 'Shu Ye Shang De Xiao Ma Yi' literally means: Little Ant On The Tree Leafs.

Hurricane City – Chapter 22 (The Feeling of Romance)

At this moment, I didn't feel like joking with her as usual. It felt like Xin Yu had changed into another personality.

"Lin Fan, was your girlfriend beautiful?"

Xin Yu asked faintly. My thoughts immediately drifted to the memories from many years ago. Perhaps Chen Yu was a beautiful and smart girl, but what's left in my heart was only a deep pain. For her sake, I had left my studies. And even Ye Qiu, who stuck with me like a good brother, was cut with a knife by someone.

Couldn't say who was to blame, I myself never blamed her. Everybody had the right to choose. She was a girl and needed a person to love her. I couldn't give her the things she needed, which someone else could.

Mocking myself, I smirked and said, "Quite beautiful. A little better compared to you."

Xin Yu chuckled and pushed me away. While she tidied her hair, she said, "You are so cute when you are lying!"

"Hey, we are adults, please don't use the word cute to insult my intelligence, okay?"

"Come on. If I said that Lu Xue Han is very cute, you would not have objected."

"That's a different thing. By the way, you should be already level 10 now, right? When we get back, I'll give the bow to you. The bow's attack is quite high, 18-32. Once you equipped it, you will be able to kill monsters 3 levels higher than you."

Xin Yu smiled vaguely, "Is it a gift for me? What would you like me to give you in return? My virginity is gone, so I'll just give you my first kiss in this last half year!"

"Get lost. Only the last half year's first kiss? Just let me off the hook, please. I don't want Lin Sister to take me as a Women seducer pervert."

"Hehehe. Look at the way you blush!"

Xin Yu laughed like a happy little girl. If only she weren't a lady...

"Lin Fan, tell me. If I had not done this kind of job, what do you think I would be doing now?"

I looked at Xin Yu's gorgeous face under the moonlight and said after thinking for a moment, "Maybe you would still be pestering your parents like a spoiled brat. Or perhaps busy doing your thesis and looking for works. But, guessing from your attitude, the most fitting one should be looking for a rich husband. Someone less good would be better off marrying someone with better quality."

"You are really mean!"

“Hehe, it’s only a guessing play! Shouldn’t we be heading back now?”

I looked at my watch. Without realizing, I had spent the time with Xin Yu for two hours. With the two hours server maintenance, we should just use this chance to get some sleep.

Xin Yu nodded and let off my arm. We walked side by side on our way home, not saying anything, like two lovers in a quarrel.

Back at home, Xu Sister was still playing the game while the other girls were already sleeping. I also rubbed my eyes as I laid down in my bed. Xin Yu just now was so gentle and beautiful, I had never seen her so frail like that. Some wounds couldn’t be just forgotten easily.

I fell asleep right ahead. In my dream, there were my parents, Chen Yu with eyes full of tears, those brothers in arms from the TOT team, and also the scene that I was trying so hard to forget. Late at night, Ye Qiu’s body covered in blood, but his eyes still full of stubbornness. No matter what to face, he wouldn’t want to lose this brother of his. But I retreated and just abandoned them, my brothers that trusted me as their comrade.

They didn’t blame me nor say any complaints, but still the pain in my heart was so badly. So many times I called myself a coward, but to no avail. And how I longed for her was a feeling like a poisonous worm eating me alive from the inside.

I had an awful sleep. When I woke up, I was already sweating all over. There was a white towel next to me on the pillow. Obviously, someone had wiped my sweat while I was sleeping.

At that moment, Xin Yu wearing a nightgown came in my room with a thermometer in her hand, "My goodness. The temperature in the room is only 12 degrees. How could you feel so hot that you're sweating all over?"

I was going to say 'thank you'. But upon seeing Xin Yu's eye-and-soul-provoking appearance, I just lost my mood.

"Sister, you should wear a bra to support your 34D breast, or else it would hang down!"

Xin Yu blushed, which was a rare occasion. She stared at me annoyed and said, "Who cares. I liked it this way!"

I wasn't in the mood to talk back. I looked at my watch and it was already six in the morning. I didn't expect that I would be sleeping for 8 hours straight. Two hours of training time had been wasted.

"Xin Yu, why aren't you training?"

Xin Yu gave a sweet smile, "I was waiting for you. I just made you an omelet. Come give it a try!"

I was speechless. Had her personality changed? When did she become so diligent...

I quickly brushed my teeth and washed my face. On my table, the omelet was already served. Although it was somewhat burned, but that shouldn't affect the taste.

"Well, how's the taste?" Xin Yu looked at me with her eyes wide open, full of expectations.

"Pretty good, very promising!" I gave her a compliment.

"Hehehe, that's good then. I'm going to play now. Don't forget to contact me!"

I watched Xin Yu's beautiful figure walked out the room. "Weird", I said to myself as I also entered the game again.

I appeared back at the foothill of Half Side Mountain. Nearby, some of the level 18 monoclaw werewolves had also respawned already and were wandering back and forth. Behind me was the Beastman Shaman Nicholas guarding the Dailily grass. But with my current strength, I could not challenge this BOSS who would at least be at level 20. With my level 15 now, I still couldn't see its stats!

So I contacted Xu Lin and Xin Yu who were already online and arranged a meeting with them at the East Gate of the Hurricane City. I quickly use a 10 silver coin worth of [City Scroll] to return to the city instantly.

At the city, I visited the armor shop at once. The blacksmith Xiu Si was rather busy at the moment, so I immediately took out the 20 pieces of rare copper ore. He became very excited, "This is truly too good. Since we now have this rare ore material, this time we will surely able to handle the pest epidemic completely. This is really thanks to you, young man! Here, this is your reward!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed <Mission: The Blacksmith's Distress>. You gain 50050 Experience, 2 gold coins, Prestige +150, and the item: Miner's Shovel. You learn the skill: Mining!

Huh? So this was a miner sub-profession mission. It was as if I was 'forced' to become a small miner!

After leaving the armor shop, I went to the east gate directly. From quite away, I could already see Xu Lin and Xin Yu who were already there. It seemed they were pretty confident with their look as they didn't alter their appearance at all. Xin Yu looked at me and joked, "Ugh, how come our Lin Fan has become less manly?"

I just ignored her joke since I wasn't in the mood to trade words with her, and just gave her the equipment.

[Wolf Tail's Long Bow] (Green equipment)

Attack: 18-32

Stamina: +6

Agility: +4

Required Level: 10

Xin Yu didn't hesitate to accept the item. Then she equipped it with a big smile on her face.

Hurricane City – Chapter 23 (Continuous Summoning)

Next, I put the two currently absolutely best equipment for magician in the transaction window for Xu Lin:

[Agile Bracer] (Green equipment)

Defense: 14

Health: +50

Agility: +6

Intelligence: +5

Required Level: 12

[Wizard’s Wand] (Green equipment)

Magic Attack: 8-15

Intelligence: +7

Stamina: +3

Required Level: 8

...

After receiving the equipment, Xu Lin immediately put on the Robe and waved the wand in her hand, "This robe is so beautiful. Thank you Lin Fan, I will also give you the commission for these two equipment!"

Xu Lin's delicate body figure became even more beautiful after wearing the robe. She also looked taller. And combined with her beautiful face, will surely turn people upside down when they looked at her.

Hearing that I would receive a commission, I said excitedly, "Thank you God for this blessing!"

Xu Lin chuckled, "Please! By the way, I heard that you accepted a difficult mission. Xin Yu and I will help you with it. Xue Han is also in the city now, let's call her over. With us four combined power, it shouldn't be a problem!"

I nodded. Looking around, there are now already groups of 2-3 players wandering in the city. In the next two days, this place would surely be full of players already.

Xin Yu was also back already from preparing her equipment, Lu Xue Han had also hurriedly came after Xu Lin's call.

Four people in the party now. After we stocked up the potions and return scrolls, we departed to the Half Side Mountain!

Different from last time, this time with Xu Lin's and Xin Yu's two powerful attacks, my pressure had much lessened. Only 10 seconds was

needed to slay level 18 monsters. If it was just Lu Xue Han and me, we would need at least half a minute to do that!

On a rampant, we swept out almost all monsters at the Half Side Mountain's foothill. Grouping in party mode, the experience each person would get was a bit higher than just the 1/4 part. Soon after, Xu Lin unexpectedly had risen to level 11!

The Beastman Shaman Nicholas was standing alone in the desolated valley. Across where he stood, a small flower was glowing in a soft light.

"What are you all waiting for? Xin Yu, use your [Aeon Flux] shots to attract it. Lin Fan, use your [Heavy Strike]. Xue Han, pay attention to heal wounded teammates!" Xu Lin in a flash gave out the orders, her leadership aura was clearly seen.

Xin Yu immediately used her bow and use her [Aeon Flux] shot. It accurately hit Nicholas's body. A '88' red number popped out, a very nice attack!

I also stepped forward and activated the [Heavy Strike] skill without hesitation, followed directly by my level 1 [Combo]. These two successive attacks had stunned Nicholas who was attacking Xin Yu. At the same time, Xu Lin's [Ice Arrow] magic had also hit the target. Although it only caused 45 points of damage, but its freeze effect caused Nicholas's movement to slow down significantly. Its whole body was like an ice sculpture moving very slow.

"This seems to be an easy mission~!" Xin Yu said laughing.

Xin Yu's laughter suddenly changed into a surprise!

Nicholas who had already lost 1/3 of its health, suddenly raised high his hands and shouted hoarsely, "My fellow brave shamans, destroy all evils in front of me. Come out and carry out your mission!"

"Whish~!"

Eight Beastman Shaman appeared out of thin air around Nicholas!

Almost in an instant, all sorts of magic kept flashing. One Shaman raised his hands and released a curse, and my movement immediately became very slow. The flickering flame on Lu Xue Han's body also disappeared. But most unfortunate, a great heal had restored Nicholas's health, in an instant its health bar was full again!

Damn it! I knew it wouldn't be that simple!

Seven electric balls landed on my body and my health was instantly reduced from 446 to 234. If I was hit one more time, I might drop a level!

At this point, a white light flashed on me and my health was back to 356. Lu Xue Han had casted the healing spell just right on time!

"Xin Yu, we'll split the enemies. Use [Aeon Flux Shot] on Nicholas!" Xu Lin continued to give orders.

Xin Yu immediately shot two arrows on two shamans to attract them

and divide their attacks. Xu Lin also attacked two other shamans with her fire magic. With the pressure lessened, I focused my attack on one of the shamans. And with Lu Xue Han focusing on healing us, we miraculously survived.

Fortunately, the Shamans' health was perhaps only around 500, I took one of them down with 4 consecutive attacks. Xin Yu's and Xu Lin's attack had also caused confusion among the four shamans. This time, Lu Xue Han played her role well. With her continuous healing, flashes of lights shone upon our bodies all the time, and our lives were once again pulled back from the gate of hell.

By the time I killed the fourth shaman all by myself, the situation had finally turned to our favor. And after helping Xin Yu and Xu Lin to finish the remaining four shamans, we were once again 4 vs 1 against Nicholas. Such a shameless opponent. After only attacking a few times, he once again raised his hands to summon helpers!!

"[Aeon Flux] shot!!"

Nicholas was stunned and his summoning spell was forcibly interrupted. My heart had already reached its limit. Since I could only attack with my [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] skill, my magic points were almost exhausted already. It was even more obvious for Lu Xue Han who had cast healing on us the whole time. From her face that now had already turned red, it was clear that the fight just now was very thrilling for her!

Five seconds later, Nicholas raised his hands to summon once more!!

"It's no good. My [Aeon Flux Shot] cool-down period is 10 seconds!" Xin Yu said in a panic, her breastplate was moving up and down.

"Don't worry. My [Combo] should interrupt the summoning magic!" I said while I activated the [Combo] skill.

"Whish~!"

Just as I expected, Nicholas summoning was successfully interrupted!

Xu Lin excitedly said, "That's awesome. You two should take turns to interrupt his spell casting, so we can safely finish him!"

Nicholas attack power was not high, even lower than the attacks of the shamans he summoned. So, with having a lot of health only, after another five minutes, Nicholas though unwillingly, was finally beaten to death by our party!

"Whish~!"

Three lights rose in the valley. Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and I had level up together. Xu Lin had also got a lot of experience. This Beastman Shaman was really an experience heaven.

"Oh my, It seems that there are some items dropped~" Lu Xue Han let out a cry.

Xu Lin excitedly rushed to look. Under the remains of Nicholas, a nice

woman clothing was quietly lying there. Besides the cloth was also a book. Xu Lin immediately shared the stats:

[Agile Protector] (Leather Armor – Green equipment)

Defense: 18

Agility: +8

Stamina: +7

Additional: Increase 1% of damage caused by long-range attacks.

Required Level: 12

[Flame Blast] (Spell Book)

Description: Magician will learn a group attack skill.

Hurricane City – Chapter 24 (Murong Shan Shan's Help Request)

Xu Lin was somewhat dumbfounded and Xin Yu looked at the leather armor with her watering mouth. For an archer, an added agility meant an increase in critical strike rate, but this one also added the attack rate. This armor was not only high in defense, but also had Agility +8 and an impressive Stamina +7. To sum it up, this would super high-quality item for an archer.

Having looked at the first spell book drop, judging from it, I predicted that spell or skill books would definitely become a best-seller property. Just think about it, with no good skills it would be difficult to kill monsters and get equipment. When you get no equipment, then how would players gain profit from this game?

I walked to the other side to gather the Dailily grass while jokingly said, "Sister Lin, have you learned the skill yet? Or are you even thinking about selling it? Only if you are high-skilled then we could make a big fortune~"

There was a flash of light and the spell book in Xu Lin's hand disappeared. Then she gave the leather armor to Xin Yu.

Xu Lin turned and said with a smile, "OK, mission accomplished and the result was really good!"

Lu Xue Han looked at me and said, "This mission is accomplished, what shall we do when we get back?"

"Well, I've gathered the Dailily grass for the mission, so this mission can

be considered finished. I think the follow-up mission would be much more difficult, thus we should train ourselves to level up first. Xin Yu, it should be ok now that you wear the armor, don't keep touching your breast. Be careful not to cause it to shrink!"

Xin Yu giggled, "You don't need to worry. Even if my boobs shrink a little, wouldn't people still want it?"

Xu Lin hurriedly interfered, "Knock it off already. We should better keep leveling in this area. What about you Lin Fan? Will you accompany us or are you going to complete the mission?"

I looked into all the items in my inventory. There are five level 10 or higher of white equipment that I should take care first. Moreover, after suffering from the ravages attacks of those shamans, my equipment's durability were already low. And I also didn't know yet what the follow-up mission would be. It would be better if I went back to the city first.

After talking to Xu Lin, I let the three of them stay here to kill the level 18 monsters. With their attack strengths and supporting ability, training here should be a good option.

When I activated a return scroll to return to Hurricane City, there were already a lot of people roaming the streets. The big auction house was crowded with players who had already chosen a class. After spending many efforts to rise to level 10, everyone now was trying to find some equipment to enhance their power so they could maximize their potentials.

I went straight to the alley beside the church and saw Lance, the master

healer, was still there. I rushed in to show him the Dailily grass.

Lance held the Dailily grass tightly in his withered hands for a while that I became worried he might hang himself up out of excitement. Finally, he rewarded me for completing the mission.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed <Mission: The Healer Master's Entrustment>. You gain 42,000 experience, 2 gold coins, Prestige +80. You also unlocked a follow-up mission: Rescue Princess Misha!

<Mission: Rescue Princess Misha> (Red tier Mission – Unique)

Mission Statement: Help Lance, the master healer, to rescue the princess. Princess Misha was imprisoned in the basement of the Western plaque Cemetery. The priority is to ensure the safety of Princess Misha!

A red tier mission! It would be obvious that with my current power, this mission would be too difficult to accomplish. It should be better to wait for everyone to get to level 20 first before trying to do this mission.

After I had my equipment repaired, I took out the white equipment I stored in my inventory. Together with the five white equipment that I was equipping, I had about 10 white equipment. I went to the auction house to estimate the prices for each equipment. Currently, the online trading system to trade with real RMB had also been established. A white tier leather armor with 8 Defense was priced at 100 RMB, which could be considered a fair price, but weapons were much more expensive. A level

12 white tier bow with 5-12 Attack was listed for 500 RMB. People were not concerned that nobody would buy, but that there wouldn't be enough items to sell.

At this stage, the prices of equipment level 10 or less had started to decline. Last time, I could sell my green sword for 3500 RMB to Murong Shan Shan was also due to the situation where it hadn't been past the peak price. I checked my friends list to find out that Murong Shan Shan had reached level 14 already. Only two levels below me, and unexpectedly at the same level with Lu Xue Han now. Whether others were helping her or she had equipped herself with the best quality equipment, otherwise it would be impossible that she could raise this fast.

When I looked at the feature list, I just noticed that next to the original ranking lists was a new city ranking list. It was perhaps updated after the system maintenance. I opened it to look and unexpectedly it only list the ranking of players in their original city, but my name was impressively in the third position. The player at first rank was a warrior called 'Kuang Zhan' (Mad Warrior), also at level 16. While at the second place was unexpectedly 'Shuye Shang De Xiao Mayi' (Little Ants on a Tree leaves). Ye Qiu indeed ranked in the city's top 10 ranking as I expected. Lu Xue Han with her level 14 was ranked 8th, followed closely by a female warrior Murong Shan Shan!

"Beep~!"

"System Notification: Your listed-for-sale item 'Underbrush Short Bow' was bought by player *** for 500 RMB. A 2% transaction fee has been deducted by the system. 490 RMB has been remitted into your bank account. Please check your balance!"

Didn't expect it to sell that fast, I hadn't got the chance to get happy when another system message came. I opened it to find a message from Murong Shan Shan: "Switch on the phone communication!"

I hurriedly opened it and immediately heard Murong Shan Shan's voice, "Hello, I'm sorry to disturb you, but there aren't many people in this town that could help me."

"What's the matter? Calm down, don't worry~" I could hear Murong Shan Shan's sweet voice very clearly and in my mind, I was imagining her charming face.

"Here's the matter. I picked up a mission to kill a level 21 Stone Golem BOSS. I partied together with five of my friends. But, since I was the only melee class player that can tank the monster, so when the two clerics were out, the party was wiped out. Thus, I also lost a level."

"What, you lost a level? So you should have been at level 15 already? My good friend, how did you raise your level so fast?"

Murong Shan Shan let out a loud laughter and excitedly said, "That's right. I would be already ranked in the city's top five otherwise and our difference would be less."

"Well, OK, let's talk about the compensation for me helping you to complete the mission. I'm not a self-sacrificing person."

"Hmph, I knew you are profiteer. How about a compensation of 300

RMB, well?" Murong Shan Shan smirked and negotiated with me.

Judging from her desperate situation, obviously I couldn't be soft, "Well, I think you already know. Players with my level aren't that many in this city. If you were to find someone else, you might need to wait for one week until the intercity transfer would be established. Since even you couldn't resist the monsters attack, only a few players would have such a high defense at the moment. I guess this mission should be important for you, right? I think, shouldn't we add some more to the number?"

Murong Shan Shan remained silent for a moment, then bitterly said, "You really are a profiteer. All right, I'll make it 500 RMB. More than that, this mistress also couldn't afford it anymore!"

Hurricane City – Chapter 25 (The Ambush)

When I didn't answer immediately, Murong Shan Shan grumpily went on to say, "700! 700 RMB is the most I can offer. More than this then this girl has to sell herself on the street!"

Was she also? I didn't expect that nowadays being a Lady would be such a trend. I let out a big sweat, hurriedly said, "No, don't do that. 700 is okay. I'm not such a ruthless person. Where should we meet?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "OK, let's meet at the south gate. I'll be waiting for you there with my friends."

...

I closed the communication and walked across the east gate directly. Fortunately, the church is quite near from the south gate. Ten minutes later I arrived and saw Murong Shan Shan standing from afar with her hair fluttering. She was using the long sword I sold her last time to lean on the ground leisurely. With such a relaxed and carefree appearance, who would have thought that she just lost a level?

Standing next to Murong Shan Shan were five other players. It seemed that the two sisters were Cleric, and there's a female Magician. The other two male players were Beastmasters. Sure enough, the only one who can face the monster directly would only be Murong Shan Shan, a female Swordsman.

Standing at the hanging bridge of the south gate, Murong Shan Shan

was indeed a rare beauty. A breastplate glowing with a spinning light wrapped tightly her exquisite body, a flame-red mantle hung at her back gave such a valiant impression. I couldn't help not to freeze looking at her.

"Stop looking. Let's go for the mission!" a girl waved her hand in front of my eyes and grinned. She said that while glancing at Murong Shan Shan which snow-white face immediately turned red.

"Let's go!" Murong Shan Shan suddenly pounded me with the hilt of her sword, then pushed me out of the gate.

"Noble warrior, could you tell us how we should address you? Master Qing Cai? Or Master Baiyu Tang?"TL

Murong Shan Shan also said with a smile, "That's right. I've known you for a day but still don't know what to call you. Should we just call you Xiao Bai?"TL

"Never mind, this is not something important. Why don't you tell me about your mission, do we just simply need to kill the BOSS?"

"It's not that easy. This Stone Golem has a high Attack and Defense. Last time, we attacked it for 10 minutes and only managed to reduce 1/4 of its health. I think its health should be over ten thousand already."

I was surprised. Such an amazing BOSS?

"What's your Defense? How much damage did the BOSS hit you each

time it attacked?”

Murong Shan Shan thought seriously, then she said, “My Defense is 46. Each time it attack, I think I lost about 80 health. With my current health of 385, I can take at most five hits.”

“Well, my Defense is 60 with a total health of 462. Not too much different with you. When we attack it, you should be the main tank and step back when your health became low. I will then step in to attack simultaneously while being a tank.”

“Okay, so be it.”

The monsters around the city’s south gate were mostly non-living creatures. Low-level skeleton soldiers and stone golems were no match for our small party. Along the way, everyone had introduced themselves to each other.

Murong Shan Shan was a college student, but she often skipped classes. The other three girls were her roommates and the two boys were just escorting two of the girls. Besides Murong Shan Shan whose level was higher at level 14, the other five’s levels were between 11-12 only. They wouldn’t deal any significant damage to the Stone Golem.

According to Cocoa, the cheerful girl, blunt introduction, the two male players actually used to woo Murong Shan Shan. But she never took men seriously, and would easily reject them.

When the open field had led us to a single path, we could see the

targeted Stone Golem at the end of the path.

"Shan Shan, this time let my pet go first. It could hold two attacks." The Beastmaster guy said attentively to Murong Shan Shan.

"Don't. The pets are the main attack force. Without the pets, what could the both of you do?"

Murong Shan Shan's words made the two boys felt embarrassed. The girls just laughed without saying anything.

"Should we start? Shan Shan, you should go first!" When I looked at the giant golem in front of us, I couldn't help but nervously pushed Murong Shan Shan forward.

Murong Shan Shan glared at me unhappily, "You have no chivalry at all. You even let a weak girl like me on the frontline!"

"You are weak? Well, I am no knight either as I was going to be a Thief originally. Forget it, why should I even tell you that. I'll tank first, then you should step in right after so I can focus on attacking. Clerics should pay attention to Shan Shan's health."

After discussing the strategy, I took the lead. I rushed forward and immediately used the [Heavy Strike] skill. Although the Stone Golem had a high Defense, but with my Attack of 97, my claymore still dealt an 112 damage to it. Murong Shan Shan was surprised and couldn't say a word. I quickly stepped back and pushed her forward, "Big sister, why didn't you step in?"

Murong Shan Shan stared at me blankly for a while, then she used her [Combo]. Two numbers, '34' '28', showed up. Her Attack was indeed below mine. I checked my health in a flash. Just now, when the Golem hit me, I lost 54 health, which wasn't really painful.

"Shan Shan, do you know the rewards for this mission?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled, "No, I only know that it should be a blue equipment. Otherwise, why would I be so desperate for this mission?"

"What, blue equipment?"

"What? Look at you, like someone who never seen any equipment."

"I didn't expect blue equipment to be available this early in the game..."
I sighed.

"Erm, Xiao Qing Cai (Little Green Veggies), I want to ask you. What's your relation with that Qing Cai Keke? Don't say you don't know her~"
Murong Shan Shan pretended to give me a hostile look.

I didn't answer, just focusing on attacking the BOSS. Murong Shan Shan didn't want to drop it, instead she went on to ask, "Hey, do you have a girlfriend?"

I thought of Xin Yu, then shook my head, "No."

"Good."

"What's so good?"

"Nothing. I just like to say good."

...

With my support, Murong Shan Shan could attack with ease while the two Beastmaster's pet were also attacking continuously. Twenty minutes later, the Golem's health almost hit bottom.

"Blue equipment, we'll get you soon..." Murong Shan Shan laughed like a blooming flower.

This result was actually as we expected. But when the Golem was about to be finished, behind Cocoa the Cleric, a red light flashed twice. Her body began to tremble for a while before she turned into a white light and was sent back to the city to rebirth.

Thieves! Malicious PK!

A total of three thieves had ambushed us!

With Cocoa the cleric as the main support fell, the other cleric sister was soon after also killed by an ambush. Although she wasn't weak, but compared to the three thieves, she was much weaker that she couldn't even hit back.

After an ambush, a thief had to wait for a minute before he could activate his stealth ability. Murong Shan Shan and I seemed to have the same thought, immediately leaving the almost finished Golem BOSS and rushed to the three thieves.

TL Notes:

- Qing Cai: Green Veggies, Baiyu Tang: Tofu Soup
- Xiao Bai literally means Little White

Hurricane City – Chapter 26 (First Encounter)

'146!' '78!' '88!'

Efficiently, my [Heavy Strike] followed by a [Combo] instant-killed a thief. Murong Shan Shan together with the magician also killed the other thief.

Without the ability to hide itself, finishing the thief was like cutting fish meat on a cutting board. I could also see the thief's name: 'Legendary Crotch', such a vulgar name. I looked at the combat log from just now: you killed 'Wonder Crotch'!

F***, such a vulgar group!

Murong Shan Shan acted swiftly. This time another group of seven or eight people was heading this way.

A Warrior who led the group, suddenly used [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] on our Magician sister and instant-killed her. Seeing this, my head felt numb. Was this the way they played? Killing people for fun?

"It's him!?" Murong Shan Shan leaned on me, her voice trembled. Meanwhile, our Beastmasters were struck by lightning and fire simultaneously.

"Mad Warrior? Our city's number one player 'Mad Warrior'?"

A middle-aged man with a vague scar on his face. The several people

behind him had the same wretched appearance. It was easy to guess that the three thieves belonged to this group.

“Ha ha, one is the city’s third rank, the other is the rank 9, it seems that this time we will reap a lot. Ck.. Ck.. This Murong Shan Shan girl is still so pretty. Do you still remember the thing with my brother?”

Just as Mad Warrior finished his words, the other players from their side already took some actions shooting us with their [Aeon Flux Shot] and [Frost Arrow]. The two Beastmasters fell immediately on the ground, instantly killed!

“What to do now?” Murong Shan Shan was probably never in this kind of situation before, leaning against me shivering.

I didn’t say a word. Instead, I gave her a bottle of ketchup and through the party channel saying to her, “After you drink this, run to the back of the BOSS. I will attract it.”

Murong Shan Shan said nothing, just drank it up and immediately retreat without looking back. This girl was clever. If she did not do as I told her, she would drop in level again. Since this was a PK situation, the level lost would be 2 levels.

I looked at the opponent’s group of eight people. The archers’ skill should not have cooled down yet. This was a good chance!

I rushed to their side in a sudden, releasing my [Combo] and [Heavy Strike] continuously!

"MISS!"

Damn, several archers managed to dodge my combo!

'324!'

So wonderful! A critical hit!

With my [Heavy Strike] dealing a critical hit, the archer called 'God, grant me a pussy!' was actually killed in an instant!

"F***, kill him!" Seeing the archer was killed instantly despite so many people were in his group, Mad Warrior gave out the order anxiously.

I did not stay there, instead I dragged my sword and rushed towards a Level 19 monster on the field to aggro it. The opponent group chased behind me. At first, they still could see my shadow, but seconds later, in front of them was the monster.

Miserable screams filled the air one after another. Since they did not have 60 Defense like me, all 8 players were soon slaughtered by the level 19 monster. On the contrary, having drunk the tomato ketchup, half of my health was restored back, so I just left the monster. When I stood before Mad Warrior, his face showed an interesting expression.

"Shit, you just wait and see!"

To my surprise, Mad Warrior unexpectedly break the City Return Scroll's seal to return, leaving me dumbfounded there. This was the city's first ranked player?

"Shall we continue the mission?" Murong Shan Shan came from behind, looking at the spot where Mad Dog activated the City Return Scroll a little bit frustrated.

The Golem BOSS still had 1/10 of its health. I immediately rushed and said, "Quick, don't let it restore its health!"

Without the clerics, the pressure on Murong Shan Shan and me had increased. Fortunately, Murong Shan Shan had done some preparations. While attacking the BOSS, she gave me two middle-sized healing potions. I rejoiced but also sighed thinking this girl surely was a Lady. There wouldn't be a lot of people who could afford this middle-sized healing potion costing 1 gold coin each.

...

"Qing Cai, help me. I can't handle it anymore!" Murong Shan Shan had started to call for help.

"Shit, don't you have healing potions?"

"I already gave you all of it..."

"You are very kind to me..."

"Knock it off! I input the wrong quantity..."

After using another two healing potions, the level 21 BOSS was finally killed.

Murong Shan Shan flipped over the monster's corpse and found a blue gem. She happily said, "Mission accomplished! We can trade this gem with a level 20 blue equipment."

I was puzzled, "Logically, a level 21 BOSS should drop some equipment too. How come there was nothing?"

"Perhaps because of the mission. Qing Cai, thank you..."

"Don't mention it, I was here for the money."

"I was thanking you for helping me to kill those people before."

"That wasn't me, it was the monster's doing."

Murong Shan Shan lost her temper and gnashed her teeth, "Cut the crap, whatever you said, thank you!"

I did not expect that even a thank you would cause an argument, so I just accept it and then I seriously said, "Just transfer the 700 RMB to the bank account number I gave you last time. Don't forget about it. Send me a message once you have done the transfer."

Murong Shan Shan answered with a chuckle, "I will, Qing Cai Hero! Now, let's go back to the city, or are there still other things to do?"

"Of course we should leave immediately. Do you want to stay here and wait for Mad Warrior to bring some more people to kill us? That's right, what's exactly the relation between you and him? Why did he bring people to this far away place just to ruin our mission? And how did he even know that we are here doing the mission in the first place?"

Murong Shan Shan froze and was dumbfounded, looked at me with her eyes blinking, not saying anything.

"It's a private matter. Please let it go."

"I'm sorry. Let's return to the city first. After we get there, will you accompany me in leveling?" Murong Shan Shan grinningly asked.

"I don't think so. I prefer to level by myself."

"Humph, I'm such a beauty that men are competing to take me leveling, but you strangely refused. Be honest, are you into guys?"

"Don't praise yourself!" I broke the seal of a City Return Scroll.

"Bastard, you don't even give some face!" Murong Shan Shan return back to the city while gnashing her teeth.

...

After repairing my equipment, I noticed that I almost reached level 17 already. I checked my ranking, world ranking 3,000+, China ranking 2,000+, and perhaps the level 21 BOSS just now had given me a lot of experience, I had jumped to the second place in the city ranking, pushed 'Shuye Shang De Xiao Mayi' to the third place.

I checked the mini map. The location of <Mission: Rescue Princess Misha> was at the western plaque cemetery. To practice there while also taking the time to familiarize with the map would be a good thing to do now.

"Lin Fan, what have you been doing?" Lu Xue Han sent me a message.

I answered right away, "I helped the girl who last time bought my sword, Murong Shan Shan, to complete a mission. We also met some people trying to PKing us. That's why it has taken some time."

Before Lu Xue Han texted me another message, Xu Lin had quickly asked, "Xiao Lin, did you charge a helping fee?"

"Of course I did. 700 RMB, not bad, right?"

"Hehehe, not bad, not bad~!"

Hurricane City – Chapter 27 (Plague Cemetery)

Although it was still daytime, but the way to the cemetery were such a gloomy scene, where residents infected with the plague could often be seen on the sidewalks. The twin gods they believed in had not bestowed any power to help, leaving them helpless while they could only let out ** voices. Piles of black bones were stacked almost everywhere in the underbrush by the roadside. The plague's damage to the people was truly too deep.

While sidetracked by the reality of the game, I walked cautiously along the now dissipating main road. The avenue was no more in front of me, only a forest contaminated by the plague virus where the grasses that grew all over the soil had become black in color. At a far distance, some level 18 forest spider were watching this uninvited guest from the underbrush.

Since I almost reached level 17, I would just use these few spiders as the last sacrifice!

"Poof~!"

System Notification: You are now infected by the Forest Spider's plague virus. Your health regeneration speed is reduced by 50%. The use of any type of potions is prohibited.

I couldn't help from being speechless. This plague virus was somewhat too amazing. Without a cleric here, anyone would die soon. Even potions were prohibited, although currently only a few players could afford the price of the potions, whereas that Murong Shan Shan girl should be an

exception as she spent money like water.

Killing off the third forest spider in a hurry, at that time my health was already less than half already. Fortunately, I also had risen to level 17 this time and when the flashing white light also cleansed the virus, I was overjoyed to the extent. Immediately took out a bottle of tomato ketchup and drank it to the last drop, now, I wouldn't need to be too passive when I met other spiders down there.

I picked up a small blue potion dropped by the spider. Even though there wasn't a fixed price yet for the item, but on the black market, this little blue potion had been sold for 5 RMB each bottle. So even it was expensive, but there were more rich players and there would be endless streams of buyers available.

Walking farther down the path, no more spiders were in sight, not even any living organism were in sight. The atmosphere was all the more depressing and occasionally shrill screams could be heard over the creepy wind.

I was no brave heart, my body was shivering, immediately I turned on the communication option to give Xin Yu a call. "Hey beautiful girl, what are you doing?"

Xin Yu's voice still sounded ambiguous, "What's up, miss me huh?"

"No, I'm just a little bored at the moment. Why don't you sing a song to lighten the atmosphere."

"Please, I can't sing anything but '18 strokes'. Do you want to listen?"
Xin Yu said and smiled with an evil grin.

"Forget it! Don't forget to call me for lunch."

"No need. That little beauty Xue Han will call you. I won't get the turn to do such a task~"

"..."

Turning off the communication, although not hearing her singing, but my mood had improved a lot. For a while, I thought that sometimes Xin Yu was kind of lovely too.

Walking westward through the desolated forest for nearly half an hour, an eerie cemetery finally appeared in sight. The trees slowly became less, replaced by many gravestones. From a distance, bone pale skeleton warriors walked patrolling the cemetery back and forth.

A dilapidated old building stood on the highest slope of the cemetery with many graves on the surrounding. Some of the graves were unearthed where the corpses could even be seen, emitting foul rotten odors in the air causing me to resist from vomiting the contents of my stomach. I analyzed the situation on the distant area where the skeleton warriors resided. A group of these level 22 monsters was not something that I could easily single out by myself.

Crouching slowly to close in, when I unsheathed the sword, a skeleton warrior had discovered me!

The skeleton warrior's reaction speed was so fast! Before I could respond, it already appeared in front of me and its blade had landed on my body heavily just as I was to raise my sword.

'55!'

To my surprise, this monster's Attack was extremely high. Even the level 21 BOSS did not cause so much damage to me! I struck with my claymore...

'184!'

Yes, I did not see it mistakenly, it was not a critical hit, yet it still dealt so much damage! The level 22 Skeleton's health had been halved in an instant. My sword immediately struck another attack.

'196!'

The level 22 Skeleton Warrior was unexpectedly killed in just two hits!

I understood immediately that although this undead creature's Attack was very high, but its physical defense and health were pitiful. The experience I gained just now was three times more than what I got from killing level 18 monsters. Wouldn't this be an ideal situation for a Swordsman with high Attack and high Defense like me? A normal magician would not be able to resist this kind of abnormal Attack and a warrior without a high Attack would be trampled to death before he could finish the monster.

Under the effect of the tomato ketchup, plus my faster reaction speed compared to the skeleton warrior's, as a result, I could kill the monsters while it had only attacked me once. Attacking like this, soon I had cleared the monsters in an area of the cemetery already. My level 17 experience bar had unexpectedly increased 30% in just an hour. Continuing like this, I would reach level 18 even before lunch time!

The plague cemetery was divided into a total of nine large area, forming a huge circle with the large ancient building at the center. This vast resource for leveling had almost made me drooling.

Looking at the rank list, I had leaped over Mad Warrior to be the city's first ranked player. I happily ran over to the next area of the cemetery. Clearing the monsters in this area just now had given me 4 medium healing potions which would restore 500 HP each. The current market price for one potion was 1 Gold coin. It should be kept for sale, it was all money!

Just as I was thinking how to lure the monsters, I saw a small shack next to a little hillside, and inside could be seen the shadow of a human figure.

I slowly opened the door and discovered an old man lying on the bed breathing in short paces. His chest had started to rot because of the plague virus, leaving only faint breathing as a prove that he was still alive.

This ought to be a mission!

I immediately walked over to start a conversation with him. He glanced at me before starting to tell what had happened here. "I was a cemetery keeper here, unfortunately, three years ago a group of necromancers showed up bringing death and caused this terrible plague. Ever since then, no living person dared to come across this place because the dead corpses raised from their graves becoming undead warriors. Half year ago, a plague had also infected me though a traveling monk told me that there was a beautiful flower that grows in the cemetery that can cure this plague. But I don't have any strength to get up anymore. Young man, can you help me to find this beautiful flower?"

TL Notes:

- Lin Fan seems to have a change of heart already, expect more about him and Xin Yu in the next chapters :)

Hurricane City – Chapter 28 (The Beautiful Flowers)

<Mission: The Gravekeeper's Request>

Mission Statement: Help the Gravekeeper to collect 20 beautiful flowers which grow on top of the bones and is usually surrounded by all great dangers, so be careful! Once you completed this mission, the Gravekeeper will give you a great reward!

...

I tidied up my inventory bag. Those skeleton warriors I killed before had dropped several 'Inferior Undead Cloth's Remnants' which I didn't know the purpose yet. But I could always sell it for money.

Looking at the next cemetery area, there were still skeleton warriors walking forth and back. Although I felt somewhat uneasy, but I couldn't see anything wrong.

After luring and killing several small groups of monsters, I finally realized what was different. Except for the skeleton warriors on the outer peripheral, other skeletons were patrolling in some order as if they were guarding something.

I watched for a while and found out they were actually guarding some small flower plants. The milk-white flowers emitted crystal-clear translucent light under the moonlight. That should be the 'Beautiful Flower'. It seemed that activating the mission had triggered the NPC monsters behavior change. Perhaps this was a unique mission.

Watching for a full five minutes, I grasped the skeleton warrior's patrolling routes and paths.

I moved one step forward a little then quickly stepped back. As calculated, two skeleton warriors rushed towards me while the others were still patrolling around the Beautiful Flower.

My sword in action, neatly finished the two monsters. I used the same method to keep luring and killing other pairs of skeleton warriors. And by the time I slew the last two skeleton warriors, it was already 11 o'clock. My level 17 experience bar had reached 72%. In another one hour, I could reach level 18. The current world first player was also only at level 18.

With this small area of cemetery cleaned, the Beautiful Flower looked contrast on the dark black soil.

Unlike last time with the mining, this time I could only pick one Beautiful flower. Thus, to complete this mission, I had to clear 20 skeleton warrior groups like this. I also didn't know how long it would take for the flower to regrowth.

Lunch would be at 12, so I picked up the speed to sweep clean the skeletons from another area of the cemetery. Not only did I managed to pick the second Beautiful flower then, but my level also smoothly rose to level 18. Checking the rank list, I discovered that first rank player had annoyingly reached level 19, and I only managed to rank at world 800+ with my level 18.

"Lin Fan, I have something to tell you after lunch." Xin Yu sent me a text

message and logged off.

I looked at their rankings, the highest was Lu Xue Han at level 15, Xu Lin and Xin Yu both were at level 14. Although not high, but they had entered the city's top 100 rank.

Logging off, everyone was already sitting at the dining table. And when Xu Lin saw me walking over, she immediately asked in surprise, "Lin Fan, what is going on? In the city, we saw Mad Warrior was gathering players, saying he would kill you and Murong Shan Shan until both of you are back to zero level. What feud have you created?"

Xin Yu also said with a laugh, "Right, actually what happened? You didn't fool around with someone else's girlfriend, right?"

"Come on, don't think nonsense. I didn't do something terrible, just had a little conflict with Mad Warrior and the players he brought with."

Xu Lin nodded and said, "If it's just a small conflict then it's fine. Mad Warrior is the leader of a small gang in our district. Just now... He contacted me in the game and said if you are not part of our group then he won't be harsh to us, but, if you are, then if he later sees any of us, he probably won't be courteous to us!"

Lu Xue Han gasped and asked, "What kind of person is he exactly? How can he be so harsh? Do we need to fear him that much?"

Xu Lin answered in a somewhat serious matter. "I know this Mad Warrior person, he is not a good person. In the past, because he stabbed

someone on the streets, he was sentenced for a few years, but he didn't repent after finishing his sentence. Because he had money, he gathered a bunch of scoundrels and terrorized the streets. Now, he also probably was using money to achieve the first rank in the city ranking. This kind of person is all about appearance. But so to speak, in the game, he has no strength at all. A skilled player could kill even three Mad Warrior."

I was relieved. No wonder Mad Warrior did not dare to fight with me as he was aware his skill was insufficient.

Xu Lin's slender white fingers touched her chopsticks and continued, "But, still it would be wise for us not to provoke him. Even if we don't fear him in the game, but in the real life, we should be cautious. If he comes to seek us, what are we going to do? Counting on Lin Fan?"

Xin Yu looked at me and shook her head saying, "Counting on him, we would be screwed for sure."

Lu Xue Han said with a smile, "Don't talk like that. I'm certain that Lin Fan could protect us."

"You are too naive..."

"..."

I took a deep breath, looked up and said, "Don't argue anymore. In the future, I will try to avoid Mad Warrior if I see him in the game. In any case, one week from now, the city transport will be available and we could play in another city. The game world is so big that encountering Mad Warrior

would not be easy too."

"Okay, let's eat then."

"Ah, that's right. Xin Yu, you said that after lunch you have something to tell me, what's the matter?"

Xin Yu secretly glanced at Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han, then whispered, "Go with me to the supermarket downtown to buy some fresh fruit for everyone to eat. Is it okay?"

"Oh, it's fine if it doesn't take too long. I still need to do a mission this afternoon."

"Okay."

Lu Xue Han's beautiful eyes glanced upon me and Xin Yu for a moment, not saying anything, she lower her head to eat. Xu Lin also watched us carefully and with a cold face said, "You two... Recently your relationship has progressed fast!"

Xin Yu straightened her chest, chuckled and said gently, "Ah, please don't misunderstand, nothing happened between us."

After her explanation, I saw no further explanation was necessary and finished the meal in a hurry. Saying goodbye to everyone, Xin Yu and I left.

On the crowded street, Xin Yu's appearance was exceptionally gorgeous, where she was wearing a low collar T-shirt which exposed a large part of her white skin. And the alluring ** almost made the high-schoolers who were going home from school drooled.

I was also just a normal guy, couldn't resist my sight being pulled to it.

Xin Yu glanced at me in the eye, pulled my arm and said, "Lin Fan, do you want to..."

"What...!!" I was extremely nervous.

Hurricane City – Chapter 29 (Murong Shan Shan)

After a long halt, at last she said, "You... Do you want to eat an ice cream cone, the one that cost four yuan each, like the one sold at KFC..."

Quite surprised, I answered, "But, we've just eaten. Are you not afraid to get fat?"

"Just come with me. It's my treat~!" Xin Yu sounded coyish, even her big chest had panted for a while.

I swallowed hard, making an effort to say, "Okay, okay, don't be pouty. I was really afraid of you..."

"What did you say?" Xin Yu frowned, her face was cold.

Shocked, I whispered, "I... I only say you are beautiful..."

"Humph, I hope that was so."

Xin Yu in a carefree way dragged me into a KFC outlet located beneath a big supermarket. She ordered some chicken wings, took a beverage cup, smiled at me saying, "Do you want some chicken wings? Big sister will treat you."

"No, just a Cola would be nice."

At noon, inside KFC was almost full already. At the moment, four beautiful girls came in while discussing something and took the seats beside Xin Yu and me.

One of the girls went to order, the other three appeared indignant and were in the middle of a discussion.

"Say, that Yu Yang guy, what a jerk... How come that kind of person could work as school's security?" One girl with a single eyelid said bitterly with a pouting expression.

The other short-haired girl went on to say, "I was at level 13 already, and now, back at level 11. Even by tomorrow I won't get back to level 13, and I couldn't use the skill I just learned because I'm now one level too low."

"You are still okay with only dropping two levels. I even dropped an Intelligence +2 Robe and lost it. I saved my one week's living expenses to buy it. Now, I have nothing left. If you were me, won't you cry to death?"

"Oh, right, Shan Shan already got the blue leg protector. Have you seen it?"

"Not yet. When Shan Shan come, let's ask her."

I was shocked. Could it be they are Murong Shan Shan's companions?

"Here, consider me treating everyone. Because you helped me to get my equipment, you all have lost levels. I'm really sorry." A beautiful girl with long hair came bringing a pile of stuff.

I turned to look and feel somewhat shocked. The real Murong Shan Shan was even prettier than her avatar in the game. Wearing a milk-white wooly coat, her delicate face just looked so cute.

With only a meter high wooden block separating the two sides, I could even see their movement clearly. Murong Shan Shan elegantly move to the inside to take a seat, right beside where I was sitting. With a distance less than 20 centimeters, I could smell her fresh smell.

"Bang~!"

Xin Yu put the milk tea she was holding on the table with a loud sound. I turned my head to see her angry face.

"What! Going to KFC with your girlfriend, but still want to look at other women?" Xin Yu said with a cold expression.

I scratched my head saying, "I feel like I knew that girl, that's why I was looking for a while. Wait... Since when did you become my girlfriend? How come I don't even know that?"

Xin Yu tilted her head and glanced at me, "What? After all the things you've done with me, now you don't even want to acknowledge me?"

I was amazed by her shameless, couldn't say a word.

"Or, we just make it happen immediately?" Xin Yu continued to smile

seductively. Unfortunately, this time my attention was at the table beside us.

"Shan Shan, that blue equipment, tell us, what's the attribute?"

Murong Shan Shan played with her eyelashes for some time, proudly said, "A blue leg protector for a Warrior. Hold on tight and don't let the attributes freak you out!"

"Come one, say it out!"

Murong Shan Shan took a sip at her Cola, cheerily said, "Defense +28, Strength +12, Stamina +8, Agility +11. What do you say, hey... Cocoa, don't drop your drool on the plate!"

I too was shocked hearing the attributes. So that was a blue equipment? Also +11 Agility? That would be a melee type Warrior's dream attributes. The added Agility will not only add both Attack speed and reaction speed, but would also increase the chance of a critical hit. In the later stages, the pure Agility class, Thief, would have a high attack speed, but also could run faster than any other class. Without any slowing effect, there would be no way for a Warrior to match the thief.

"Hey, Shan Shan. That handsome guy next to you is looking at you. Oh... He's also drooling~! Ah, how dreadful!"

Xin Yu had also kicked me in the leg under the table, making me realized that I had forgotten my manners. Murong Shan Shan turned to look at me, and with our faces so close to each other made me feel like

my face was on fire.

Murong Shan Shan snow-white faced surprisingly also blushed. Her eyes fixated on me, she said hesitantly, "Have we met before somewhere?"

I was in cold sweats, but then I remembered that I had changed my appearance in the game. Compared with the real me now, it would only have some similarity, but should not be easy to recognize.

I thought shortly, then calmly said, "Pretty girl, I don't think we've met. Had I met someone so beautiful like you, it should have left me a deep impression."

Murong Shan Shan smiled, glanced at me and said, "That should be right, it can't be a coincidence that we know each other. The way you looked just now, you must be also playing <Moon Monochrome>, right? Otherwise, you won't be drooling just from hearing the equipment's attributes..."

Cocoa flashed her eyes and lowered her voice, "Don't you think he was drooling because you are so charming?"

"Of course not!" Murong Shan Shan answered with a whisper, escaping a smile at the corner of her mouth: would a pervert showed such a clear act?

"Shan Shan, what should we do about Yu Yang?"

"I don't know, but in any case, just try to avoid meeting him in the future. If it wasn't for Qing Cai, my mission would've been ruined already!"

"Actually Qing Cai is quite a good-looking guy, hmm, almost like that person beside you. Alas, Shan Shan, what do you think about Qing Cai?"

Murong Shan Shan chuckled, "that guy, is like a mercenary, will only work for money, as if he can't live without money."

Xin Yu looked at me vaguely, trying desperately not to laugh. She had already realized, the Qing Cai those girls were talking about, would be referring to me. Otherwise, I wouldn't stare so intensely just now.

...

Xin Yu wiped her hands and said, "Lin Fan, let's go back."

I nodded. When I walked past Murong Shan Shan, she just smiled and gave an acknowledging look.

Hurricane City – Chapter 30 (The Blue Ring)

“Hey, still thinking about Murong Shan Shan?”

While walking the road, Xin Yu said with a grin, not showing any annoyed look.

I shook my head, “I wasn’t thinking about her, just thinking when I could get a blue equipment myself. The blue and green equipment’s attribute difference is just too much, as the attributes of blue equipment even reached a double-digit.”

“It’s ok, you’ll get the equipment eventually. Worrying about it won’t make it come.”

I looked at Xin Yu’s beautiful figure, smiled and said, “You don’t even worry a bit. Have you forgotten why Lin Sister formed this group? To make money, not to let us play. If we don’t get any equipment, how can we pay her?”

“I’m just saying, don’t think about it too much. Let’s go leveling and get better equipment~.”

Xin Yu walked ahead taking the lead, her little leather shoes made an echoing sound ‘hua hua’ on the pavement.

After returning to my room, I switched on the console, wore the helmet, then appeared back at the cemetery next to the cabin. The two monsters

I killed in the morning had re-spawned already, and looking from the distance, I also saw the Beautiful flower they were guarding had also regrowth now.

Continue using the same strategy as I did this morning, the skeleton warriors in front of me turned into experience bags. Watching the experience gauge slowly filled up, I had a strong sense of accomplishment.

"Beep~!"

System Notification: Player Murong Shan Shan requested a voice chat with you.

Huh? What did she want requesting a voice chat?

"Yes? Shan Shan, is there anything?"

"Of course. Did you just went out, Qing Cai?"

My mind went with a 'thump', I said nervously, "Yes, I went out awhile with a colleague."

Murong Shan Shan laughed with an evil intent, "A colleague? Not your girlfriend?"

I couldn't cover it, "Shan Shan, I know that girl just now was you, and the girl who was with me is really my colleague. Don't misunderstand!"

Murong Shan Shan burst out a laugh, "Lin Fan, you seem to be so concerned about my opinion of you?"

"Well..." She had already found out my real name... These women really made me sweating. Pondering a moment, I went on to say, "Shan Shan, I just stated a fact, it's you who thought otherwise!"

"Okay, okay, let's not talk about that girl anymore. What are you doing right now?"

"Killing monsters for a mission."

Murong Shan Shan seemed a bit annoyed, "Oh man, even while talking to me, you don't stop to kill monsters, so serious! Ah, I didn't even notice, when did you become our city's first ranked player?"

"If I'm not strong enough, I won't get any equipment, then I would be homeless and starving."

"Lin Fan, are you a professional player?"

"Of course. And you are a student?"

"That's right."

I gulped, "Then you must have a lot of money. You already spent several thousand in the game this month."

"Me? Wealthy?" Murong Shan Shan sounded strange, but she went on to say, "If I had that much money, I would have bought all the equipment you are wearing already. I would also not be a laughingstock. After all the equipment I bought, I'm now troubled with this month's living cost."

"But you still went to eat at KFC, a family bucket cost almost 80 RMB, right?"

"That's just a normal expense. You are really too serious..."

...

So, I killed the monsters while chatting with Murong Shan Shan. And going through the process over and over, I had become truly skilled whether in killing or luring the monsters. Ordinary players would have been troubled to measure the distance to lure the monsters. But I had mastered it already to the extent that I could even do it while the monsters were moving or I was escaping, which quite surprised myself too. Although my Agility stats were not that high, I could escape unscathed from being surrounded by a bunch of monsters. It was so bizarre and almost gave me a scare.

From the chitchat, I learned that Murong Shan Shan was a second-year university student, who just celebrated her 21st birthday. It seemed that she did indeed come from a quite wealthy family. Just for celebrating the birthday, the meal had costed nearly one thousand Yuan, no wonder she was so generous.

"Lin Fan, I just had my birthday three days ago."

"So what? What are you implying?"

"What do you think?"

"Well, I have this level 3 white belt. I'll endure it and give it to you as a gift. Do you want it?" I said in an abnormally calm voice.

"Bump, so stingy!!"

"That... Women shouldn't talk trash..."

"Er... I just woke up... Already forgot everything I just said..."

"..." 5555, too cruel~! (TL Note: 5555 is an internet slang meaning crying.)

When it was almost 7 o'clock in the evening, I had finally collected 20 Beautiful flowers, and my level had risen two levels from level 18 to level 20. Clearing four areas of monsters had brought me up to level 19, but I had to clear up 15 areas of monsters to rise to level 20, clearly showing how difficult it was to get a promotion.

Having collected the required mission items, I quickly went to the grave keeper's house, immediately putting the Beautiful flowers on his chest.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed <Mission: The Grave Keeper's Request>. You gained 55,000 experience, 5 Gold coins, Prestige +250. You get [Undertaker's Ring]

My mind 'clicked' for a while. A ring? I hurriedly open my inventory bag.
[Undertaker's Ring] (Blue equipment)

Strength: +15

Stamina: +12

Agility: +16

Special Effect: While wearing this ring, when you attack, you will absorb 3% of the damage dealt to restore your health.

Required Level: 20

...

I rubbed my eyes and looked again to make sure. This really was a blue ring!

The added Strength and Stamina was quite a lot, and even Agility was added to 16 points. But the most important factor was the Drain special effect. Currently, I could deal around 180 damages to the Skeleton Warrior

with each attack, then every time I hit, my health would restore 6 points. Plus a bottle of tomato ketchup, I wouldn't even need any healing potions to fight the skeleton warriors.

Adding the extra attributes from the leveling to my Strength, this was quite a habit of mine. From all the classes that depended on physical damage, the Swordsman would deal the highest damage. Since I had to choose a melee type Class, so I better just become an all-out Swordsman. As for the Health and Defense, the equipment could fill in the gap. Nevertheless, with my current progress, acquiring equipment would not be a problem at all.

When the grave keeper had disappeared, the skeleton warriors were also back to their former chaotic movement since they had nothing left to guard. I was burst in joy, as this meant that other players could not get this mission anymore, so they could not get the same blue ring. It wasn't easy to get!

Equipping the ring, I at once checked my stats and equipment:

Qing Cai Baiyu Tang (Apprentice Swordsman)

Level: 20

Health: 624

Attack: 95-132 (x110%)

Defense: 75 (x110%)

Prestige: 660

Luck: 0

Equipment:

Hands – [Pine Forest Claymore] (Green equipment)

Attack: 24-45

Strength: +8

Stamina: +7

Required Level: 12

Chest – [Soldier’s Armor] (Green equipment)

Defense: 22

Stamina: +4

Strength: +3

Required Level: 8

Legs – [Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] (Green equipment)

Defense: +8

Stamina: +3

Strength: +2

Required Level: 4

[Undertaker’s Ring] (Blue equipment)

Strength: +15

Stamina: +12

Agility: +16

Special Effect: While wearing this ring, when you attack, you will absorb 3% of the damage dealt to restore your health.

Required Level: 20

...

Hahaha, only two words – Fucking Amazing!

Hurricane City – Chapter 31 (The Promotion's Mission)

Looking through the charts, even though I had played the whole afternoon to rise two levels, but still I could not climb to the first rank. The current world's first rank was snatched by a Chinese robber called 'Power Hotpot' with his Level 21. My rank was still not in the Top Ten yet, but already close to it, just ranking 11th. The city's ranking was not too different, Mad Warrior Level 18 occupied the second rank, followed by Ye Qiu also at Level 18. Lu Xue Han and Murong Shan Shan with Level 17 respectively at fourth and fifth rank. This time even Xu Lin and Xin Yu with their Level 16 was in the city's Top Ten. Although just at the bottom, but I could imagine they must felt so happy.

Logging out, I took off my helmet and heard laughter outside.

Xu Lin was in a high spirit, "Lin Fan, Xin Yu and I already got into the city's Top Ten, did you see?"

"Of course, congratulations to both of you."

Xin Yu smiled, "Thanks to the bow you gave me. Without it, I wouldn't rise so fast. Besides, Lin sister's AOE magic also has a powerful attack, burned a group of monsters in an instant."

"Well, if it wasn't for Xue Han's healing, I don't even know how many times I would be death already."

Lu Xue Han just smiled at everyone. In the kitchen, Li Qing just finished preparing the dinner and served it one by one. Xin Yu quietly went back

to her room with an unknown intention and came back with a small pot of orchids. I was dumbfounded.

Xin Yu sat beside me, pointing at the orchid saying, "Starting today, I decide to plant flowers!"

Xu Lin gaped then said, "No wonder you logged out half hour earlier. So you went to buy the orchids."

Xin Yu showed a proud face. I asked, "Xin Yu, you also plant orchids?"

"What's wrong? Can't I?" Xin Yu was a bit upset.

I hurriedly explained, "I think you'd better plant a cactus, it wouldn't die easily..."

"Lin Fan! You're asking for trouble!"

"..."

Lu Xue Han tried to smooth things over, "Come on, everyone let's eat first. After dinner, train for a while then get rested."

Xu Lin nodded, "That's right. Sleep earlier and get up earlier tomorrow to level is the right way. Everyone shouldn't stay until late, every day we'll start at six in the morning until eleven in the evening. If you are in the middle of a mission, then an exception is ok for the night. If everyone already understand, then so will it be."

"Okay."

After dinner, everyone went back to their room to level again. I had practiced too intensely today, so I just sat on the couch and relaxing for a while. I watched Xin Yu took the teapot and filled a cup, emitting a jasmine's scent into the air in the room at once.

"Drink this tea to ease your stomach. Leveling is important, but don't work too hard. You should take care of your health." Xin Yu let out a beautiful smile.

I looked at her snow-white face intensely and whispered, "If only you would take care of yourself."

Xin Yu stood silently. Her beautiful eyes flashed a touching expression, then she gently sat beside me and returned a whisper, "I will."

Seeing Xin Yu's gentle appearance, my heart ached with an indescribable feeling. Was I falling for her?

I didn't think so. I was a conservative man and would never tolerate it if my girlfriend wasn't a virgin, even if she would be sincere, I would not accept it.

It was a silence for a moment, Xin Yu also said nothing else, and the tea had also cooled a bit. I stood up and said, "I'm going to practice, will go to bed earlier tonight. I'm so tired."

Xin Yu just nodded and silently walked back to her room. Her beautiful figure somehow carried a sense of loss.

...

I also went back into my room and put on the helmet to log in the game.

I noticed the durability of my equipment was low already. Besides, I should also go to the Class Trainer to see if there were any skills that a Level 20 Swordsman could learn. Both the [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] had been raised to Level 3 already due to the repeated use of the skills. [Heavy Strike] Level 3 enhanced the attack by 25%, but there was no change for [Combo]. After I reached Level 20, the proficiency of both skills were no longer increasing, probably there were level restrictions.

I used the City Return Scroll and went immediately to the auction house to list three high-level white equipment for sale, each for 200 RMB. With the current players were mostly at Level 13, these Level 15 equipment would still have a large market for it.

The equipment I put on sale last time had all been sold out already, and a total of more than 2000 RMB was already transferred into Xu Lin's account. Calculating the commission, I would get around 700 RMB. It seemed that this way would be faster to earn money than soliciting quest from others. But Xin Yu and the others weren't that lucky, only Xu Lin's green Knight leggings was sold for 800 RMB.

The Warrior Training Hall was just next to the Church in the center of the city, where small groups of Swordsman with ragged clothes were coming

and going out of it. Although I only had three green equipment, but I really stood out being among them.

I talked to the Trainer, but got a mission instead. "Brave Warrior, it seems that you are strong enough. Do you want to know about the history of Swordsman?"

I immediately acknowledged, and he went on to say, "The great kingdom has a great tradition. Our Swordsman League were the brave guardians of the former King. Twelve years ago during an upheaval, the great Palace Guard captain Reinhardt led his guards to free the kidnaped King, also helped the King to regain back our territory. Since then, he has been known as the Hero of the kingdom. Unfortunately, there was another unrest five years ago which he mysteriously disappeared. It was thanks to the new appointed Knight's captain Percy who led the brave cavalry to calm the unrest. But our Swordsman League's prestige had decline since then."

The Trainer paused a while, then continued, "Young Warrior, are you willing use your swords to fight for the sake of a new future of the Swordsman League?"

I continued to select 'Yes'.

"Well, then take this sealed letter to find a new path."

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You accepted the Swordsman Promotion Mission.

Go to the North port of Hurricane city, to the village by the shore – Asian Village. Talk to the Major Jake and he will guide you to embark on a new journey!

...

I was overjoyed. Looking at the ranking list, I noticed the class of all the players above me were all magicians and thieves, no warriors... Which means that I was the first to rise to Level 20 and qualified for the Warrior Promotion's Mission. Then why was there no reward? A Level 20 green equipment would be nice...

Hurricane City – Chapter 32 (The Island City)

Opening a communication with Xu Lin, she must be just fighting a monster at the moment, and in my ears, her charming panting voice induced a wild imagination in the mind.

“Lin sister, I got a Promotion’s Mission that require me to travel to another continent and might leave Hurricane City for a few days. Is there anything you need me to do?”

Xu Lin said laughing, “It’s okay. Xin Yu, Xue Han and I, the three of us have a good time leveling. Just go, I wish you good luck in completing the mission.”

I closed the communication and talked again with the Class Trainer. It was a pity I could not learn any new skills. The Trainer just offered the [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] skills to learn, so I had to count on my own ability for now. I wondered if other players could also learn my [Swordsman Fury] skill. If not, then I would deal 10% more damage than other players. Such an advantage, a passive skill adding 10% more damage, would for sure make other Swordsman drooling had they known my skill.

After repairing my equipment, I walked north from the city toward the port.

Passing through the ravine where I fought the BOSS with Murong Shan Shan last time, there was now a dense jungle in front of me. The jungle was full of various Level 24 monsters, which was an easy thing to handle with my current level of power. There were many monsters on my way, so

the experience I gained was also a lot, and by the time I approached the coast, my level had almost reached Level 21TL already. Killing all the monsters while hasting on my journey, without me noticing, a whole two hours of time just past fast.

The coastline was lengthy, and besides the sandy shore, there were also clumsy crocodile monsters with high Defense but low Attack. I was too lazy to deal with them, so I just advanced directly through the places with no monsters to look for the ship which the Trainer mentioned.

Over a hillside, in the shallow waters of the beach was a wooden ship without any sailors on board. But looking at the sail's conditions, it should be able to sail.

When I climbed to the ship's deck, suddenly a merchant-like person came out from the cabin.

"Young man, this ship is going to set sail to the Asian Village across the sea. The trip cost 1 Gold coin, do you want to go?"

I looked at the 16 Gold coins in my pocket and immediately selected 'Yes'.

Soon after, the ship set its sail. From the vast blue sea, the waves were making crashing noise. I sat relaxing on the ship's deck, watching at the mainland which slowly narrowed and gradually disappeared. Then my heart unexpectedly felt a sudden sad emotion. There, on the mainland across the sea, was Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu and Xu Lin's group of girls, and Murong Shan Shan...

Without realizing it, I seemed to have changed...

Half an hour later, the ship arrived at the ocean city – Asian Village.

The village was surrounded by a mud-brick structured walls, and small village houses scattered everywhere. At the village's entrance was a slightly bigger house made purely from timbers with a big 'Hospital' sign hung on its door. According to the village children playing in the area, the hospital was also the mayor's residence.

I took out the letter from the Class Trainer and walked into the house. Inside the room was an old man standing, who should be Jake, the village's mayor.

"Young man, so you're an adventurer from Hurricane City. Well then, take this torch and go to the cave in the valley east of the village and search for Chaos, kill it, and claim your glory!"

Mission Statement: Kill Chaos and obtain the prove of the Swordsman's trial. It's pitch dark inside the cave, so illuminate a torch to light up your way.

I turned around and looked at a young nurse beside a sickbed who was tending a patient. Seeing me watching her, she explained, "Hello warrior, this village is outside the boundary of Hurricane City's Kingdom governance. In the cave on the east, is hiding a ferocious beast that recently attacks the village frequently and many villagers has already fallen victim in its hands. I hope you can resolve this trouble for the sake of the village."

Received [Mission: Kill Chaos and give its heart to Nurse Mei Lin]

...

I was quite surprised. Killing one monster to complete two missions at once?

I surely hit the jackpot today!

Outside the mayor's residence, a village kid reminded me, "My mother told me that inside that there're a lot of scary zombies inside that terrible cave. Big brother, you've got to be careful. I also heard that if you carry a piece of Jade Wood with you then you won't need to be afraid of those zombies anymore. You can go to Grandpa Hubble's house to ask him for it, Grandpa Hubble is really a kind person."

After thanking the child, I went to the wooden cabin referred by that child. Inside the cabin, an old man was carving a piece of wood, he was a carpenter... I

When I explained my reason to come, he at once handed me a piece of wood and said, "young man, take this Jade Wood with you which will nullify the zombie's poison. It's the only thing I can do for you. I wish you good luck, my brave warrior!"

Taking the piece of wood, I just left. I was not a hypocrite to fake a good manner towards a bunch of data.

Outside the village was only a green meadow with sparse trees where

occasionally several low-level monsters could be seen wandering around the woods. The valley where I was heading was not far. In a short five minutes, I arrived at the entrance of the cave, and faintly I could hear the sound of whimpering zombies from inside the cave.

Getting goosebumps, I placed the piece of Jade Wood on my waist, and after igniting the torch, I braced myself to go into the cave.

A group of zombies slowly came over to approach me, and I almost fainted from the rotten smell which would absolutely make people feel sick. Within the ragged clothes of the zombies, hanging rotten flesh attached to the bones were swaying. Its eyes socket giving lifeless feeling, and only its pale-sharp teeth seen within the darkness of the cave. Its gloomy whimper was absolutely terrifying any living person.

Motherf***er, creating such a realistic scene. Even watching the Hong Kong horror movie, "Mr. Vampire", would scare me to grab Xin Yu by my side. With such a realistic scene by myself, who can I hold?

The zombies?

I rapidly falter back onto the damp cave wall behind me and turned off the sound and smell sensing effects, then confronting these heart-beating Level 24 zombies with my sword.

The zombie's Attack and Defense were not low, but its movement was sluggish like hell, not even half my speed.

The scene got really weird. A young Swordsman surrounded by a bunch

of zombies in a dark cave, constantly attacking the approaching zombies, the sword's light and the flashing white zombie's teeth intertwined inside the cave...

An hour later, numerous zombies had been cleared, and I also rose to Level 21. Venturing deeper into the cave, the zombies became rarer, even the dark-black moss on the cave walls also gradually disappeared, replaced by a fire-red ones. And when I went around a cliff, the scene in front of me shocked me immediately!

TL Notes :

- It was my mistake with the translations. I only checked the level mentioned (Level 21), but it turns out that the first time he had not reached, but only almost reached it.

Hurricane City – Chapter 33 (Chaos)

A fiery lion exuding blistering-hot flames was lying on a large rock in the cave. Beneath its paws were human skeletal bones that had been burned black, which the lion was licking back and forth with its tongue. Several small animal bones scattered the surrounding ground. Big words popped above its head.

[Chaos]

Attack Type: Chaos, inflict maximum damage to all armor.

Attack Speed: Medium

Type: Mutant creature – BOSS

...

The short introduction made me swallowed hard. Inflicting maximum damage to all armor, which meant whether wearing a cloth armor or plate armor, had to bear the whole damage.

Let's test it first!

The claymore swished through the air, creating a beautiful arc that fell right on top of Chaos's head. The [Heavy Strike] caused a '204' number to show which pleased my heart. But right after, Chaos landed its claw on me causing so much pain I almost cried. The sudden hit of 62 damage let my heart fell off to the bottom. With my current health of 640, getting ten

hits would send me back to Level 20.

After hitting with the sword three times, I dragged my sword to escape at last. Chaos chased me out a little farther from its cave and returned, I also waited not far from there to regain my lost health. Too bad, Chaos regained its health too. Before, the three sword's attack dealt 600 damage, which looked like about 1/10 of its total health while it attacked me twice for 120 damage which was 1/5 of my health. When Chaos attacked, it didn't use its jaws, only using its claws. Thus, the tomato's tactic was ineffective.

I looked at the four bottles of medium red-potion in my inventory. To finish this mission, I didn't think that I could save those potions. Besides, at current point, I didn't lack gold coins, so even if I used them, so be it.

Thus, I once again advanced with all my might, attacking it for two minutes without a pause, trying to block and dodge to the extent using all I had to lessen the damage I received. And after having to drink two bottles of the medium red potion, Chaos was finally down. Unfortunately, there was no System Notification at all. Instead, when I walked over to search for dropped items, a milky white light emitted from Chaos's dead body.

System Notification: Chaos receives the Baptism of Resurrection.
Counting down to resurrection!

'10!'

'9!'

...

I sweated all over. What was this? I fought for so long, so tired that I almost got hemorrhoids, and this motherf***er was going to revive?

What to do? What to do?

Some complicated rune symbol had already showed up above Chaos. The reviving process had begun!

Huh?

A jade-green pearl appeared behind Chaos, glowing with soft light. A thin stripe of green thread flowed slowly from the green pearl to Chaos's body.

So, that was what revived Chaos!

Treasure! Money!

My eyes shined, and with a quick and swift roll I took the pearl in my hand, tore the thread leading to Chaos with ease.

Chaos revived!

I immediately threw the pearl into my inventory, brandished the claymore again, and this time I was better motivated. After using up

every potion I had left, Chaos was slayed at last. I myself was almost out of breath.

This time Chaos was really finished because I saw the dropped equipment!

One magical robe, a leather mantle, and a dagger with a reddish glow, as well as a piece of silver medallion!

[Chaos Robe] (Green equipment)

Defense: 18

Stamina: +8

Intelligence: +11

Extra: Enhance the Healing effect, up to 15 points.

Required Level: 17

[Spirit Dagger] (Green equipment)

Attack: 21-36

Strength: +8

Agility: +12

Required Level: 16

[Mirage Cloak] (Green equipment)

Defense: 12

Stamina: +4

Agility: +16

Required Level: 16

...

What a fortune! The robe with the added Healing effect would be best for Lu Xue Han, but the Mirage Cloak could only be given to Xin Yu. And as for the dagger, since we didn't have a Thief in our group, it would be sold for a fortune!

The silver medallion was the prove of the Swordsman's trial prove, also Chaos's Heart came out when I was searching its corpse. I finished two missions just like that.

I saved the screen shot of the Chaos Robe's stats and sent it through the friend's message to Lu Xue Han.

Soon after, Lu Xue Han opened a voice communication with me, her

voice couldn't hide her excitement, "Lin Fan, is that for me? That's so great. I'll tell you a good news. An hour ago I got a Level 16 green Knight's lance and I've sold it for a sky-high price of 4500 RMB, so I netted a profit of 1500 RMB. Tomorrow I'll treat you to a meal."

"Oh, is that so? Congratulations!"

"Well, it's almost 9 o'clock now, I'm going to sleep. Just give me the robe tomorrow, ok?"

...

Finally on the right track. If everyone could get equipment to sell, our small studio would continue to go on!

Back to Asia Village, I gave the Chaos's heart to the young nurse, Mei Lin, to complete the mission she entrusted me, and the reward was fruitful. No need to mention the experience and money, but the item had me completely stunned – Devotion Necklace!

[Devotion Necklace] (No grade)

Stamina: +10

Strength: +12

Intelligence: +8

Agility: +14

Extra: Increase skills success rate by 50%.

...

A powerful property adding four attributes, but the extra effect made me speechless. Increase skills success rate by 50%, what was the meaning of it?

Then I suddenly remembered the jade green pearl, which I had not looked at all along to see what it was. I rushed to open my inventory, and all of a sudden I got depressed.

[Resurrection Pearl Jewel]

Effect: When activated, would allow the user to have a 10% reviving chance within 30 minutes, with a cool down period of 48 hours. No need to be equipped, will disappear by itself after a week.

I felt helpless. With a 10% chance of resurrection, I would need to die 10 times for a chance to be revived once. With my bad karma, would I had a chance to get revived? Moreover, this item would disappear after a week, I had no idea how this item could be useful...

...

The silver medallion, the proof of killing Chaos, I gave it to the village mayor. In exchange, he gave me a letter: the certificate from Asian Village's mayor!

The mission info hinted that I only need to bring this letter to Hurricane City's Swordsman Trainer to have my promotion.

I checked the time, it was almost 10 o'clock. Almost the time to sleep already.

I ran to the harbor, boarded the ship and went offline so if I logged in again, maybe I already arrived at Hurricane City. With this clever idea, I took a hot shower to celebrate!

As I walked out my room, I saw Xin Yu carrying a bowl of noodles from the kitchen with care, and Lu Xue Han followed in excitement while holding a pair of chopsticks.

"What's going on?"

Lu Xue Han let out a sweet smile, "Midnight snack. Hey... Lin Fan, don't snatch it. Xin Yu made it for me since I begged her for half a day!"

I already got the chopsticks, "Xue Han, please, I will starve to death soon, let me have it first, please? I really can't hold it anymore, let's share and eat this together."

Lu Xue Han stared in a blank for a while, her pretty face showed a trace of blushing, "well, you go ahead eat first~."

"Hmph, no shame..." Xin Yu sneered, and went on to say, "He can only

bully us, Xue Han...”

Hurricane City – Chapter 34 (Frozen Blade)

“Xue Han, you got an equipment, so just consider this one bowl of egg noodles as your treat, it’s ok, right?”

Lu Xue Han laughingly said, “I was at first planning to treat you for a heavenly meal, but since you said that, then so be it~.”

I became speechless. At the moment, Xu Lin had also come out from her room stretching herself. She said, “sleeping is the best treatment for beauty,” then she took a shower. When she was finished, I was also done with my meal. Just on time.

Inside the bathroom was still full of foams and a faint trace of sweet scent, made me fantasizing Xu Lin’s fragrant body smell for a while. Then I took a shower too and went to sleep afterward.

...

Lying in bed, I couldn’t sleep. In these many days, it was rare to sleep by eleven.

“Beep~!”

My cell phone rang. I took a look, and it turned out to be a message from Xin Yu, so I opened it to look. And in a sudden, even my mouth couldn’t close:

"Lin Fan, are you asleep yet? I'm trying my phone vibration function, it feels so good – too bad it's not waterproof. The Yellow River is flooding all over at once."

"F***!" I cursed loudly. Xin Yu could be so annoying sometimes. Thinking for a while, I replied, "Put a condom to cover it first, otherwise it would cost too much. Although your body can handle it, but the funds won't stand it."

I waited for a while and Xin Yu's text came, "Lin Fan, I'm going to your room to sleep with you, okay?"

What a great temptation!

Sensing a wave of heat fluctuated from my crotch, I rushed to the wash basin to flush my face, then sent a text back to Xin Yu, "Come on, Lu Xue Han is here with me, I won't bother you anymore..."

As a result, from the room across, Xin Yu laugh with a giggle sound...

I sighed and climbed back on the bed, and when I closed my eyes, I fell asleep soon afterward.

...

"Lin Fan, wake up and eat!" I hadn't opened my eyes when I heard Xin Yu's voice.

The sun rose already. Already forgotten about my plan from last night to wake up at five, I answered, "Xin Yu, you already squeal so early in the morning, just let me sleep awhile..."

"Hurry up and eat. I'm waiting for you to give me that Agility +16 Cloak~."

"Hmph, so it's because of the equipment. Come and help me get up!"

Xin Yu stared blankly and suddenly came over me with a burst of laughter. She climbed onto my shoulder and said "Consider this... I'm warning you, if you still don't get up, I'll get the camera and take pictures of you."

So wicked!

I secretly said those words. I grabbed my clothes and get dressed in front of Xin Yu.

"Tsk Tsk, I didn't think that you have some muscles. Not bad, not bad~."

"Damn, don't grope me!"

...

The others had their breakfast and went online already, only Xin Yu accompanied me patiently while I was eating. But her motivation just made me speechless.

Xin Yu's cooking skill was quite good, prepared poached egg and porridge for breakfast. She just watched me from beside with a smile for a few minutes. So charming.

"Xin Yu, I might still be in the other continent now. It might take an hour or so to get back to Hurricane City. You might need to wait for me."

"Well, then you eat slowly. I'm going to practice then, or else Xue Han and Lin sister will leave me."

...

After Xin Yu left, I hurried to finish the breakfast, and after washing the dishes, I also went back to my room to get online.

Still on the ship, but it was already on the Hurricane City mainland's north shore.

"honk~!"

The ship was slowly setting sail...

"Wait, wait!" I screamed, but no one answered. Immediately, I jumped off from the deck. If I was to set sail with the ship again, then I didn't know how long it would take before I got back again.

I swam to the shore. Since the boarding fee was low, I was in a good

mood and directly used a Return City Scroll. In Asian Village, I was unable to use it. But since I arrived back yet, I just wanted to save some trouble.

"Xin Yu, come to the East Gate!"

Xin Yu immediately got back to the city, she was just at a place not far from where I was. So I gave her the Cloak, together with the Robe that Lu Xue Han could use. I felt a little regret though since if I sold these all, these were all money. Money!

Xin Yu immediately equipped the cloak. It was then when I noticed that the cloak's color was blazing red, it matched with the breast armor Xin Yu was wearing, such a beauty! Together with the longbow she was holding, with the tall figure of hers, her long ears, and such a beautiful face, Xin Yu would definitely become the city's most beautiful and attractive Elf female player.

Xin Yu grinned when she patted my shoulder, "What's the matter? Such a good healing equipment, why don't you give it to Xue Han by yourself? If you do that, you'll without doubts win her heart, and maybe you could get to her room tonight. Oh~."

I laughed, "I'm such a pure-hearted man, how could I have such a wretched thought. Is that what you really thought?"

"Come on. I'll tell the beautiful Xue Han that you specifically asked me to give it to her and also that you want to meet her tonight at twelve."

"At midnight? To play ghost? You'd better hurry back to them. And

remember, don't say nonsense!"

"Hmmm, you do still care about Lu Xue Han."

"Say what you want, I'm going to do a mission. You should go back to meet up with Lu Xue Han and the others."

"Come, give me a goodbye kiss..."

Xin Yu raised her chest and then closed her eyes.

" ... "

With my whole face red, I ran to the Class Trainer place. Just now, Xin Yu with her Elf character saying so loud on the street she wanted a goodbye kiss, but I didn't dare to kiss her. Shocking all the surrounding men as if they had seen a ghost.

When I gave the letter to the Swordsman Trainer, he was very excited to announce my official promotion, but it also costed me 5 gold coins from my pocket.

System Notification: You have successfully made a promotion. Since you are the first player to get this Warrior promotion, you learned a Swordsman skill: [Frozen Blade] [Frozen Blade]?

I was thrilled. I could see that this skill would be an amazing practical skill!

Opening the skill option:

[Frozen Blade]: Inflict 1.5 times of a normal attack damage and stun the enemy for 3 seconds, froze the enemy for 60 seconds reducing their moving speed by 50%. The cooldown period is 3 minutes. When the skill's level raised, the effect would also increase.

What kind of concept was this to reduce movement speed by 50%? This was a PK winning skill!

This [Frozen Blade] was a reward for me as the first Swordsman to get a promotion, so the player from other Classes should also get this kind of opportunity. But other Swordsman players would surely drool when they look at this awesome skill. Even the second Swordsman would not have the chance to get this skill.

Should I tell Xu Lin and the others?

Forget it, better I kept it a secret. Later on when PK-ing, I could use this skill to show off!

The title on the top of my stats had also changed from 'Apprentice Swordsman' to 'Swordsman', that was something to show off already.

Hurricane City – Chapter 35 (Skeleton Wizard)

Counting the Skills with care, besides the passive skill [Swordsman's Fury], there were just three active skills: [Heavy Strike], [Combo] and [Frozen Blade]. Instead, Xu Lin having chosen the Magician class could learn 6 magic skills. A humiliation, but this was the shame of the close combatant Swordsman class. It was still okay for me since I got a skill as a reward whereas the majority of the Swordsman were stuck with one or two skills.

At the moment, it hit my mind that the Class Trainer beside me had another skill in stock for me after my promotions. I hurried to converse with him, and a new skill appeared before my eyes: [Oppression]!

[Oppression]: Passive Skill. Launches one extra attack after doing a physical attack. When the skill level increases, the success rate will also improve.

Although learning the skill cost 3 gold coins, gritting my teeth, I still learned this skill. The first level of [Oppression] had a 3% chance of success, and with each level raised, the chance also increased 3%. So, by the time I got the skill to Level 10, [Oppression] would have a 30% chance of success. Not high but also not low. It made sense, otherwise, with a 100% success rate, other professions could not be a match at all.

Finished learning the skill, it was time to go to the auction house to sell the greed dagger which for sure would sell at a good price!

The auction house was packed with players, everyone was looking at the auction house's sale list for equipment and materials or other items. All the items listed could be filtered by their types, levels and grades,

which would be convenient for the buying players.

I took a look at the dagger in my inventory. The attributes were top notch!

[Spirit Dagger] (Green Equipment)

Attack: 21-36

Strength: +8

Agility: +12

Required Level: 16

Although the Strength +8 was a little low, but the Attack of 21-36 would be enough to make any Level 20 players to drool, not to mention the Agility +12. For a Thief that pursuit the path of swiftness, this was tantamount to a PK weapon.

Putting it for sale, I tagged it with 3000 RMB as the base price with no upper limit set. In six hours, whoever bid the highest price would get it. And if no one bought, I would just take it back.

After I finished the consignment, I opened the selling list of consumables items and to my surprise I saw a set of medium red potions being listed for sale at a cheap price. The Health +500 medium red potion would normally sell for 1 Gold coins, but this person who named himself 'Peerless Little Alchemist' was selling many medium red potions

at a price of 30 Silver coins each.

Such a rare opportunity, I bought 10 bottles straight away. Having spent 3 Gold coins for this didn't make me feel distressed at all.

Having packed my stuff, I knew it was time to do the [Rescue Princess Misha] mission. Doing it alone, I wouldn't need to waste everyone's training time for helping me with the mission. Now, with this 10 bottles of red potions, my chance to finish it by myself was better.

...

The skeleton warriors were still patrolling back and forth at the plaque cemetery. With my current Level 21, the experience gained was not much, so I merely killed those blocking my way to the haunted building at the center of the graveyard.

In the surrounding of the haunted building, no skeleton warriors could be seen, instead, there were now Level 26 Skeleton Wizards. By good fortune, they were not in groups, otherwise, my plan to finish this mission by myself would not come to fruition.

After gauging the aggro distance, I rushed to the nearest skeleton wizard. But it spotted me and with no delay, chanted a fireball spell. Not slowing down, I used the [Combo] skill to interrupt it casting the spell, then with the [Heavy Strike], I finished this low-health skeleton wizard. With my current Attack of 120-155, I only needed to land two ordinary attacks to kill the Level 26 Skeleton Wizard.

After clearing dozens of skeleton wizards in the area, my level rose to Level 22 and my max Health also reached 720. At the moment, each time the skeleton wizard hit me with the fireball, it would deal 40 damages, so I could handle at least 18 magic attacks, which meant that I could handle three skeleton wizards at once without dying.

Passing the entrance, I pushed open the door covered with cobwebs and dust. Looking at the scene, I ran out without looking back.

"Swish~!"

At least 40 or even more fireballs flew at me!

With good luck, just a few of those fireballs hit my body, otherwise I would have already returned to the city spending no City Return scrolls. But, not more than 100 HP was left. Straight away, I activated my Talent – [Ambush]. Several minutes later, the skeleton wizards had calmed. It seemed this talent was still somewhat useful!

I was frightened to sweat all over, and still trembling, I sat there regaining my health.

My health back full, I walked toward the door. The skeleton wizards inside were looking with their big eyeballs at the door. Err, sorry, they had no eyeballs. It was a black emptiness staring through their small eye-holes.

With my current ability, it was virtually not possible to kill them all. At this moment, they were all hiding inside the building as a group. Even

luring them would be too difficult. It was basically not possible to lure a single monster. The [Moon Monochrome]'s setting for groups of monsters was unique, if one was attacked, the others would retaliate together. But if none of them was attacked, then except for the nearest lured monster, other monsters would not move.

Slowly approaching a skeleton wizard, all the skeleton wizard inside were staring at the door, not sure if they could indeed see what was in front of them. I was so nervous and trembling, fearing they would at a sudden throw a bunch of fireballs to roast me!

At last! Three skeleton wizards moved, with condensed fire elements at their hands!

I quickly scam to run back, following behind me was three large fireballs and three skeleton wizards!

Soon, three skeleton wizards were already following out, and I turned around at once. After I used the [Combo] followed by [Heavy Strike] to kill one of the skeleton wizards, I released the [Frozen Blade] for the first time, stunning one skeleton wizard. And it was killed with just a normal attack. The last one was no threat at all. Attacking twice with normal attack and it was finished. Even lady luck was generous to drop equipment!

[Smart Pants] (Green Equipment)

Defense: +16

Stamina: +8

Intelligence: +14

Required Level: 18

...

An Intelligence +14 item, it was the first time I'd seen one. This time, I didn't know how happy Xu Lin would be.

I sent the screen shot of the attributes to Xu Lin who with full of excitement, asked me to return to the city at once to make the trade. With some trouble, I convinced her to let me finish my mission first...

Hurricane City – Chapter 36 (The Princess And The Female Ghost)

Using the same method to lure out those 40 skeleton wizards a dozen of times, the inside of the haunted building was now just an empty big space. Almost falling rotten drapes hung on a doorway leading to a room, and coming from inside the room was a faint sound, clearly a female voice. Although I could not understand the woman's high voice, it was more like a holler...

Once again, I fell in absolute horror for a short moment. Although playing this game didn't benefit me in other way, at least it had trained my courage. Next time we all watched a horror movie together, it would not scare me to the point I need to hug Xin Yu.

I used the sword to spread open the drapes, only to find a staircase leading upstairs, where two milk-white female phantoms were lingering there.

Luring one of them right away, this Level 26 monster was not more difficult to handle than those skeleton wizards, although their screams would make me sent cold shivers down.

I immediately open the communication option and said to Xin Yu, "Don't talk, just listen to the sounds over here!"

Xin Yu didn't say anything at all and listen to the sound with obedient. I immediately adjusted the audio setting to the max, focusing on the ravages of those poor phantoms.

"How is it, Xin Yu? The game here is quite intense, right?"

Xin Yu froze a while then angrily said, "Lin Fan, you stinky, what the hell are you scheming?"

I was about to burst in laughter, hearing Xin Yu's next sentence, I didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"You almost make mother die in envy. These women's ** sound really stimulate the excitement so intensely..."

...

Speechless, I cut off the communication. After taking care of this sole monster, it was finally the moment to face the cause of this plaque that had been afflicted Princess Misha for three years. Just didn't know, in this type of environment, whether she would still live or not.

Quietly tiptoeing up the stairs, I cautiously stuck my head out of the railing to check how the princess was doing. What I found scared the hell out of me that I rolled down the stairs in horror!

Upstairs, there was no presence of any princess, just a pure white female ghost! Under the white skirt was a transparent body, and her face was full of countless scars. Though, what frightened me most was she didn't have any foot!

Its whole body floated in mid-air, and when it turned around to look at me, I almost pee in my pants. She just had one eye left, while the other

one had rotted off already, where its foul eyeball was hanging there attached to the bloody veins.

System Notification: You lost 232 health due to the impact of the dramatic scene!

F***! Before I started anything, I had already lost two hundred more points of health. Literally a killing beauty, this female ghost almost killed me with her horror face!

Trembling with fear, once again I stood in front of the female ghost, although not daring to look on her face.

"Stranger, what are you doing here? Aren't you afraid to disturb my peaceful rest?" The female ghost's voice was pitch high and creepy.

"I just want to rescue Princess Misha," I said my dialogue.

The female ghost sneered, "The king finally send someone to take the princess back? He still remember his daughter?"

I stared blankly, feeling awkward, "I wasn't sent by the king. Where is the princess? I'm going to take her back!"

"You want to take her back? You're not sent by the king, then who did send you?"

"Lance the Healer sent me."

"Lance... Teacher?" The female ghost's voice trembled, but then turned cold, "If you want to take the princess back, then first you have to go through me!"

"Motherf***er. After all the talk, in the end, it still come to a fight!" I brandished the sword and dashed forward.

System Notification: Because of the plague interference, the Health Recovery Speed reduced by 50%!

System Notification: You were affected by the ghost's howl, Moving Speed reduced by 50%!

System Notification: You were affected by terror, Attack Speed reduced by 50%!

System Notification: You were affected by the female ghost's resentment, Effect of Healing potions reduced by 50%!

...

Damn, those four red lines of system notification truly broke my heart, especially the last one, reduced effect of the healing potions. Those are all money!

Fortunately, almost everything was reduced, except for the Attack power, which made me felt slightly better. A shot of [Frozen Blade] had

stunned the ghost, followed by [Heavy Strike] reducing 230 of its health. Using the [Combo], another 200+ health was gone.

But, the female ghost's attack also gave me a hard time. Dealing 80 damages each time it attack caused me a deep sorrow, and even the originally +500 HP potions could now add no more than 250 HP. One medium potion could only resist the ghost's three times attack, with a 10 seconds cooldown time. This time, although my movement speed was so slow, but it wasn't possible to leave the boat anymore. I could only drink the potions and put my life on the line to fight the ghost.

The potion consumption speed was astonishing. By the time the female ghost's health had dropped to less than 1/3, I had already consumed 8 out of the 10 bottles. Soon, I would have nothing left to help me kill the ghost successfully!

The fight continued with intense, head to head, the sword flashed nonstop!

I couldn't continue anymore, I had drunk up the last of the two bottles, but the female ghost still had a trace of remaining health, as I only had half of my health left. This would not do. Although it looked as if it only had one trace of health left, but I was also not in a better condition. In the following exchanges of hits, my health would be empty!

It's finished! Both of our health were at the bottom. Who would win in the end?!

I waited, and at last three minutes passed. Ah, my new skill could be used again!!

I launched the [Frozen Blade]!

The female ghost froze and was stunned for three seconds!!

[Heavy Strike], [Combo]!!

"Woo~!"

With a loud whining, the female ghost finally went down, but it did not disappear. Two equipment and a book fell to the ground. The female ghost gave me a dying look.

I hurriedly picked up the equipment and book and threw them into my inventory. Then cautiously watching the female ghost, I completely forgot to sit down to recover my health.

"Are you really sent by teacher Lance to rescue the Princess?" The female ghost kept panting, her voice was weak.

"Yes, he already found a cure for the Princess's illness."

"What? Teacher found a cure to my disease?" The female ghost was so surprised.

I was equally surprised, "You are Princess Misha?"

The female ghost's voice carried a deep sadness, "Ever since I came

here, the plague had tormented me continuously. Then later came several necromancers who extracted my soul, made me become a ghost in solitary..."

"Then, Princess, aren't you already dead?" I was shocked. In this case, did I failed my mission?

"I'm not dead yet, but my soul has left the body..."

Sick! What an out-of-body experience!!

Hurricane City – Chapter 37 (Escort the Princess Home)

“Princess, what can I do to bring you back?” This was what I need to worry about right now.

Princess Misha’s soul was on the brink on disappearing as she whispered, “Take this Soul Wand, it will guide my soul to find my body in the basement. You must find it!”

Just when she finished her words, Misha’s soul gradually dissipated, and then attached itself to the old wand lying on the ground. I looked at my health to see it had recovered enough, so I took the wand right away and headed to the dank murky basement. The princess’s body was there, though unpleasant to the eyes, but at least it was still better than the appearance of the female ghost.

Moving the glowing wand on the Princess’s forehead, a white light flashed, then the princess slowly opened her eyes. And when she regained her visions, she got surprised but she showed a relieved and thankful expression.

“Thank you for saving me. This body of mine is still weak, could you escort me back to the city?”

I nodded without thinking, and the System Notification sounded right away.

System Notification: You accepted a Follow-Up Mission, [Mission: Escort Princess Misha Back to Hurricane City]. Along the way, you must ensure

the Princess's safety!

Princess Misha stood up and slowly walked toward the outside. Hold on... There are monsters out there! This idiot woman, how could she just walk straight out like that?

I ran out at once and with Princess Misha behind me, I killed the monsters to complete the mission. Although not too hard, but facing a group of skeleton warriors ganging up against me was not a fun thing to do. From a distance, a relative high-level Magician girl pointed her finger to us, and her faint voice could be heard. "Look over there, a handsome guy is fighting a group of monsters. Hey, isn't it our town's first ranked player, Qing Cai Baiyu Tang?"

...

Fighting all the way back to Hurricane City, guarding the Princess's safety. Misha followed me without saying no words. She was an NPC, naturally, she would not say stupid things...

A player together with an NPC heading back to town surprised everyone, even the bystanders were gathering. Still residing in the residential alley, Lance appearance had not changed from his miserable look. But when he saw the person behind me, Princess Misha, his wrinkled face exposed a smile that would give people goose bumps.

"Young man, I didn't expect you really rescue the Princess back from the hands of those sinister demons. Thank you so much!"

"Then... Be generous with the rewards!" I blurted out.

Lance obviously paused. Perhaps my words had affected the program, but lucky enough, I didn't cause the program to crash.

"Of course you will be rewarded. The princess has returned to safety, the old King must be very happy! Young man, here is your reward!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed [Mission: Rescue Princess Misha]. You gain 82,000 experience and 12 Gold coins. Prestige +500. You get [Guardian's Armor]!

Another equipment, awesome!

[Guardian's Armor] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 52

Stamina: +16

Strength: +14

Agility: +15

Required Level: 21

...

Yes, a blue armor. It seemed the mission rewarded me a fitting equipment! Oh right, when I defeated the Princess's ghost, I also received a drop of two equipment and a book. Let's take a look at the inventory:

[Phantom Glove] (Green Equipment)

Defense: 26

Stamina: +10

Strength: +8

Required Level: 18

[Witches Hat] (Green Equipment)

Defense: 14

Stamina: +8

Intelligence: +11

Required Level: 18

[Divine Protection] (Skill Book)

When a Cleric learns this protective skill, he/she can raise a defensive

shield to protect him/herself or an ally.

...

I daydreamed for a long time. All the latest dropped equipment were fit for Xu Lin. Fortunately, the [Phantom Glove] was suitable for me. Besides, a weak Magician Class player like Xu Lin could not equip this armor.

After such a long time, at last I got this skill book drop for Lu Xue Han. This girl, in the hierarchy of our group, she was now only second to me. A player with high level without outstanding skills would be useless.

I immediately equipped the stuff I could use, then went to the auction house to list the previous Defense +22 green [Soldier's Armor] for sale at the price of 1200 RMB. In the current state of the game, there were already a lot of high-level players. The price sunk fast, and I estimated that in another week, this item would only sell for a price of 100 RMB.

After calling Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han to get back to the city, I also rearranged my equipment. Although there were still parts of the body with no equipment, but the equipment I could wear were of top qualities with attributes that could scare the hell out of a player.

[Qing Cai Baiyu Tang] (Swordsman)

Level: 22

Health: 1020

Attack: 150-186 (x110%)

Defense: 152 (x110%)

Prestige: 1110

Luck: 0

Equipment:

Hands – [Pine Forest Claymore] (Green equipment)

Attack: 24-45

Strength: +8

Stamina: +7

Required Level: 12

Chest – [Guardian's Armor] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 52

Stamina: +16

Strength: +14

Agility: +15

Required Level: 21

Legs – [Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] (Green equipment)

Defense: +8

Stamina: +3

Strength: +2

Required Level: 4

Arms – [Phantom Glove] (Green Equipment)

Defense: 26

Stamina: +10

Strength: +8

Required Level: 18

[Undertaker’s Ring] (Blue equipment)

Strength: +15

Stamina: +12

Agility: +16

Special Effect: While wearing this ring, when you attack, you will absorb 3% of the damage dealt to restore your health.

Required Level: 20

[Devotion Necklace] (No grade)

Stamina: +10

Strength: +12

Intelligence: +8

Agility: +14

Extra: Increase skills success rate by 50%.

...

Looking at my own stats, I was speechless. In [Moon Monochrome],

putting up equipment could increase a player's attributes as much as the level's attributes. With my earlier health of 742, after I equipped the two blue equipment and two green equipment would rise my health to 1020. If I took off all the equipment including the sword which added stamina points, at my current level, the base health would not be more than 500 HP. No need to mention the Attack then. All my equipment together would give me Strength +61. And adding the Attack 24-45 from the weapon, my total Attack already reached 150-186. Without high-quality equipment, a player with the same level using a normal sword would only have a total of Attack 65-80. Then whether it could deal a double digit damage when attacking monsters above Level 20 would still be questionable.

Currently, few players had a green equipment. Most of the players, at a glance, would be wearing white equipment. To have a green equipment would be considered an expert player. Someone like me, who got two blue equipment, would not dare to show off in public. Otherwise, people would take a picture for a souvenir and posted it on the game forum, which would guarantee me to be famous.

In [Moon Monochrome], the equipment was divided into ten parts: Weapon, Shield, Helmet, Chest Armor, Leg Protector, Shoe, Glove, Capes, Necklace, and Ring. Currently, I had six types of items, and most of them were Level 10 or less trashy green equipment, so my equipment was not superb. But for a player at this stage, such equipment would still be unmatched.

Hurricane City – Chapter 38 (Love Rival?)

"Beep~!"

A message came in, I opened it and it turned out to be Murong Shan Shan, "Lin Fan, are you the one selling the Spirit Dagger?"

"Yes, what about it? It's not that you're going to need it, besides, you have problems with your living expenses!"

Murong Shan Shan opened a voice communication, with a grin, she said, "Well, one of my friend wants to buy your dagger. I was hoping that you can sell directly to him. With a bidding war like this, he's worried that he won't get it."

The auction house was nearby, so I walked over right away to check it out and found out that in this four hours, the price had skyrocketed to more than 8700 RMB. And looking at the momentum, in another two hours, the price would not be less than 10,000 Yuan.

"So, Shan Shan, you want me to take the dagger off the list right now and just sell it to your friend?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "Yeah, he almost reach Level 16 and really wants that Attack 21-36 high-grade dagger. He is just a student, doesn't have that much money. Considering your relationship with me, just sell the dagger directly to him, will you?"

I smiled faintly, "Sure it's not a problem, but it still depends on how much he can offer."

"Ten thousand. It's considered high. So, will you?" Murong Shan Shan voice sounded lack of confidence, worrying I would ask for more.

I kept silent and Murong Shan Shan hurriedly added, "He really only have that much, please be flexible this once!"

"Well, can't you add it up a bit more?"

Murong Shan Shan gritted her teeth, "Okay, plus a meal, please? Don't be so stingy."

It seemed she indeed could not spend any more money, and the price would not go up too much anymore anyway, so I might as do a favor for this beauty.

"Shan Shan, I'll get it off the list immediately and wait here. We'll just use the banking direct transfer option for the payment."

"Thank you!" Murong Shan Shan let out a happy shout, then said, "We'll be right over!"

'We'll be right over?'

I shook my head, secretly thinking what kind of relationship did Murong Shan Shan and this 'he' had.

I sent out a message to tell Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han that got equipment for them and asked them to come right away.

Shortly, Murong Shan Shan and her friend had also arrived. He was a handsome-looking Thief covered with white equipment and looked pretty much bleak.

Murong Shan Shan introduced him right away, "This is my classmate, hehe, he is called 'Tou Tian Zhe'. He's the one buying your item!" (TL Note: Tou Tian Zhe = To steal the day/heaven)

I nodded. After paying two gold coins as the penalty of taking the dagger off the list, I immediately finished the transaction with this little thief. An additional 10,000 was printed on my online balance. Hey, a direct transaction was not bad either, even the 2% fee was not charged.

After the transaction was done, this Thief, Tou Tian Zhe immediately equipped the dagger which flashed a sharp coldness. He looked much more spirited.

"Thank you!" Tou Tian Zhe smiled and thanked me.

I waved my hand, "Don't mention it. You paid me!"

Murong Shan Shan grinned, "How about we have a big lunch at the restaurant next to KFC? Lin Fan, I won't hear a No from you!"

I nodded, "Of course, no problem with that. But only a meal, I don't drink alcohol. Still need to level up in the afternoon."

The Thief laughed, "Alright, it's almost 11 now. We should head there now, otherwise there won't be any empty tables at the restaurant."

Murong Shan Shan also nodded. I looked at the time and indeed it was almost time, so I nodded and said, "Okay, I'll also go there right away. Shan Shan already knows me, so we don't have to worry that we wouldn't meet."

"Okay."

Murong Shan Shan and Tou Tian Zhe both logged out.

Soon after, Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han had come. I gave them the [Withches Hat] and [Divine Protection] skill book and told them I would go out for lunch. So, after getting Xu Lin's permission, I logged off.

...

I put on my jacket, took my sneakers from under the bed and brushed it a bit, then went off.

Along the way, I wondered what relationship did that Tou Tian Zhe Thief with Murong Shan Shan had? Could it be that he was her boyfriend?

The more I thought about it, the more upset I was. I felt like something

had been stolen. But, I only met Murong Shan Shan once. I could not explain this kind of sentiment.

The restaurant was not too far from my place. It took less than 10 minutes for me to walk there. Murong Shan Shan should be a student of the XX University which was next to the restaurant, so she should arrive there before me.

As I expected, from afar I could already see Murong Shan Shan with a casual blue outfit standing in front of the restaurant, and beside her stood a student with glasses who looked like a nerd.

Murong Shan Shan already saw me too and trotted over to me. Out of breath, she said with her flushing face, "Lin Fan, today my friend is treating us. Remember to order more food. I haven't eaten well for a few days!"

I lowered my voice, "Shan Shan, that guy, what's his relationship with you?"

"Boyfriend..." Murong Shan Shan said with a mischievous smile.

Although I tried really hard to control my expression, but I still showed a hint of disappointment.

Murong Shan Shan gave out an even sweeter smile, and quickly slipped an envelope into my pocket. She cryptically said, "Do me a favor, just play with!"

I was at a loss for a moment, still confused, I said, "What is it? Shan Shan, don't pull me, I can walk by myself!"

"Xu Xing, shall we go in?"

Ah, his name was Xu Xing.

A rival! A very formidable rival!

We sat down at a table for four. Xu Xing and I both sat on the opposite side, then we both eagerly waited to see with whom would Murong Shan Shan sit next to.

The result was unexpected. Murong Shan Shan signaled me to move to Xu Xing's side and then adjusted her clothes to sit on the other side by herself.

"Sir, Miss, can I help you with the order?"

A waitress with a nice body figure came over. Her short uniform bound her full ass so tightly as if it was about to split any moment.

Murong Shan Shan glanced at the waitress, and looked at Xu Xing next to me, then with a smile she said, "First, for appetizer, let's pick some local specialties: Kung Pao chicken, spicy tofu, sweet and sour carp, hmm, and also the authentic Huaiyang Cuisine, three portion of ducks, also white sliced chicken, on top of it, should we add a roasted whole lamb?"

After Murong Shan Shan suggested the order, Xu Xing's face became white pale. My heart was not that cruel, so I said in a small voice, "Shan Shan, no need to order the whole roasted lamb, we won't be able to finish it."

"It's OK. If we can't finish it, we can just pack it and you can take it home..." Murong Shan Shan gave a very sweet smile.

I immediately lowered my voice and said, "Damn. Big sister, how much money does he owe you?"

"You just eat!"

Hurricane City – Chapter 039 (Free Meal)

While talking, Murong Shan Shan dragged me to sit beside her, leaving Xu Xing unaccompanied.

The dishes started to be served and soon everything besides the roast lamb had been set on our table. Xu Xing regained some complexion on his face. Looking at his fully-branded clothing, it was quite obvious he came from a wealthy family. However, I still reckoned it would be hard for him to lose 10,000 Yuan so fast. With every dish that was served, I could also see his face twitching.

Poor kid. It seemed he was in love with Murong Shan Shan, this prodigal girl.

"Shan Shan, is he after you?" I whispered.

Murong Shan Shan pretended as if she didn't hear me and instead, she grabbed hold of my pocket and exclaimed in a loud voice, "Ah, Lin Fan! Who is this letter for?"

I was stunned for a moment, what was she trying to do?!

While speaking with an exaggerated tone, Murong Shan Shan took out the envelope which she stuffed into my pocket before and placed it on the table. Xu Xing who was sitting on the opposite, looked over to us with his eyes wide open, showing an interested expression on his face.

"Woah, It's a love letter! Whom did you write this for? Lin Fan, your writing isn't bad at all."

Most probably, she had written this letter by her own, and she still bragged about it without shame.

"Ah!"

Murong Shan Shan's complexion changed the moment she took out the letter. She glanced at me with a shy look.

I decided to cross my arms and see what trick this girl is playing. She opened the letter and began to read.

"To Shan Shan, girl of my dream: ever since I first saw you, I have already fallen for you, truly!"

I tried hard not to laugh, but Xu Xing who sat across, was however filled with indignation. Shan Shan continued reading as if nothing had happened.

"Today, I have finally mustered my courage to write you this letter, in hopes you will understand my feelings. I still remember the day we met, it was a fiery hot weather and all of a sudden I was captivated by your beautiful figure. The only way to describe your impression in my heart, it's probably like a hairless swan!"

"Pfff!" I spew out a mouthful of tea. This stupid girl, she could not even transcribe a love letter properly...

Murong Shan Shan's beautiful eyes glared at me innocently and then continued reading the love letter, "Shan Shan, reading this letter, aren't you excited and think I'm a talented thief stealing your heart? Since the first day I saw you, I've been madly in love with you. For you, I have given up on alcohol and even stopped smoking, for I heard these will affect certain 'functions'. I am not even peeking on the girl's dorm across my place anymore, although it must have something to do with them closing the curtains. But still, the main reason is you, because I heard you are not living in that building. So you see, my love for you is so deep."

"Stop it, stop it!" I finally could not hold it anymore, and said bitterly, "Did I really write this letter? Why is it so creepy?"

Murong Shan Shan annoyingly said, "If it wasn't you, then who else?"

Seeing the goddess of his heart acting bashfully, Xu Xing appeared to be grief-stricken. He looked at Murong Shan Shan and said, "Shan Shan, do you accept his confession?"

"Well, of course. You can see how sincere he expressed his feelings!"

Just like any other boy who had been dumped, Xu Xing put on a dejected and hurt expression, picked up a bottle of liquor and drank by himself.

Murong Shan Shan flashed me a look then started gobbling the food on the table. Not even a hint of her prior reservation could be seen.

I was here was for the meal anyway, so together with Murong Shan Shan, we clean swept all the food on the table.

Xu Xing was in a foul mood and treated my several attempts to strike a conversation with a cold attitude. I didn't want to be effeminate toward him, so I simply ignored him and quickly filled my stomach.

"Xu Xing, I'm done eating. I'll head back first, take your time and remember to settle the bill."

Murong Shan Shan wiped her mouth and pulled me out of the door without any conscience.

Walking on the street beneath the sunny weather, I can't help but questioned blamingly, "Shan Shan, I don't know what you're doing, but isn't it a little unfair to Xu Xing who treated us for such a meal?"

Murong Shan Shan frowned slightly, "Why? Are you sympathizing him?"

"Not really, but don't you feel we went a little overboard?"

"Hmph, you have no idea how hateful he was in the past. He actually dared to use his father's relationship with my dad to threaten me!" Said Murong Shan Shan angrily.

"He... he dared to threaten you?" I just could not fathom how could Xu Xing with his nerdy looks had the guts to threaten a troublemaker like Murong Shan Shan?

"You won't believe it anyway. His father is actually my dad's superior. He always thinks that just a single word from his father will push my dad into the corner. Hmph, he actually thinks his dad is as childish as him!"

I shook my head. I would not want to meddle in these problems. The current me only wished to obtain more items to sell!

"Shan Shan, where are we going? You're not planning to train this afternoon?"

Murong Shan Shan said with a smile, "The school had a total blackout, and the circuit will not be fixed until six o'clock. That's why..."

"That's why you're looking for someone to accompany you for a meal and go shopping?"

"Bingo!" Murong Shan Shan proudly snapped her finger.

"That, Shan Shan, I think you misunderstood..." I held my steps and spoke seriously, "I'm a professional gamer, time is money. Without remuneration, I won't spend my time on meaningless activities."

Murong Shan Shan gritted her teeth and said in a huff-puff manner, "You bastard, you just can't live without money, huh? Is it that difficult to accompany me for an afternoon?"

I startled for a little then turned and said, "How about this, you treat me

to an ice-cream cone as the payment and I'll keep you accompany, fair enough?"

Murong Shan Shan immediately replied smilingly, "No problem, let's go~!"

...

I rarely went shopping with girls. When I was together with Xiao Yu, it was mostly due to the lack of time caused by my addiction in WAR3. As for this past half year, there wasn't any girl who made me want to be with them. Murong Shan Shan could be considered as an exception. From the first time meeting her, I felt similarities between her and Xiao Yu – that same mellow feeling and equally beautiful too. She was more of a troublemaker than Xiao Yu, that was the only difference. Like, she even pointed at a couple who openly showed their affection in public and started condemning them.

Murong Shan Shan was really beautiful, maybe even prettier than Xiao Yu. Being with her, she was the one attracting attention.

In a street full of young couples, we both were soon immersed in our respective roles. We drooled together looking at the roasting ducks in the oven, we glared at the asses of the women wearing miniskirts and fantasizing about it. We even went into KFC for an ice-cream cone, seated facing each other — just to listen to the song 'Cowboys Are Busy'...

Chapter 40 (The PK Battle)

"Shan Shan..."

"Yes?"

"Do you have a boyfriend?"

"No!"

"That's good."

"Why's that good?"

"Nothing, I just like to say that's good..."

...

The same dialog happened again in KFC. Murong Shan Shan took a straw with a smile on her face and played with the ice cubes in the glass. Watching a couple next to them, she said, "Lin Fan, I'm just saying, if last time Mad Warrior attacked other people, not me, would you also fight like that with him?"

"Shit, why are you asking this?" I frowned then continued, "I got paid that other day, so, of course, I'll do that for the employer's sake. There's nothing to say about it."

"Fool!" Murong Shan Shan said with a bitter tone.

I smiled and walked over to the counter to buy a cup of coffee. Back to face Murong Shan Shan, I said, "today, I'll just consider to be unlucky to meet you while you brought no money with you. But still, you said to treat me to an ice-cream cone. And yet, I'm the one treating you to it."

"Hmm, I just forgot to bring money. To have the opportunity to treat me for something, you should feel honored."

"Come on, it's already four now. Let's head back, I could have reached Level 23 already."

Murong Shan Shan nodded, took the coffee and follow me back.

Murong Shan Shan's college was located on the road heading home. At the school gate, many students went in and out, and apparently, many of them knew her. A lot of people greeted us, but the way these guys looked at me made me feel weird.

"What's the matter? Are you not taking me to the dormitory?"

"Please! I'm not your boyfriend. Stop wasting my valuable time!"

"Okay then, see you in the game!"

...

When I got back to my place, it was already 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and one by one, everyone logged out of the game for dinner. Lu Xue Han also just got out from her room while still rubbing her eyes.

"You're already back from having a meal with Murong Shan Shan?" Xu Lin only wore a tank top, exposing a piece of her white underwear.

I sat down, picked up the cup of tea on the table, took a sip then said, "I don't want to talk about it! Just for a free meal, I have to go with that crazy girl around the city the whole afternoon. I'm dead tired!"

"Did you bring enough money to get a room?"

"Ugh, we're not there yet..."

Lu Xue Han knocked over the teacup as she was pouring tea. Xin Yu also let out a sigh and patted her plump chest saying nothing.

Although I eat something at KFC, but I still got a hungry stomach, so I bluntly picked up the chopsticks to eat a little. After exchanging words with them, I was going to get back to leveling. At this moment, Lu Xue Han stopped me.

"Lin Fan, have you heard? This afternoon, outside our city wall, two groups of people were fighting each other, and many of them died. I heard that the leader of the groups was the town's second and third rank! But both of them had lost levels and they aren't even in the top ten now..."

I was shocked, turned around to ask, "Was it [Mad Warrior] and [Little Ants on the Tree Leaves]?"

"Yes." Lu Xue Han nodded. Her beautiful face flashed a surprised look. It was clear she didn't think I would be interested in this matter.

"Xue Han, do you know why they were fighting?"

Lu Xue Han shook her head, instead Xin Yu answered, "It seemed to be a quarrel between the members. There were dozens of high-level players died in front of the city's gate, it was such an amazing scene with so many pieces of white equipment dropped!"

I remained silent for a moment then said, "I'll go practice then." and went into my room.

Back online, I appeared inside the city. I opened the ranking list at once, and indeed, Ye Qiu and Mad Warrior had dropped off the top-ten list. The second and third rank now was occupied by Lu Xue Han and Murong Shan Shan. As for Murong Shan Shan, it was because she wasn't online for half day that she was pushed to the third place. Xu Lin and Xin Yu both were placed sixth and seventh respectively, and the two places between them were taken by two Magicians.

All the city's general mission were completed. I was pretty lucky, having received at least a few unique missions. At the moment, close to 90% of the players only received general missions, and the newbies didn't even know about missions at all.

I got both my two blue equipment from the mission. The effect of completing missions was very significant. Most of the players didn't do a mission to get equipment, and without a good equipment it would be hard to kill monsters. Then the chance to get equipment drops would become even smaller. Most of the players were suffering in this cycle right now.

According to the introduction on the official forum, each of the primary cities' surroundings would only have the highest monster's level of Level 40. The players at the primary cities would need to wait until they reached Level 40, and after a while, four big imperial cities would be opened, providing monsters with levels higher than those at the primary cities. Those who would like to move to the imperial cities could do that, and those who would like to stay at the primary cities could also choose to do so. This would also lessen the pressure of the local servers, otherwise with the current continued increase of the players, those servers would probably crash.

It seemed that I had not cleared the west part of the plague cemetery. Although there were monsters that I could kill for me to level, but at present, those Level 24 skeleton warriors would not suit my need for practice anymore. Even if I could kill them with just two hits, but with my current level of 23, the experience gained from killing a skeleton warrior was less than what I got before. If I didn't find another high-level monsters, I might not be able to keep my first ranking position for long.

I bought some red potions at the auction house and saw those items I listed were also sold already. Besides the Spirit Dagger that I sold for 10,000 RMB, the other white and low-level green equipment all were sold for more than 2000. So, my two days effort for our group had earned about 12,000 Yuan, and I also got 1/3 share of that amount.

After repairing my equipment, it was time to leave for leveling. Under the gate of Hurricane City, many players came and left, it was also a quiet and peaceful scene.

“Hey, something is happening over there, let’s have a look!” Several players suddenly rushed to walk out of the city gate, there seemed to be something happening out there.

I trotted over only to find a lot of people already gathered at the wide open field outside the city’s gate. Among them, dozens seemed ready to draw their weapons, including that old acquaintance of mine – Mad Warrior. The present him had already changed, wearing a shining silver armor and holding a big green sword which glittered under the moonlight.

Across Mad Warrior, stood a Male Magician holding a decayed wooden staff. Above his head showed the words [Little Ants On The Tree Leaves]. That was the moment where I knew Ye Qiu trained as a Magician!

A player next to me said, “Man, these two groups are going to fight again. Haven’t they fight enough this afternoon?”

I grasped the sword in my hand. It seemed possible that I could still help Ye Qiu!

Chapter 41 (To Kill For Money)

With the sword resting on his shoulder, Mad Warrior arrogantly said, "We have over three hundred brothers, most of them are above the tenth level. Who do you think you are? Just because one of your group members has a dirty mouth, you'll fight us? [Little Ants on the Tree Leaves], didn't you die enough this morning?"

Ye Qiu was a man with no fear, he said with a smile, "that's right. This morning several brothers had died. Our group members aren't that many, but my TOT's brothers are all elites above Level 15. Compared to you, a bunch of rotten tomatoes and potatoes, you guys are nothing."

The TOT war team? Those more than a dozen brothers of mine are all joining to play [Moon Monochrome]?

I was excited, and the sword hilt in my hand were slightly shaking. But the current me could not talk to Ye Qiu and the others right now. After all, it was me who betrayed them. If I ran to them now and said I wanted to get back on the team, would they accept me once again?

The TOT war team was now already famous in the country. For two consecutive years, they placed the top three in the domestic league. Its nearly 20 members were all amazing players, even the substitutes were first class players. And now they all joined [Moon Monochrome], then it was only a matter of time before they would reign terror in [Moon Monochrome].

I wanted to create legends with them in [Moon Monochrome]. Would I still have a chance?

When I was thinking about it, Ye Qiu and Mad Warrior were already engaged in a fight!

It became a chaotic scene. The Level 17 Magician, Ye Qiu, moved fast to dodge Mad Warrior's blow, and several players behind him started to make a move. Soon, the sky was filled with arrows and magic missiles, and several low-level players from Mad Warrior's side were insta-killed. A white cloth leggings fell on the ground, which a group of onlookers picked up at once.

Too bad, although TOT members were elites, but they lacked in numbers. Soon, their health were empty and their soul was sent back to the city's revival zone.

With the support of two high-level Clerics, Mad Warrior fought aggressively to push Ye Qiu. Although Ye Qiu was extremely tough, but he could not keep up with Mad Warrior who was always being in full health through the support of those two Clerics. The gathering crowd was sitting patiently waiting for Ye Qiu to fall and drop his decayed staff.

I quietly approached the two Clerics behind Mad Warrior who were concentrating on supporting Mad Warrior to kill Ye Qiu. By the time I raised my sword and threw a hit at a Cleric, he realized he was being ambushed!

"211!"

"196!"

One strike followed by another horizontal slash! Two ordinary attacks had sent the Level 16 Cleric right back to the city!

The remained Cleric looked at me panicky, and I didn't hesitate to deliver a hit using [Heavy Strike].

"454!"

A critical hit!

With the Swordsman's full strength, two white rays of light flashed behind Mad Warrior almost without delays.

Mad Warrior was still chasing Ye Qiu in excitement and didn't realize his doom.

The other players shouted in alarm. I approached Mad Warrior and with a cold blows in the air [Frozen Blade] froze him instantly and stunned him for 3 seconds.

A [Combo] followed right after, plus a fireball casted by Ye Qiu, thus, Mad Warrior was killed instantly. It would take 5 seconds to revive, besides, he would be attacked right away. So in this case, Mad Warrior would have no chance of reviving. Even better now that he had dropped that Silver Armor of his, so I picked it up right away.

System Notification: Your PK value exceeds 100. You are temporarily

included in the city's most wanted list!

A red name already?

I rushed through the crowd and quickly ran to the west of the city. By the time other players realized what was going on, I had already disappeared into the vast jungle.

"Whoosh!"

My name was indeed red. Then I would need to kill monsters for 10 hours before it became white again...

Maybe I killed him too fast and escaped so soon, after almost half an hour, that Ye Qiu guy didn't come to find me. It seemed that he didn't see my name clearly.

Through the forest, across the plague cemetery was a broken bridge. And behind the bridge was a sawmill which a bunch of high-level undeads were occupying. It was still the skeleton undead, but this time it was Level 26 to 30's Skeleton Leader, which also had high attacks but low health, thus perfect for my high attack sword skills.

Oh right, I picked up Mad Warrior's armor just now, so I quickly opened my inventory to see.

[Silver Armor]

Defense: 32

Stamina: +8

Strength: +7

Required Level: 16

"Beep~!"

Lu Xue Han sent a message, "Lin Fan, the one helping [Little Ants on the Tree Leaves] and killed Mad Warrior's three players just now, was it you?"

"Huh, Xue Han, you already hear about it?"

"Well, right now everyone in the city is talking about it. Mad Warrior had found Lin sister, and she has no choice but to say you are not part of our group. It's not a problem for you, right?"

"Of course not. And, right now my name is in red. Please tell Lin sister I would play all night to clear my red name, otherwise it would be terrible if someone killed me."

"OK."

I cut off the communication, I began my 'Clearing the Red Name' journey. With my current Defense of 152, even the Level 26 skeleton leaders would only deal me 30 damage points with each hit. And every time I attack, I would cause damage around 250 points. Thus, with the

drain effect of the ring, I almost got my health back to full, so I didn't need to drink any potion.

After practicing for two hours, it was already nine in the evening. I felt so bored, so I send a screen shot of the Silver Armor to Murong Shan Shan. Few seconds later, that girl already responded, "I'm already out of money now. Lin Fan, don't keep tempting me!"

I let out a crooked smile and persuaded, "Shan Shan, you can just overdraft, it's almost the end of the month already. How much allowance do you have for next month?"

Murong Shan Shan with an acknowledgment sound said, "Probably about 5000. But in a few days, this piece of equipment would be worthless, then I wouldn't need it anymore."

"That's okay. I'll sell it to you for 2000. It was a drop from Mad Warrior anyway and took little effort from me. Just use it first and give me the money when you have gotten your next month's allowance."

"Well, would it be okay? Where are you now? I'll be right there."

"Ok, the coordinates are xxx,xxx. Get over here fast, I missed you so much!"

"Ugh, you're disgusting~!"

...

Half an hour later, Murong Shan Shan emerged from the woods covered with dews, her beautiful long hair also had a few fresh green leaves on them.

Chapter 42 (Instant Noodles Girl)

I gave the shining [Silver Armor] to Murong Shan Shan right away, and her appearance became much more exquisite with her full chest and fine round waist. She looks extremely attractive.

"Oh, why is your name in red?" She had arrived quite for a while before she realized my name was in red. "Well, not just my name is red, but myself have turned red as well."

Indeed, my black armor had also a trace of a red color and looked somewhat gloomy.

"Shan Shan, have you eaten any midnight snack?"

Murong Shan Shan looked at me in surprise and said, "You will not ask me out in the middle of the night like this, right?"

"Well, what I meant was, if it's ok with you, I want you to level with me through the night. I'll take you with me!"

"Oh, is there such a good thing? Do I need to pay you for the training fee?"

"No, I'm just looking for a beautiful girl to accompany me so there would be no chance for a girl I dislike. This late at night, I'm afraid I would mistake her for a ghost..."

"..."

Murong Shan Shan was now at Level 19. After passing Level 7, it had become more difficult to kill the monsters, but her equipment were top rates. And with the high defense armor I just sold her, she would have more fighting force. The sword I sold her last time had been changed already to a new one. When I asked her about it, she told me she got this sword from *** a friend. With an Attack of 21-36, it was not disappointing at all.

After killing few monsters, I realized I was mistaken. Murong Shan Shan killed the monsters in a clean and effective way. Although her speed was not better than mine, I found out she was also a Swordsman who put all the points to the Strength like me. And with 5 green equipment, her current Defense was 122, not worse than me too.

"Lin Fan, who did you killed that you got a red name?"

It loomed that Murong Shan Shan didn't know about the thing I PK-ed Mad Warrior.

I laughed. "Shan Shan, the armor you're wearing, do you know from whom I got it dropped?"

"Who?"

"Mad Warrior!"

"What? You killed him?" Murong Shan Shan asked surprisingly.

"Of course! I saw him brought at a group fight. While he wasn't careful, I stabbed him to death. Satisfied?"

"Isn't the way you killed him a bit wretched?" Murong Shan Shan smiled but went on to say, "Doesn't matter. Next month, I'll treat you to a meal!"

"Anything but rice bowls!"

"Of course, we'll eat cuisines! Looks like next month I need to get more allowance."

"Shan Shan, why are you spending so much money in this game?"

Murong Shan Shan turned to look at me, thought for a moment and said, "My mom said, this game as a good prospect for the commercial value. Currently, this game has over one million players. If I can develop my character well and create a team with the company's name, wouldn't it be the same as an advertisement for the company? Just the same like how many big companies are sponsoring sports teams. The difference is that this advertisement would be seen inside the game only, targeting the players itself, so the type of commodities would also play a big role. Like my mom's company, specialized in the production of instant noodles, it would be a main snack for the people who have spent their whole day inside the game, right?"

I nodded. If I were to play this game alone, I could imagine the food in the fridge would be gone in a few days, and then I would depend on instant noodles. Ugh, those days... So gloomy! But Murong Shan Shan's mother's idea was pretty good, to create a team in [Moon Monochrome]

and make it famous. The reputation would be a good advertisement for the business. And within the official forum of [Moon Monochrome], posting some hot topics there would attract over ten million viewers. Just adding the business name on top, the effect could be imagined.

"Shan Shan, is your mom the president of the company? Which instant noodles? Master Kang?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "My mom is the president of the company, but not Master Kang's. My mom's surname is Liu, hehe, it's Master Bull Instant Noodles with the jingles: Master Bull Instant Noodles, so amazing!" (TL Note: in Chinese, the word 'bull' is used to say amazing, so the characters literally said: Master Bull Instant Noodles, so Bull!)

"By the way, today is already the 30th. You'll get your allowance tomorrow, right?"

"Yes, this time my mom will send me at least 100,000 RMB. If I can set up a team earlier, I would get even more capital. My mom is really serious this time. She said if the effects are significant, the funding will be unlimited!" Murong Shan Shan turned red in excitement.

I frowned and said, "The requisites to establish a guild are difficult for the players with current level and prestige, almost impossible. The guild founder would need 10,000 prestige points. How much prestige do you have now? Currently, I only have about 1000 points. It's still a long way to go!"

Murong Shan Shan bit her lips, "My prestige has not even reach 1000. How long must I wait until I can establish a guild?"

“Do more missions and kill BOSSes with levels higher than yours, that will give better rewards. But killing the same BOSS over and over again, the prestige reward would get lower.”

Murong Shan Shan stopped her movement, looked deep toward the sawmill and said, “Will there be any BOSS around here?”

“There should be. Usually when there’s a big pack of monsters, there’s always a BOSS. Looking at the dark environment here, I’m sure there are high-level undeads or something.”

“The let’s slowly clear this area!” Murong Shan Shan showed an eager expression.

I nodded and lead the way to the sawmill. On the way, we killed the monsters on the left and right side easily like cutting through the wheat. The two of us were like two swords forcing a gap in the middle, leaving piles of broken bones, broken skulls, and broken blades.

An hour later, engulfed in a white light, Murong Shan Shan rose to Level 20 and officially ranked second in the city’s ranking! I also rose to Level 24 few minutes afterward, continued to widen the gap between me and the second-ranked.

I looked at my friend’s list. Except for Lu Xue Han at Level 19, the rest of them are at Level 17 and 18. Those women were practicing in quite a crazy way. All 8 of us were in the top 100 city’s rank list. Now that Mad Warrior had been killed back to Level 15, even an ordinary player could easily beat him.

“Lin Fan, over there is a small hut guarded by skeleton warriors. Let’s check it out, perhaps there are treasures inside the hut!”

I looked at the direction pointed by Murong Shan Shan, and sure enough, there was a group of skeleton warriors guarding in front of a hut. In the darkness of the night, a faint firelight could still be seen vaguely from the inside of the hut.

Chapter 43 (Mission Sharing)

Facing over ten Level-26 Skeleton Warriors, Murong Shan Shan and I had to lure them out 3 whole times to annihilate them. I was fine with it, but Murong Shan Shan, this foolish girl made me speechless. A slight misstep by her had lured in a huge bunch of monsters, causing me to run behind her while letting out screams as they chased us until a small bridge. Not until they all dispersed that we dared to let out a breath.

Murong Shan Shan stared at me and said, "It's all your fault, if you didn't nudge me, I wouldn't charge into that heap of monsters."

"Damn, you still have the nerve to say so!"

"Why wouldn't I!"

"..."

We started clearing the map, and after we killed all the monsters around the small house, Murong Shan Shan squeezed in to take a peek through the door gap. But she saw nothing, so she turned and said, "You open the door!"

"What a coward!" I said softly and pulled Murong Shan Shan behind me, and then used my sword to cut off the bolt of the door. With a swift kick, the door opened.

"Ahhhh~!!"

Murong Shan Shan let out a huge shriek. I tilted my head to look inside, but there weren't any ghost or monsters, only a few human-like workers, looking at us with a terrified look.

"F***! What are you shouting for, you almost scared me to death!" I patted my chest. Murong Shan Shan's scream had really frightened me, I even thought there would be demon or ghost like Sadako. (TL Note: Remember 'The Ring'?)

Murong Shan Shan had her whole body lean on my back, two round, bouncy and soft globes tightly pressed against my back, the feeling of the contact felt blissful to me. Interrupting this moment, a system notification popped out asking if I would carry out a sexual harassment warning. I immediately turned it off, being appealed by a beauty of the highest grade like Murong Shan Shan, I would most welcome it!

"Alright, it looks like there will be a mission, let's get inside and see if we can get it! If there is one, you should accept it first, so you can raise your prestige to 10,000 as soon as possible!" I pulled Murong Shan Shan to the front and shoved her forward.

After Murong Shan Shan spoke with the few humans, she looked back at me hesitantly. At the same time, I also received a system notification: Accepted a party mission. Help the sawmill workers to exterminate the surrounding undead. Collect 100 skeleton leader's rib bones and bring it back to the worker!

"So this mission can be done as a party!" Murong Shan Shan said happily.

I was also quite surprised, "It would be best this way. When you obtained an item, I would also get the same!"

"Yeah, let's go to kill the Skeleton Leaders. There should still be a follow-up mission!"

Murong Shan Shan's mood was quite good. She worked especially hard to kill the skeleton monsters. Unfortunately for us, the rib bones were really hard to collect. After half an hour, we killed around 50 Skeleton Leaders but only managed to get a few rib bones. Instead, the experience gain was huge. Murong Shan Shan had just risen to Level 20 before and in this half hour, 1/3 of her experience bar was already filled, and I also managed to fill a quarter of my experience bar. At this rate, I might hit Level 28 in a single night. Of course, when everything went smoothly.

Killing monsters straight from 10 o'clock in the evening till 7 o'clock the next morning, we had finally managed to collect our mission items. After that kind of tough grinding, I reached Level 27, and so the experience gained from the level-26 monsters decreased drastically. Murong Shan Shan's progress left me even more speechless, she actually rose from Level 19 to Level 25 in just one night! This was the kind of matter other players wouldn't even dare to dream about. Any regular players would only have average equipment and had to be very careful when killing monsters, unlike Shan Shan, a wealthy girl who used a red potion whenever her health got low, as if money is nothing. In fact, most of the time, I became her meat shield. Thus, monsters were cleaned up fast!

Back to the small hut, Murong Shan Shan went to complete the mission. At the same time, the system notification rang beside my ear: "You have successfully completed a mission – The Lumberjacks Request. You gained

62,000 Experience, 5 gold coins, and Prestige +520.

"Wow, in a short while, my prestige had increased by 520!" Murong Shan Shan exclaimed surprisingly.

"Yes, me too, but too bad there are no equipment rewards."

"It's OK. Right now, Prestige is most important. Ah! There's a Follow-up Mission!"

System Notification: After the sawmill was taken over by the Undead, no more humans have entered the place. The remaining poor workers had been trapped in the house for more than two weeks. From what they understood, these scary Undeads were summoned by a Necromancer, and by killing it, the crisis in the sawmill would end. Rumors say the Necromancer is in a storage room, deep inside the sawmill. You should be careful! (Unique Mission, can be shared, party members cannot exceed three persons)

Shit, a unique mission for the both of us?

Murong Shan Shan giggled and said, "This Necromancer is probably a BOSS. Great, let's go finish it."

I gave my equipment a quick check and realized that most of them were at the brink of destruction. After almost 10 hours of tough battles, the most worn-out equipment only had 1/10 of its original durability remaining. However, it should still be more than sufficient to kill a mere BOSS. If we didn't fight it now, the monsters near the entrance will

respawn making it more troublesome.

Murong Shan Shan pointed her sword to the front, "It's in that direction, that round construction should be the storage room."

I reached out to push her forward, "Lead the way. My equipment's durabilities are very low, I have to be thrifty with it."

Murong Shan Shan shot me a conceited look and then charged forward with her sword. Luckily, most monsters in this area had been cleared out by us a while ago, and right now, only a sparse amount remained. Before long, we arrived in front of the storage room. This time, Murong Shan Shan opened the door without hesitating. A faint whiff of dark energy drifted out from the room.

Murong Shan Shan peeked inside, turned back and said, "Lin Fan, there are five Level-30 Armored Skeleton Warriors inside while the Necromancer is in the most inward area. I can't see its level. You lead or should I?"

The Necromancer was a Level 32 BOSS. I barely managed to see its level, and those Level 30 Armored Skeleton Warrior would not be weak either. We had no idea how their Attack and Defense would compare to those Level 27 Skeleton Leaders outside.

"Shan Shan, how many red potion do you still have?"

"I still have four bottles of medium red potion, and also one blue potion."

“Mmm, give me 3 of the red potions. I reckon this Necromancer has the ability to revive those Armored Skeleton Warriors. I will withstand all their attacks, we’ll focus on taking down the Necromancer, and ignore those 5 Skeleton Warriors at the meantime.”

“Alright, shall we begin?” Murong Shan Shan traded the three red potions to me, with a hint of nervousness appearing on her pretty face.

Chapter 44 (The Necromancer)

"Lin Fan..." As I was ready to charge forward, Murong Shan Shan pulled and stopped me abruptly.

I turned back and smiled, "No need to say be careful, I'll be fine."

Murong Shan Shan blushed, "You wish! You better lure the aggro of every single monster, I don't have any red potion anymore!"

I was stunned for a moment. Just as I was ready to head out, Murong Shan Shan stopped me yet again, "Hold on! Lin Fan, I'll say this beforehand, if there's any equipment drops later, it's all yours. I just need the prestige gain."

"This can't be. Since when have you become so nice?"

Murong Shan Shan said with a smiling face, "Hehe, you're a professional gamer after all. Without you, I won't be able to kill the monsters anyway, so if there's any equipment loot, you can sell or use it for yourself. I won't take it from you."

I thought for a moment and decided there was no need to be courteous with her. I nodded my head and charged forward with my sword.

The Level-32 Necromancer yielded a very far sight and range. Just as I entered the door, a darkness flame was sent over to attack me. In a flash

of an eye, I lost 120 Health, and the system notification popped up: "You're suffering from the power of darkness. Health will drop by 5 points per seconds, effects last for 120 seconds."

Damn, what a fierce attack!

With no magic-resistance equipment, the damage we received from magical attacks were really high. The high damage figure gave Murong Shan Shan a shock, and she even warned me to "be careful" in the party chat.

There weren't any delays or intervals between the Necromancer's attack. As soon as the second strike was launched, I ran around circling the 5 Skeleton Warriors. After I lured them all, I immediately used my [Frozen Blade] onto the Necromancer, which disrupted its magic attack. Murong Shan Shan follow suit and used her [Combo] attack on the Necromancer and disrupted its channeling for the second time. The 5 Armored Skeleton Warriors raised their rusty sword and with a huge swing, they came landing on my body. "55", "57", "66", "62", "48" – five figures appeared one after another, so powerful!

Just one wave of an attack had chipped off 300 health from me! Including the attack of the Necromancer, my 1110 Health had dropped to 586 in an instant. Fortunately, the attack speed of the Skeleton Warriors were slightly slower, and the magic attack of the Necromancer was interrupted by Shan Shan and me. The short 10 seconds cooldown of the [Combo] was sufficient for us to restrain the magic attack. But some small mistakes in the fights had forced me to gulp down a red potion each time to survive.

Relentlessly, we circled around the Necromancer to attack him. This

way, we could reduce the damage suffered from the Skeleton Warriors. Murong Shan Shan also took the opportunity to reduce my burden by luring the aggro of two Skeleton Warriors.

"Shan Shan... I think I have miscalculated..." I gasped and said to her while fighting.

"Why? What's wrong?" Murong Shan Shan looked at me dubiously.

"Even if we defeat the Necromancer, we won't have enough potions to deal with these five Armored Skeleton Warriors!"

"Then what to do now?" Murong Shan Shan panicked. And the instant where our movements became sluggish, I was yet attacked by another darkness flame!

F***! As soon as I checked my inventory, I went blank. All 7 red potions had been used up already, but the Necromancer still had 1/5 of its HP remaining. Murong Shan Shan was also getting more nervous, even she could see we were in a do or die position right now.

"Shan Shan, it looks like we're gonna lose levels!"

Murong Shan Shan was quite silent. While attacking with her [Heavy Strike], she unhappily said, "Let's just continue attacking, if we die, so be it. Let's just see if we can bring the Necromancer down with us. If we succeed, then the mission is accomplished."

Looking at the 600 remaining Health of mine, I helplessly used the

[Frozen Blade] once again, followed by my [Heavy Strike] attack. The Necromancer's Health almost hit rock bottom!

An unexpected turn of events!

The Necromancer who was supposed to fall suddenly raised both of its hands, its entire body was then engulfed by a purple veil of light.

"Oh my God! This BOSS is going to self-destruct! Nearby players and monsters will lose 800 Health upon contact!" Murong Shan Shan words were like a death premonition.

"Boom~!"

The whole world became quiet and tranquil!

Her snowy face stained by some dirt; Murong Shan Shan stared at me unbelievably.

"Lin Fan, you didn't die! You really didn't die!!"

It was true. How come I didn't die?

I immediately looked through the battle log and saw a line within the records: You have been resurrected by the power of [Resurrection Orb]-1110 Health and 462 Mana has been restored! (TL Note: I decide to change the term 'Pearl Jewel' into 'Orb'. Thanks, Voskara! And I think that the MC's luck is way too OP. F***ing unbelievable!)

Surviving the aftermath gave off a really wonderful feeling!

The Necromancer's self-destruction had also annihilated the 5 Armored Skeleton Warriors. Murong Shan Shan was fortunate to still have 23 Health remaining from her 862 Health. If it was a profession like Magicians that lacked Health, it would be hard to escape death even if they were at Level-30. No wonder so many players were complaining about cases where the boss self-destructed. With the level and equipment most players currently had, not even a handful of Warriors could withstand this attack.

When I showed the attribute of the [Resurrection Orb] to Murong Shan Shan, she was really bewildered and thought I was a lucky bastard.

The Necromancer only dropped a cape and nothing else, instead, the 5 Armored Skeleton Warriors left behind a pair of boots and a necklace.

Murong Shan Shan was about to drool, she stared at the equipment and said, "Lin Fan, it's all yours. Quick, go pick it up!"

I laughed and picked up the equipment then shared it to the party:

[Cloak of Darkness] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 32

Stamina: +12

Strength: +16

Agility: +14

Additional Effect: Dark Magic Resistance increases by 25%

Required Level: 26

[Undead's Battleboots] (Green Equipment)

Defense: 28

Strength: +8

Agility: +12

Required Level: 24

[Necklace of the Dead] (Green Equipment)

Stamina: +12

Strength: +8

Required Level: 22

...

Murong Shan Shan was shocked to the point of jaw-dropping. All these 3 equipment were fitted for warriors to equip. It seemed my character was really extraordinary.

I immediately equipped the [Cloak of Darkness] and [Undead's Battleboots]. With this, I managed to fill the 2 vacant equipment slots of my avatar. That necklace... After some consideration, I gave it to Murong Shan Shan. She was enraptured and said, "Is this necklace a gift for me?"

"Of course, I can't let you battle in vain!"

This necklace's attributes wasn't really special. To be frank, I wasn't that mindful about it. Although this kind of necklace could still be sold above the price of 1000, but I just wanted to give it to Murong Shan Shan...

"Cheap~!" I cursed myself...

Murong Shan Shan equipped the necklace and joyfully said, "Now my avatar is fully equipped. Lin Fan, thank you!"

"Let's go complete our mission, I'm dead exhausted. I don't even know when my red-named status will disappear."

"Alright, let's go hand in our mission!"

Chapter 45 (The Loneliness of Abandonment)

There were no monsters on the way back. Before, we had killed them too fast, and they had not respawned yet. Besides, I now had two additional high-level equipment. With a Defense of 212 and Attack even reached 200-245 now, to hit a skeleton on the same level, even without dealing a critical hit, I would still cause a damage of over 300.

All the equipment would give a total of 71 Agility points, which would be enough to compete with a Thief. Too bad Thief profession gained an additional 200% Agility bonus. So to attack and run faster than a Thief would be essentially not possible unless the Thief only wore white equipment...

I turned my head to look at Murong Shan Shan. Her snow-white face showed a trace of tiredness. After fighting one whole night, she was indeed exhausted. The mission did not require us to collect any items. When we killed the Necromancer, the system notification had prompted that our mission was complete. So now, we only needed to go back to the workers at the sawmill to collect our mission reward.

The hut was as it was like before, and those workers were already expecting our arrival. As soon we approached the room, the mission was officially completed!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed [Mission: The Evil Necromancer]. You gain 84,000 experience and 8 gold coins. Prestige +620. You get a skill book: [Battle Axe Strike]

Battle Axe Strike: Book. Barbarian unique skill – Produce a throwing ax inflicting great damage to a target. Will always hit the target. Level 1 will cause additional 15% to normal damage. When the skill level increases, the damage will also increase. Level required to learn the skill: 14.

I looked at Murong Shan Shan with a surprise as she was also looking at me surprisingly. It was obvious, she had also got the skill book.

I spoke out first, "I got a Barbarian skill, what about you?"

Murong Shan Shan coldly said, "I got a Thief skill – [Haste], within 30 seconds, the Thief action speed increased 100% with 5 minutes of cooldown time."

"Damn, such an excellent stuff!" I was a little disappointed. If at that time I could choose the Thief class, then after learning this skill I would be like a phantom. And with my sharp skill, I could play the Thief in an elegant style and bring its potential to the fullest.

Now... I had to enhance my Swordsman high Attack to efficiently kill enemies!

At this time, nobody would have thought that one day my Swordsman avatar could have the same characteristics as a Thief class.

...

"Ah," Murong Shan Shan sighed in silent and said helplessly, "I'll sell this book to Xu Xing for 50,000 RMB..."

"What? Fifty thousand? It would be great if this could be even sold for ten thousand, yet you want to sell it for fifty thousand?"

Murong Shan Shan said with confident, "Hehe, Xu Xing would surely buy it. I could use it to fund my activities and also to pay you your 2000 Yuan!"

I was speechless. This girl would even get someone she didn't like to buy her stuff. I had no idea what she was thinking.

"Shan Shan, don't you have any classes today? Isn't it almost time for class now?"

"Class? Crap, I forgot about it. I haven't attended the class for a week already. I'll show up there for a moment and then go back to sleep. By the way, when will you get online again?"

"I'll probably sleep until dinner time and get online again around 6."

"Well, then I'll contact you."

"OK. Bye!"

Murong Shan Shan went offline right away in the hut, and I also went back to the city immediately to list the book for sale. There are currently

many Level 14 Barbarians as well as rich people in Suzhou and Shanghai district. So the number of rich kids in Hurricane City who would pay a high price for this were countless.

I listed the [Battle Ax Strike] for auction at a 5000 RMB base price with no upper limit. The highest bidder after six hours would win the item. As for the money, it would be automatically deducted from the purchaser's bank account while the system would charge a 2% transaction fee.

When I looked at the time, it was already 9 o'clock in the morning. My whole body had been exhausted. Everyone else in our studio had finished their breakfast and went online again. On the table, someone had prepared soy milk and other breakfast for me.

I grabbed a bite. When I was almost full, I went back to my room.

"Woosh~!"

As I turned open the door, a soft body bumped into my arms. I looked down and saw it was Lu Xue Han whose face was blushing red like a ripe apple, wearing only a thin nightgown, with her snow-white skin loomed under the silky gown, and the black lingerie she was wearing looked very attractive.

She was holding a basin with shower gel and shampoo inside it. Obviously, she was going to take a bath.

"Xue Han, you're taking a bath so early in the morning?"

Lu Xue Han lowered her embarrassed face and whispered, "Last night, I played until so late, so I just take a shower now. Lin Fan, did you get offline just now?"

"Yeah. What level are you now, Xue Han?"

"Almost Level 21."

"Oh, you slacked off. Murong Shan Shan's rank is already above you. She's already Level 25 now. You need to put more effort in it."

"I will." Lue Xue Han obediently promised. The sight of her entering the bathroom had slightly turned me on.

...

"Tsk, tsk... This girl's body turned out to be so sexy, how could I didn't notice it before?" I wondered. As soon as I lied on the bed, I prepared for my deep sleep.

The sunlight on this early winter was unusually warm that it had warmed up the milky-white quilt so nicely. The smell of the plant from downstairs also flew in from the open window with the breezing wind. To rest in this kind of situation was really a rare thing!

After spending such a long time of leveling, I was exhausted and soon went into the dreamland.

...

Like a trance, I was suddenly outside of the TOT war team's place. The studio, the door, everything was so familiar. Even the WAR3 princess lovely pictures above the door had not changed at all. Inside the studio, the computers were where they used to be. My favorite set with the LCD was located on the side near the door. Next to the computer, two seats were placed. One for me and the other was prepared for her. When I focused my sight, I saw my other self inside there, and next to that other self of me, was the beautiful inspiring girl.

"Lin Fan, Ye Qiu had been done just now, quick help us to get the lost points back."

It was a tall student who said that. He was one of the TOT war team's main player, FINE. He was never absent from the first time TOT was established. Even when I left TOT, he worked hard to cover for the team.

Next to FINE, Ye Qiu was looking at the me inside there with a dumb smile. The brotherhood atmosphere was so thick...

I quickly went inside, but it seemed that nobody could see me. Xiao Yu's image became clearer, but yet so far away. Hearing their laughter made think deeply back about those old days, yet the missing feeling gave me an unbearable pain.

"Woosh."

The scene slowly faded away until I was standing alone in an

uninhabited wilderness. I looked up on the dusky sky, feeling so lonely...

Everything was already in the past, but why did I still feel like crying?

...

A few drops of cold rain dripped on my face. Damn! It's not dinner yet, and it was raining!

Chapter 46 (Chicken Mushroom Stew)

The darkness of the night had befallen already. When I finished doing the stuff for my personal hygiene, all the others had logged off already for dinner. Lu Xue Han was responsible for preparing today's meal, and from far away, a delicious smell was emanating from the kitchen's direction.

"Lin Fan, I've reached Level 22 today!" Lu Xue Han came out from the kitchen with the dishes, not forgetting to report her progress. A small flowery apron tied on her small waist, she looked so cute. Yes, indeed really cute. If it had been worn by Xin Yu, I would not say so.

Based on my observation, only Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han might be the last two women in our studio who was still pure...

I responded, "Oh, 22 already, not bad. Xue Han, what is it you're cooking? It smells so good."

"Chicken Mushroom Stew!"

At this time, Xin Yu and Xu Lin also came out from their room laughing, it looked like today they had made quite a profit. When I asked, indeed... In just one afternoon, Xu Lin, Lu Xue Han, and Xin Yu, the three of them together had managed to acquire three Level 15 and higher green equipment, of which, one of it could be used by Lu Xue Han, while the other two was sold for over 500 Yuan. Too bad the equipment weren't close combat weapons, otherwise they would surely sell off for a big fortune.

"Lin Fan, what did you achieve last night?" Xin Yu asked with a grin.

After thinking for a moment, I said, "A Level 26 blue Cloak, and a Level 24 green Boots, both I can use. Oh, and a Barbarian skill book which I've listed in the Auction house. I don't know if someone had bought it already or not. And I've reached Level 27."

"Not a small gain at all." Xu Lin smiled, then looked at me dubiously and said, "Last night, in the city, the top two city ranks had increased several levels, are there anything special about that?"

Xin Yu added oil to the flame by also saying, "In the middle of the night, a couple being alone, besides training, has nothing happened?"

I awkwardly explained, "I was doing a mission together with Murong Shan Shan yesterday. She had good equipment. Teaming together, we completed the mission easier. If I was doing it by myself, it could be very hard to complete."

Xu Lin smirked, "Don't worry, I will not forbid you to relate with her. Besides, I learned from Xin Yu that she is still a college student, not just beautiful but also wealthy. If you can woo her, that would be good."

"What are you guys talking about? There's nothing between us. With her being so rich, would she even notice this poor guy?"

"Hmm, the more you try to cover it, the more suspicious does it sounds."

"Ah, just forget it. I'm not saying anything anymore!"

I quickly clipped a piece of Chicken Mushroom Stew with my chopstick and put it into my mouth. Savoring the taste for a moment, I got a flash of my childhood when I was picking mushrooms in the fields after the rain. Mom's Chicken Mushroom Stew tasted about the same with this one. Lu Xue Han was indeed a gentle, virtuous, beautiful, and the best of the girls after all!

"Xue Han, it smells really delicious. Ah, if only every meal could be like this!" I ate while praising her.

Lu Xue Han snow-white face was instantly becoming red and said in a low voice, "If you like it, then I'll do it every day."

"Unfortunately," Xin Yu said with a sour tone, "he already had that Murong sister. Xue Han, shouldn't you fight to get our Lin Fan back?"

Lu Xue Han just smiled without saying anything further, just quietly ate her meal.

Xu Lin suddenly remembered something, smiled and said, "Lin Fan, at 7 tonight, our studio had received a paid request from a player. That person is a merchant in Shanghai, they hired us to help their boss to complete a Class Promotion's Mission. Regardless of the difficulty, the fee is 2000 RMB."

I just smiled, "No need to consider. The difficulty of the mission

wouldn't be low. He must have already failed, so he wanted to hire us."

Xin Yu nodded and said, "That's right, nothing is cheap nowadays. Although, our Class Promotion's Mission were quite simple, the level of the monster that we need to kill wasn't high, and we managed it quite easily. I can't imagine how difficult this person's mission could be. Is it that everyone's mission would be different?"

Lu Xue Han put her chopsticks down, her eyes blinked with glitter, she said, "I think so. I've heard in other cities, there are players who had to hire 10 players of Level 20 to achieve the promotion."

I suddenly looked up to ask, "When you finished the Class Promotion's mission, did the Profession Trainer reward any skills?"

"Not really. We can only learn those few original skills, with some new skills that were quite useless. Why? Did you get some skills as a reward?"

I nodded and said, "Yes, since I was the first player in the world that got promoted, I received a skill book as a reward, [Frozen Blade], can stun enemies for 3 seconds, movement speed reduced by 50% for 60 seconds! Super PK skill. Yesterday I used the skill to kill a Level 17 player."

Lu Xue Han gave a look of amazed, Xin Yu almost drop her saliva, Xu Lin's face was also lighted up, and the rest of the girls all looked at me with adoring eyes.

"But there's one thing..." Xu Lin gave a dark look and continued, "You have started a feud with Mad Warrior. I don't want to meddle with this,

but our studio is in the game for the money, so you shouldn't provoke players like Mad Warrior. If it's okay with Lin Fan, I think in public places we shouldn't admit you as a member of our team. This way would benefit us all, and Lin Fan can play leisurely too. If you want to kill someone, just kill and act like a lone wolf. But when the team is in needs, you should still give us a hand to help."

I nodded silently saying nothing. Although Xu Lin words made sense, but I somehow felt like I was being abandoned. I wasn't feeling too happy.

Xu Lin stole a glance at me, then softly said, "actually, I also want to seek revenge with you and kill all the people we dislike. But the reality doesn't allow me to do that. The electricity, water bill, and all the other expenses need to be paid, and we need to have an income. If everyone is too busy to PK, in the future, whether it's just to get equipment or doing missions, things wouldn't be convenient."

I smiled and said, "It's OK. I also like being a lone wolf. Besides, the other day, I met a group with many girls, maybe I could sneak in and snatch on of the beauty?"

Xu Lin knew I was only joking, laughed drily, and began to eat the vegetables.

Lu Xue Han's eyes were like the water, she looked at Xu Lin as if she was going to say something, but instead she said softly to me, "Quick, finish the dinner. We only have half an hour before it's time to help the guy who paid us. If we're late, it would give a bad impression to us and affect our reputation."

It was then silent, and only the sound of the chopsticks and plates collided was heard.

Chapter 47 (The Bear Killer)

After dinner, everyone went back to their room. Lu Xue Han called me and said, "Lin Fan, Lin sister is doing it for everyone's good, please don't hold a grudge..."

I smiled, "No problem at all. It's still not clear when we can establish our guild. To wait for Lin sister to reach 10,000 prestige, I'm afraid I can't wait for it..."

Lu Xue Han nodded and said with a smile, "Then let's get online. It's almost time for the mission."

I walked into my room with a smile. This was my work now, so why should I be upset about this. I just needed to focus on earning my share!

When I got online, first I looked at the friend list. Murong Shan Shan's name was still dark. It seemed that she was still sleeping, or perhaps she was having dinner.

I opened the system information and was excited to find out that the Barbarian skill book had been sold for a high price of 18,400 Yuan. This was really a crazy world. This Level 14 skill book would later surely be easy to acquire, but there were still more rich people willing to spend money on this. Anyway, this skill was very practical regardless for leveling or PK.

[Battle Axe Strike] and the Swordsman's [Heavy Strike] were almost the same, except the higher damage added. Just one level would increase

the damage by 15%, while the Swordsman's skill only increased 10%, more than half of it. That was why the Barbarian was the highest damage dealer profession in [Moon Monochrome]. Just imagine a Level 90 Barbarian with [Battle Axe Strike] rose to Level 10, that would be a 150% increased of damage, totaling 2.5 times of the original damage. Against another profession with the same level, the health bar would be emptied fast. Fortunately, the higher the skill level, the chance to hit would also get lower. And with a Level 10, the hit chance would be lowered by almost 50%. This would give the non-armored profession a little way to escape.

"Lin Fan, come to the East Gate. The employer is already here." Xu Lin sent me a message.

The East Gate was near the auction house, so I went right over there after organizing my equipment. There were already many people at the East Gate bridge, including the 7 girls from the Green Veggies team. There was also a Warrior called 'Heifa Piao Fei' (Black Hair Floating in the Air) standing with them together, it seemed that he was the rich employer.

When Heifa Piao Fei saw me coming, he was obviously surprised for a moment, then turned to smile and say, "Since the eight of you are here already, let's go!"

Xu Lin nodded and lead the way. Her AOE magic skill was very effective to clean up the low-level mobs.

Heifa Piao Fei made an introduction while walking, "The mission is to kill a Bear King BOSS in the valley, but there's a small BOSS, a Bear Killer, guarding the cave leading to the valley. I came here with 4 of my friends

to fight it, but they were all instakilled by the Bear Killer. I was lucky enough to use the City Return Scroll in time, otherwise we might wait until tomorrow before the promotion mission."

I asked, "What skill did the small BOSS use to instakill you all? Does he have a very high Attack?"

"Not really, his attack isn't too high, at least not that high to instakill us. But his skill is very strong, and every time he threw his ax, one of us will die instantly. He's really too violent!"

"Throwing Ax? Could it be the [Battle Ax Strike]?"

"Yes, that's right, it was that skill. It was so sick, everybody must be careful!"

I nodded and said to Lu Xue Han, "as long Xue Han can put her instant skill in good use, there won't be any death now!"

Lu Xue Han smiled, "No Problem."

The cave was not far ahead of us, and there weren't many monsters in the cave, only small blood-sucking bats, and similar small creatures. Xu Lin used her fire magic to lit the cave and the cave gradually dimmed. The red rocks on the surrounding, illuminated by the fire, looked as if it were dyed with blood. Then there was nothing anymore in front of us, so quiet, just the sound of water dripping from the stalactites.

Heifa Piao Fei stopped and was very tense, pointed to the front and

said, "The Bear Killer is right in front of us, everybody must be careful!"

Xu Lin immediately gave out orders, "Everyone wait here. I'll use my Frost Arrow to lure the bear. When it come over, Xin Yu will use Shock Arrow to stun, then Lin Fan can approach to fight it. Xue Han, don't forget to heal Lin Fan."

Everyone nodded, but I felt uneasy. I reached out to stop Xu Lin and cautiously said, "Lin sister, hold on. It might have a long range physical attack skill. It's better if I go first, or else you might be instakilled!"

Xu Lin was startled for a while, then smiled when she said, "Okay, that might be safer!"

I pulled out my sword, went over the stone wall, only to see a valiant human holding an ax standing in the middle of the tunnel. The walls on both of his sides were full of thistles and thorns, completely blocking the way. It seemed only by defeating him then we could continue.

I rushed forward in a flash, used the [Frozen Blade], followed by a casted fire magic, Ice Arrow, and Shock Arrow to freeze the Bear Killer there. Just when I felt confident, the Bear Killer shouted, "God, grant me the power to send these intruders to the outer world!"

A shining ax flew out from the Bear Killer's hand, targeting the person nearest to him, which was me!

"674!"

The red figures had shocked everyone. No wonder Heifa Piao Fei and his friends were instakilled. Even with my 212 Defense, it could still give me such high damage. If it was someone else, wouldn't it be over a thousand?

"Swish!"

A holy light engulfed me. The reaction speed of Lu Xue Han had improved greatly, and before the Bear Killer's second attack arrived, she had healed me "262" points. Although not very high, but enough for me to take another blow from the Bear Killer's ax.

I quickly shouted, "long-range attacker don't get too close! If the attack hits you, you'll be instakill for sure."

Xin Yu immediately retreated after shooting with her bow and laughingly said, "You should be careful too. It wouldn't look good if you get killed too fast!"

With our combined attacks, the Bear Killer's health dropped with a fast rate. His health was originally not too high, perhaps around 2000. And with his low Defense, it only took a few minutes to finish him. As long you could stand against the throwing ax, killing him wasn't a difficult thing.

Nothing was dropped. But when I opened my profile to take a look, I was surprised to find out the prestige reward was quite big. Although there was no System Notification, but my Prestige had risen from 1630 to 1960, an increase of 330 points. With 9 people, each of us still got more than 300 prestige. The prestige reward of killing the Bear Killer was really significant.

What Murong Shan Shan needed the most right now was prestige. Here would be a perfect place to accumulate it!

Chapter 48 (Murong Shan Shan's Troops)

After crossing the path guarded by the Bear Killer, when I turned back to look, I found out that just in the short few minutes, the Bear Killer had re-spawned already. Grinding Prestige at this place would be something convenient to do.

"Hurry, there's nothing good to look at." Xin Yu pulled me, following behind everyone.

Outside the cave, there was an entirely different world. From the verdant valley the sound of water murmuring could be heard, and on some occasion, a few Level 24 bear monsters would jump out creating killing scenes.

"The Bear King BOSS should be at an open field behind this jungle. Yesterday I've checked the map." Heifa Piao Fei explained.

Xu Lin excitedly said, "Then let's hurry to go there!"

Soon, our group of people had cleared the way to pass, and there was indeed just the black Bear King alone in the open ground after the jungle. I looked at the stats, it was a Level 28 BOSS. For our group, it shouldn't be a problem at all.

"This time, I'll freeze it first, then Lin Fan will face it."

When Xu Lin's mana was back full, she stood up and chanted the Frost

spell. A blue light radiated from the fingers.

“Whoosh~!”

a Frost Arrow hit the Bear King's body, it immediately reduced its speed by 20%, Xin Yu and I attacked it right away. One round of attack had reduced about 1/10 of the Bear King's health. Xin Yu's equipment now could be considered good already. With the one I gave her, and those she got by herself, she already had 5 green equipment. Her attack power was strong now, added her skills to it, she had now become a main attack force.

A few minutes later, as expected, the Bear King had fallen and dropped a staff. Xu Lin immediately rushed to pick up the staff, followed by Heifa Piao Fei who seemed to be dissatisfied next to the Bear King's body. He said, “This BOSS dropped an equipment, it should be mine...”

He said his words with no confidence, which Xu Lin instantly retorted, “We helped you to complete your promotion mission. You didn't even touch the BOSS, no matter what, this equipment shouldn't be yours, right? You aren't lacking any equipment yourself, just consider it a little bonus to help you clear the mission.”

Heifa Piao Fei was speechless and with a forced smile he returned to the city to report the mission.

Xu Lin looked at the dropped Staff. It added a healing effect, so it was directly given to Lu Xue Han. After everyone was back to the city, I looked at the time. It only took one hour to complete this mission to earn 2000 Yuan!

"Beep~!"

I didn't notice Murong Shan Shan had gone online already and had also sent me a text, "Lin Fan, I got a Class Promotion's Mission and it seems to be very hard. I've already asked a few friends to come. Can you also come to help?"

I thought for a moment and answered, "I won't mind helping, but I will still charge a fee!"

Murong Shan Shan opened the communication line right away and said with an exaggerated smile, "Wow, you really think of me as a cash cow. And I thought we were friends, didn't think there would still be business matter~!"

I desperately tried not to laugh but saying seriously, "Come on, I'm doing this for a living. With no fees, what am I supposed to do?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed and asked me, "Lin Fan, I only now got online, are you not going to ask what I've been doing?"

I was quite surprised, "What's keeping you? Your great aunt came?" (TL Note: It's a slang for a woman to get her period.)

"Asshole! I already got it several days ago... God, why did I even say that..." Murong Shan Shan blurted out, got embarrassed, and anxiously said, "Let's get serious. I just went to the bank and transferred 100,000 RMB into the account number you gave me, on your behalf."

100,000 Yuan? What's the occasion?

I asked in surprise, "Why are you giving me that much money?"

"Well, this time my mom had allocated a total of 600,000 of operating funds. I want to use 100,000 to buy your service as my assistant. Unless there are special circumstances, I want you to be available anytime, whether to help me with a mission or something. And later on after I established my guild, if there's a conflict with other guild, you have to help me."

Hearing Murong Shan Shan's words, I lost my excitement right away, and asked, "Shan Shan, you didn't think that just with 100,000 Yuan, you can buy my hard labor for a lifetime, right?"

"Of course not. This 100,000 counts for two months salary. If you're doing well, I will add some extra to it. Besides, if you have equipment to sell, it will be additional to it too."

I thought for a moment, and smilingly said, "How can you put so much trust in me? If I repudiate this, what are you going to do?"

"It doesn't matter. If you dare to repudiate it, even if I have to chase you to the end of the world, I won't let you go."

"No need to be so serious. Tell me where you are, I'll be right over..."

...

This time, Murong Shan Shan brought even more people, a mighty large group with about 50 persons. After she put me in the team, their names all turned green.

"What do you think? My future troops are full with talented people, right?" Murong Shan Shan proudly said.

In cold sweats, I risked myself to asked her with a whisper, "These are your people? Why only a few girls? I even know them all..."

Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes and said pouting, "Anyway, to have this many people is already good enough. Do you have any advice?"

I smiled, "Although there are many of them but have you ever thought how many of them would be really loyal to the team? Furthermore, I'm saying if, hmm, if one day you got a boyfriend, I guess they would just leave the team like that. They are not reliable!"

Murong Shan Shan simply smiled silently and looked at me for a moment before saying, "So what are you implying?"

I spread my hands in innocence, and at that moment Cocoa already came and said, "Let's depart already. The others are getting impatient."

Murong Shan Shan nodded and said in the team channel, "Everybody let's depart to the East Demon Valley!"

The large group marched slowly. With my equipment giving me so much agility, my movement speed was faster than the others, so I had to slow down with them. With this ability, I easily walked beside Murong Shan Shan, which kind of drove the other supporter crazy. They all tried to squeeze toward us, but, fortunately, Cocoa and several other girls surrounded us. I just walked with my sword unsheathed. No one here was a match to my strength.

When I opened the team member list, I found that these animals were actually mostly on Level 15 or less. Did they level together with the girls?

I whispered to the beautiful girl next to me, "Shan Shan, you brought so many people with you, what do you need me for? They could kill a monster just by spitting all together."

Murong Shan Shan glanced at the crowd and said, "I want you to know them first. Anyway, when is your team going to establish a guild?"

Chapter 49 (Class Promotion Accomplished)

Xu Lin's team?

I reckoned that for a long period of time, we would only exist as a party, that was the most basic image of a guild. Although it wasn't fix, but as soon as a Guild Creation Certificate was obtained, then the status of everyone in the party would be upgraded to a guild member. The perks of being a member of a guild came in great quantity. For example, it provided 10% bonus experience while hunting monsters, which was a considerable amount. When a guild upgraded into a legion, then the experience bonus would be 20%!

Currently, players could only fantasize about it. Not only none of the players had managed to raise their prestige to 10000 yet, but there was also the fact that nobody had any idea where to get a Guild Creation Certificate. The officials weren't even leaking any hints to us, so it all came down to the players to search.

Murong Shan Shan was now actually asking when our Green Veggies team would be forming a guild...

"I don't know. It's still quite early, our prestige isn't even close for the requirement."

"If I manage to establish a guild first, would you join my guild?"
Murong Shan Shan said while biting her lips.

All of a sudden, I recalled about how Xu Lin renounced me following

the dispute with Mad Warrior, thus I said, "As for this, we can discuss it in the future. Establishing a guild isn't something that we can do just by speech after all."

Murong Shan Shan pursed her lips and smiled, "If that's the case, we'll talk about it next time. The Devil Valley is just further ahead. All the monsters there are of the demon types, clerics would have an easy time against them."

"That's right, what's your mission about? Is it to eliminate a BOSS or what?"

"If only it is as simple as killing a BOSS, my mission is really abnormal. It says that there are 18 magical seals scattered over all corners of the valley. Only by releasing all 18 seals simultaneously within 5 seconds would the BOSS for my mission be released. I think this BOSS really isn't simple. Who knows, it might even drop a few blue equipment for me~!" Murong Shan Shan displayed a very excited expression, her cute and spirited figure caused all the perverted followers to stare in a daze.

...

Murong Shan Shan ordered a command in the party chat and almost 50 players immediately scattered and headed into the valley. The magical seals were pretty obvious, while the monsters in the valley were only left with a few, following the stampede of the large group of players.

Cocoa walked to my side quietly and spoke in a low voice, "Hey, do you know that Shan Shan is the prettiest girl in our school? Almost all the guys here have ulterior motives towards her."

I nodded my head but didn't say anything.

"Aren't you worried?" Cocoa stared at my face as if she would not let any of my expression escaped her eyes.

"Worried about what?"

Cocoa gave me a stupefied look. After determining that I really didn't care, she said, "Forget about it. Just pretend that I never asked anything, poor Shan Shan, who knows she'll be chased by which pervert..."

"..."

Before long, all the 18 magical seals were occupied by the players. Murong Shan Shan opened the map and confirmed all seal location had been covered. Then, she started giving out instructions through the party chat, "On the count of 3, everyone immediately deactivates the magical seal. Hold on! Which idiot is already deactivating the seal at 9 o'clock? Stop it right now!"

Following a brief chaos, everyone finally calmed down and successfully deactivated all magical seals under Murong Shan Shan's arrangement by the second attempt. A blinding light radiated and suddenly a Level-25 Boss spawned in the middle of the map. This was none other than the target of Murong Shan Shan.

"Lin Fan, come over and help out. Everyone, strike together!"

Everyone charged towards this pitiful BOSS. By the time I landed my second strike, the boss actually met its end!

God! I thought this was the fastest BOSS I'd seen to crumble, not even 10 seconds was needed to kill it. A blue steel boot for warriors was dropped, and naturally it belonged to Murong Shan Shan.

After Murong Shan Shan gave me a polite word, she immediately headed back to town. At the same time, I received a notification for party disband. It looked like this was a method of Murong Shan Shan to get rid of those annoying followers.

A text message came afterward, "Lin Fan, I'll go level with Cocoa and the others first, I won't be accompanying you for now."

I let out a silly laugh, then recalled that I also had my own matters to attend to. Right now everyone's level wasn't low anymore, and if I did not hurry and raise my level, I was afraid Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu would be catching up to me very soon.

Opening the ranking board, I was shocked to discover myself to be ranked at world's seventh and fourth in China respectively. Right now, I was already considered a celebrity in the game. From what I saw according to the Top-10 ranking board, the level gap between players was gradually being pulled apart. Ranked at first place was still the thief named [Power Hotpot] at Level-29. From second to fourth rank were all Level-28, fifth to seventh were at Level-27. As for the player ranked eighth, he was only at Level-25. Due to having less experience, Murong Shan Shan didn't manage to enter the leaderboard, but still ranked at sixth place in China. Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and the others were still far from this level.

Deciding not to return to the city, I headed toward the sawmill where I was training with Shan Shan yesterday. Theoretically, there should be some stronger monsters in the area. With my current level of 27, the experience gained from killing monsters of the same level will be less and training this way would only increase my gap from other high-level players.

Slowly, the night befall and the wilderness had been enveloped by a thick veil of fog. The dewdrops were quite severe, and every single step I took, there would be a "swish-swish" sound coming out upon contact of my Undead's Battleboots with the ground filled with dew. My body was also stained wet by dewdrops from the trees which glittered on my armor. I felt really uncomfortable with my red cloak attached tightly to my body.

I opted to bypass the sawmill area. There was no point in killing Level-27 monsters anymore. Behind the sawmill was a wide plain, and from far away, I could even see puffs of smoke rising into the air, and a yellow flag was flapping under the guidance of the wind.

Between the sawmill and the plain was yet another large riverbank, with a swaying suspension bridge connecting the two. A simple camp could be seen near the bridge, with a few rugged looking soldiers surrounding a campfire, currently in the midst of their own discussion. I felt a sudden curiosity and confusion as to the relationship of these soldiers and the yellow flag. Could they be a team of dispatched soldiers?

I crossed the suspension bridge cautiously. Seeing that someone was coming over, the few soldiers guarding the rear of the bridge immediately stood up and surrounded me. A figure who seemed like the

captain pointed at me and questioned loudly, "Who are you, what business do you have here?"

I replied calmly, "I'm from Hurricane City."

"What? Were you sent by the King to rescue us?"

I pondered for a moment, this could be another mission, thus I replied, "I am a recently promoted swordsman from the kingdom. May I ask if there's anything I can help you with?"

A sudden surge of emotion filled the captain, "I thought the kingdom had already forgotten about us who fought all the bloody battles for the country!"

Chapter 50 (Enhanced Combo)

The Captain continued, "We are the kingdom's cavalry from the Regiment of the Flying Knights Cavalry. Three months ago, we received the Kingdom's order to annihilate the rebel forces-The Golden Horsemen, here at the Wild Horse Plain. After two months, our numbers were getting less, and the Kingdom even stopped sending us supplies. Then we found out at the route, the nearby sawmill, had been corroded by the undeads. The supply troops that was sent here were all killed and turned into undeads. The Golden Horsemen regiment of the rebel army here were very valiant. Two months ago, they took advantage of the plains to defeat our troops in one fell swoop. Many of our soldiers lost their lives in that battle, and since then we could only barricade ourself on this suspension bridge. Two months have passed, and our supplies have been completely exhausted. If we don't receive any reinforcement soon, we can only starve to death here."

He didn't say anything anymore after that and sat next to the campfire, just sighing there. The few other soldier went into a damaged barrack. It seemed this unit condition was already on the edge. Compared to the Golden Horsemen units on the opposite side, it was very contrast, even the blinds could see it.

Seeing there was nothing better to gain, I quickly sat on the campfire and talked to the Captain, "Sir, the Golden Horsemen regiment should also be the Kingdom's army. Why did they revolt after coming back to the plains?"

While still sighing, the Captain said, "Yes, the Golden Horsemen regiment was the first regiment of the Kingdom's four elite knights legion. The regiment leader, Drake, was one of the top knights in the

kingdom. Things began three years ago. In that year, the princess of the Kingdom, Princess Misha, and Drake fell in love with each other. But also in that year, a terrible plague spread through the kingdom, and the princess, unfortunately, was also infected with the plague. The old king, forced by the ministers, exiled the Princess to a plague cemetery to meet her own fate."

"Drake certainly wouldn't agree, right?" I was intrigued, didn't expect that missions had such an interesting background stories. [Moon Monochrome] was really awesome!

The Captain laughed bitterly, "Drake is a very stubborn person, and so were his subordinates' loyalties to him. The third day after the princess was sent to the cemetery, he brought his elite forces to burst into the ancient tomb where the necromancers resided. Unfortunately, he didn't find princess Misha, instead he had angered the king, and after an argument, Drake left the kingdom with his Golden Horsemen regiment. The old king was in a rage and sent out the second strongest legion, the Flying Knights Cavalry to crush Drake's Golden Horsemen regiment. Heaven knows the Golden Horsemen are so strong, within only three days, we were utterly defeated. With this, Drake has really gone up to the point of no return."

I was secretly in awe. This matter had such a close relation with the Rescue Princess Misha's mission. The reason Drake couldn't find princess Misha was perhaps because her spirit had been pulled out at that time.

"Young man, whether this regiment can get back alive to Hurricane City or not, depends on you helping us to deliver this letter back to the city." The soldier's Captain finally spoke out his request. The mission reminder prompted: Will you accept Captain Roger's request to entrust you with the letter?

I hesitated for a while. A mission to deliver a message would be too simple. I just needed to get back to the city and received the mission's reward. If there's no Follow-Up Missions, then it would be really a big loss!

Risks! Only missions with big risk would give a great reward!

I lightly waved and chose 'No', didn't think that the Captain, Roger, surprisingly smiled this time, "Young man, do you think this matter is too simple?"

I nodded. To uphold justice I said, "As a Kingdom Swordsman, I have the courage to challenge Drake!"

Roger's face was stifled. It seemed the program had already proceeded to the next phase of the mission. Within a few seconds, Roger said, "Young man, this is not a simple matter, you need to have the courage to give up your life! Go then. Go to Drake's Golden Horsemen regiment and bring back the prove of your determination!"

Mission Statement: You accepted [Mission: Captain's Roger Request]. Kill the soldiers of the Golden Horsemen regiment and bring back 100 Golden Horsemen's coat of arms to Roger. This mission is extremely dangerous, be very careful! The Golden Horsemen regiment resides across the plain. Every half hour they will send out a small team of scouts to patrol outside the barracks.

I carefully read the mission statement twice then I pack my stuff. Helping Murong Shan Shan with her mission before did not decrease the

durability of my equipment too much. It shouldn't be a problem to complete this mission. The mission statement suggested that I should kill the Golden Horsemen soldiers, except for the patrolling troops. It was clear that I shouldn't charge into the barrack to look for troubles, and just killed the wandering soldiers outside.

"Young Warrior, is there anything else?" Captain Roger seeing me not moving, surprisingly asked me.

I wanted to ask for an artifact to protect my body, but looking at the poor condition of the Captain in front of me, I didn't have the heart to say it. He had even lost his own horse, probably killed to feed the regiment. His lance was already gone, his broadsword had several gaps and the hilt was rusty already. His armor that was supposed to shine in silver color had completely turned black. This scene was too unbearable to watch.

"Captain, there's nothing else. I'm going." I drew my sword, and sincerely not asking for anything.

Roger smiled and said, "I also have nothing good to give you. You probably don't know, I was actually a Warrior before. I'll give you this Swordsman skill book, hopefully, it can be of use for you!"

"Ding~!"

A skill book landed in my inventory. I opened it and was dumbfounded
– Enhanced Combo!

[Enhanced Combo]: Increase the effectiveness of the Swordsman's

[Combo] by increasing the damage to a certain extent. Require [Combo] Level 3!

I hurriedly checked my skill list. My [Combo] skill that I frequently used had just reached Level 3, which was also the highest skill level I could train with my current level. In [Moon Monochrome], the highest skill level that could be reached was a tenth of the player's level plus one. So, with my Level 27, the highest skill level I can reach would be Level 3. Afterward, I wouldn't get any more experience. Not when I reached Level 30 then I could increase my skill Level to Level 4. Someone in the forum had claimed that a Level 10 [Combo] would release 7 continuous attacks where a Swordsman with a high attack stats could insta-kill a Magician of the same level.

Unfortunately, that was only a possibility. [Moon Monochrome] was a very balanced game. Someone had found out from testing that the subsequent attacks of [Combo] would give out a lower damage. In the last two days, many Swordsman had already complained in the forum regarding the inferior damage of the [Combo] skill. It was almost certain that the two hits from the [Combo] would total less than the damage of a normal attack.

Would this [Enhanced Combo] improve this quite useless skill?

Chapter 51 (Assault!)

Gently pointing to look, my skill list had changed already. My [Combo] skill had been replaced by [Enhanced Combo], and the skill level was also still at Level 3. Luckily, it was not changed back to zero, so I wouldn't need to level it anymore.

Opening the skill details:

[Enhanced Combo] – Improve the combo skill by increasing 30% damage per attack. When the skill level increases, the amount of damage would also increase.

Shit! I hit the jackpot this time!

If a Thief's stealth and ambush ability were considered a bug in the game, then my [Enhanced Combo] could be considered imbalance in the game. With my current strength, I could easily insta-kill a player with leather armored class. And combined with my [Frozen Blade], unless it was a tank player, other players would not stand my no CD time (Skill's cooling down time) 3 skills combo: [Frozen Blade] (3 seconds stun) – [Combo] – [Heavy Strike]!

I smiled so hard that I almost got a cramp on my face. I turned around to take a glance, and Captain Roger had crouched back to the campfire after giving me the skill book and lit a cigarette which I didn't know where he got it from.

"Beep~!"

A text message from Murong Shan Shan came in, "Lin Fan, I've got a good news! I've completed my Class Promotion Mission and also got a reward. Can you guess what I got?"

"Blue equipment?"

"Wrong! Guess again. I'll give you candies if you guess correctly."

"Come on. Could it be also a skill book?"

Murong Shan Shan opened the voice communication, and a sweet laughing voice was heard, "That's right, it's a skill book. [Sword Qi]!" (TL Note: 'Sword Energy')

I was stupefied. What was that stuff?

"Shan Shan, what's so special about this [Sword Qi]?"

"The sword can cut in a straight line direction within three yards, and all targets will be damaged. So to say, it would be an AOE attack skill!" Murong Shan Shan said with great pride. At the moment, she must be grinning from ear to ear.

"If everyone got a reward, why didn't my colleagues get any rewards? They even got promoted earlier than you!"

"I don't know. Perhaps I have great luck..." Murong Shan Shan let out a

crooked smile, her hand knocked the communication device and said, "Hey, it's cool, right?"

I unhappily wiped the drool on my mouth, "It's nothing special, not cool enough to make me drool."

"Hmmp, the voice of you sucking your drool was so loud, you still don't admit it?"

"By the way, I know a place where there is a small BOSS. Although its attack is very high, but killing it would gain high prestige. I think if three people killed it, each person can get 1000+ prestige at first. Even if the prestige declined after some time, it should be sufficient to get to 10,000 directly. If we bring a Cleric along, it should be safe. What do you think?"

Immediately, from the other side could be heard Murong Shan Shan excited cry, "Really? Where? Take me there right now!"

"No need to rush. Doing it now will bring no use too." I paused a while, then continued, "At the moment, nobody knows where to get the Guild Creation Tablet. So, even if you've got 10,000 prestige, it will be of no use. Moreover, the current players' levels are still on the lower side, where only a few players have reached Level 20. So their priorities at the moment are to level up and getting equipment. Now it's not the right time to establish a guild."

"That... Then I have to get my prestige to 10,000 early. So, should we do it tonight?" Murong Shan Shan said with unwavering voice.

"Are you sure? Tonight? Don't you have a final exam tomorrow? I heard it's a subject you have the most problem with..."

"You... How did you know that?" Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise.

"Hey, hey. I just heard Cocoa said your final exam has already begun, and tomorrow is the first day. If you want to do it, still have to wait until tomorrow night."

"Hmmp, that unloyal bitch..."

If this continued, there would be no end to it, so I quickly changed the subject, "Also, right now I'm doing a mission. We'll discuss this tomorrow. Don't fail on your test, it's pretty embarrassing for a girl to retake the test."

" ... "

Murong Shan Shan's sweet voice still echoed in my ears even after turning off the communication. This beautiful girl wasn't simple. No wonder this charming little beauty would attract so many boys. But there's an ancient saying, people with low status would only bring a woman misfortune. It would be best if I didn't get too close to her, lest Xu Lin would blame me for seducing the customer..

Just when I was thinking about Xu Lin, her message came in, "Lin Fan, I just checked our bank account, and there's an additional 100,000 Yuan. What's going on?"

I opened the Comm and replied, "A while ago, Murong Shan Shan paid me 100,000 for my two months service. I didn't discuss it with you since I thought you won't have any problems with that."

Xu Lin said with a sweet smile, "And I thought you have sold yourself for 100,000. Since it's for two months only, then there's no problem. By the way, Xin Yu and Xue Han just went to the supermarket to buy snacks. We're going out to eat hot pot later at midnight, are you coming with us?"

"Eh? Going to eat hot pot in the middle of the night?"

"Yes, Xin Yu proposed it. Lu Xue Han and I agreed since we feel somewhat hungry too."

"Okay, there's still three hours left. I'm going to do my mission first."

"Well, see you later."

This time I could really focus on acquiring the Golden Horsemen's coat of arms. The darkness of the night completely enveloped the entire plain. Fortunately, the player's visibility was only reduced a little, otherwise I might accidentally bump into the Golden Horsemen's camp, which at my current level, I might get eaten alive by them.

At the small road on the wood's border, a small group of Knights in shining armor came marching slowly from afar. Watching at their numbers, they should be those responsible for the scouting job. It was a small group of twelve people from the Silver Crest Legion, they all were at

Level 32, giving such a majestic appearance. Their attack power wasn't unveiled yet.

I looked at my own stats. Swordsman Level 27, Health 1230, Defense 212. It should have the power to fight with them.

I slowly approached the group of Knights under the cover of the darkness. Just when I was about to charged forward, something as if I was seeing a ghost happened!

My body suddenly couldn't move!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You are affected by the Silver Crest Legion's [Assault] skill attack. Stunned for 1 second!

System Notification: You are affected by the Silver Crest Legion's [Assault] skill attack. Stunned for 1 second!

...

Almost at the same moment, this combat notification appeared 12 times!

Luckily, they launched the [Assault] at the same time, otherwise, I would most likely be slaughtered to death with this continuous [Assault]!

God! A knight with a mounted horse combination was really fearful!

Chapter 52 (We Are All Family)

I brandished my sword for a counter attack!

175!

The number quite surprised me. My Attack of 245 only dealt 175 damage? Was this Knight's Defense too high?

I out leashed a [Combo]!

125! 132!

Enhanced Combo was really extraordinary. If I leveled up the skill to Level 4, then it was likely to make three consecutive attacks. But the added damage caused by the Enhanced Combo was certainly more than 30%, so this was even more amazing!

After several successive attacks, and accumulating 1200 damage on the Silver Knight, he finally collapsed, together with his magnificent horse mount. The 4200 experience reward gave me quite a shock. Even a Level 28 Skeleton Warrior would at most gave me 2100 experience. This Silver Knight was only at Level 32, but the experience turned out to increase to such an extent!

As I was attacking, I looked at the combat log. Each time the Silver Knights attacked, it only dealt me a dozen points of damage, which gave me a surprise. It seemed their attacks could pretty much not break my Defense, but their Defense itself were high. If my Attack wasn't so crazy high, perhaps I wouldn't break theirs too.

"Ding~!"

An equipment drop! A green leg armor!

I didn't have the time to examine it and just put it straight into the inventory. First thing first, I needed to clean out this group of monster first!

After more than ten minutes, I killed all those twelve Silver Knight Cavalries, but I also needed to drink up healing potions. A total of two green equipment and almost four gold coins were dropped! Humanoid monsters really gave out rich rewards! Equipment and money in quite a big sum. I quickly took a look at the two green equipment:

[Warrior's Leg Armor] (Green Equipment, Armor)

Defense: +34

Stamina: +12

Strength: +9

Required Level: 26

[Cleric's Mantle] (Green Equipment, Cloth Armor)

Defense: +21

Stamina: +12

Intelligence: +7

Required Level: 25

...

I took a look at my previous [Ferocious Wolf Shinguard] which only had a miserable Defense of 8 points, also only a Level 4 equipment. Then, I quickly put this new armor onto my legs, and immediately it was covered with a flashing silvery shining armor. Although the armor color was in contrast with the upper body armor's color, but for a poor player, this was already a great combination!

At current, Lu Xue Han wouldn't be able to wear the mantle which required a Level 25 to equip, as she was now but at Level 23. Perhaps because of the skills from the class promotion, she and Xin Yu leveling's speed had improved. The two of them right now were occupying the fourth and fifth position in the city ranking list, while Mad Warrior and Little Ants On The Tree Leafs had also trained their levels up and were already at Level 24, tightly chasing behind Murong Shan Shan.

After examining the equipment, I checked the inventory. But there wasn't any gold emblem (coat of arms) required for the mission!

How was it possible? Could it be it wasn't these Knights that would drop the required emblems?

With a headache, I continued to wander outside the barrack. From afar, I noticed another group of the Cavalry scout. When I was ready to approach them, I found out there was something different...

There were still twelve knights in the group, but the person leading at the forefront turned out to be a Knight wearing a golden armor. When I tried to look at the stats, it only showed a Golden Horsemen of unknown level. With its lance and shield were of gold, this kind of human-type monsters should give a rich reward.

My eyes glittered and only saw the money. I clenched my hands holding the sword and charged forward. Like last time, there was a collective Assault, but then they had nothing left in store. The only one that caused me real harm was the Golden Knight. This Golden Knight differed from the others. It gave me serious injury after just several attacks, so I also locked my attack on this Knight. Unable to hold off, I drank a bottle of red potion. And after attacking a dozen times, I successfully put him down causing a "Crash" sound. Not only did it drop silver coins and a bottle of middle red potion, but also a golden emblem!

Apparently, only this Golden Knight could drop a Golden Emblem, which gave me a goal to strive for. Despite the fact that I could only encounter four groups of scouts in an hour, and half of them without the

Golden Knight, it was still considered okay. After 50 hours, I could finish collecting the emblems!

The experience gained was also considerably big. At my current Level 27, the experience rose quite slow already, but after I killed four groups of scout troops, my experience had risen 10%. So, in another two hours, when I got offline for the winter hotpot dinner, I would have reached Level 28. How exciting!

Two hours later, Murong Shan Shan sent me a text telling me her leveling was too slow. It seemed with her current Level 25, it was already difficult to level up. Instead, I was Level 27 but still could rise so fast, indeed, very satisfying...

It was midnight already, time for me to get offline. Xu Lin had already notified us to get offline before twelve, so it should also be more comfortable for us all.

They were all already noisy in the main hall. Steam coming out from the hot pot had engulfed the entire room. With such thick steam clotted the inside, from the window, dim lights reflecting the outside coldness loomed in. Only by seeing the shaking shadows of the people walking outside, the warmth of the room could be appreciated.

"Lin Fan, come, let's eat together."

Wearing a pink sweater, Xin Yu came to pull my arms. Even covered by the sweater, her chest showed a full and plump luring ** inside her underwear. Her white skin under the light was so fascinating, that even a good guy like me who had not touched a woman for quite a long time

couldn't stop my heart from making a loud beating sound. This charming and sexy Xin Yu really added a warm enthusiasm to this cold night.

Pulling me into the seat, Xin Yu subconsciously put her hand on my lap. Her intimate action made us looked like two lovebirds.

The table wasn't very large, and with the eight of us sitting together, it was full already. The pot of vegetables had been placed on a small table next to us. Although Lu Xue Han was sitting opposite of me, I could still smell the faint fragrance of her scent.

"Do you guys know what date is today?" Xin Yu grinningly asked us.

I was confused and saw the same confusing look from the others, and said, "December 23rd. What's up? It's nothing special."

Xin Yu gave me a flirty glance, "Well, it's not really special though, but tomorrow is Christmas Eve. I didn't expect I would spend this year's Christmas Eve with so many people."

Xu Lin chuckled and said, "Yes, we are now like a big family, of course, we will spend it together."

I didn't know whether Xu Lin's words was heartfelt or just clichés, but still I couldn't help to feel this warm feeling. It had been a year, such a long time since I felt this feeling of warmth...

On an impulse, I stretched out my hands to hug Xin Yu who was next to me and Lu Xue Han, and said happily, "Yes, we're all in this together, we

are family..”

Xin Yu unexpectedly showed a trace of shyness on her happy look, while Lu Xue Han after a little struggle at last became still. I looked from the side, her snow-white face was already bright red...

Chapter 53 (Climbing Over The Wall)

Xu Lin's jaw was as if it would to fall. Li Qing gaped speechlessly. Guo Zi looked at me with an expression as if she was seeing a prehistoric trilobite crawling in front of her.

"Hey, how come Lin Fan become so daring? He even hugged Big sister Xin Yu. Isn't he afraid to be hit flat?" Guo Zi said secretly to Joly, who was also looking at us with a shifty eye. Joly lowered her voice and said, "Keep it down. Perhaps Lin Fan hasn't touched a woman for too long and couldn't hold back now. Why? Do you also want to comfort him?"

Guo Zi's face went red and annoyedly said, "Don't talk nonsense, look at you, so perverted!"

...

Before I had noticed my lack of self-control, Lu Xue Han said to me in a low voice, "Have you hugged enough? Sister Lin is watching us!"

Looking at Lu Xue Han's charming face turned deep red, I couldn't help but felt my heart swaying. Still, I had to put my hands back. I have drunk nothing, yet I had already lost myself. It would be too obvious.

When Xin Yu saw the food on the table, she pursed her lips and smile. Lu Xue Han with her face still blushed whispered, "the pot is cooked, we can eat now..."

In the pot, there was already cooked a chicken, with many added ingredients, the smell was naturally so nice. Xin Yu took some pieces of lamb, put it on Lu Xue Han's and my plate, and said, "eat some more. After the meal, we'll sleep. I heard we'll have heavy snow tonight!"

"Heavy snow?" I surprisingly looked at Xin Yu and said, "it snowed so early, winter come earlier this year."

"However, it seems that for some of us, spring has come early." It was Xu Lin who said that with a bitter feeling.

Xin Yu and I said nothing anymore. Lu Xue Han blushed even more. Fortunately, Xu Lin had some conscience and immediately changed the subject, "There's still a month to Chinese New Year. Have you ever thought of going home with your loved ones?"

Lu Xue Han's petite body slightly shook and said with a scared voice, "No, I don't want to go home."

She must have an irreconcilable dispute with her family, otherwise she wouldn't come to this red-light district. She was so beautiful, even when she said she wasn't selling herself, nobody would believe her. On several occasions, if I didn't prevent it, she would probably already been indecently treated by those pervert wolves, and I wouldn't be able to protect her chastity I cherished so much.

Lu Xue Han had always been grateful to me. Even though she never said it, but I knew.

Xin Yu put another piece of meat on my plate, and with an expressionless face said, "My family had already renounced me. I also don't want to go home. I'm not in the mood to spend the new year with them."

Different with Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han, the other girls all wanted to go home for the new year. Their family didn't know what they were doing outside. Xu Lin was a loner, and this was her home, of course, she didn't need to go anywhere. The last person was me then.

After I drank my coke, I smiled and said, "If I go home, then it will take a long time for me to come back here. I'm afraid I will miss Xin Yu and Xue Han. Better I don't go home. I'll spend the new year with everyone together this year. How about it?"

"Excellent!" Xin Yu revealed a trace of a charming smile.

I really wanted to pinch Xin Yu's beautiful face, but looking at everyone, I still better refrained.

It was already past one o'clock in the morning when we finished the meal. I lied on the bed and closed my eyes but couldn't fall asleep. Xu Lin's words had touched me a little. Anyway, at least right now Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han, the two beautiful girls, would keep me accompany. Thinking back in the past, if I could start over again, would I let Xiao Yu go?

Possibly, the outcome would still be the same...

People are like this. Even knowing that being soft would only hurt

themselves, but they still keep repeatedly doing so.

Still feeling grief, I fell into a deep sleep. The dreams wouldn't stop as if it was an endless presentation to let people suffer.

...

"Beep... Beep..."

The noisy phone rang woke me up from my nightmare. I took a look at the cellphone, unexpectedly, it was Murong Shan Shan on the phone. Looking at the outside from the window, it was all very white, but apparently it wasn't daylight yet. What did she have in mind making a call so early in the morning?

"Hello, is this Shan Shan? Why are you disturbing me so early? What's the matter?"

"Lin Fan, get up quickly. Put on more clothes and pick me at my school!" Murong Shan Shan words couldn't hide her excitement.

"What's the matter? Tell me first. I've only slept for three hours now..." I looked at my watch. It was four o'clock in the morning. The white color from outside was the reflection of the snow.

"Just come over. I beg you. When you get to the school gate, give me a call!"

With her unprecedented begging tone, I couldn't say no. Grudgingly, I got dressed up. And after brushing my teeth and washing my face, I felt that just going out like this would be somewhat improper. I should at least let Xu Lin know, but I didn't want to disturb her. Without a choice, I tried to open Lu Xue Han's door. Unexpectedly, it went open!

Apparently, Lu Xue Han didn't lock her door when she slept at night. So unguarded toward me?

Due to the heater, Lu Xue Han was only covered with a thin quilt. A snow-white arm stuck out from under the quilt. Wearing a smile on her beautiful face, two small dimples appeared on the corner of her mouth, extremely cute.

"Xue Han, wake up!" I shook her on the quilt, for fear if I touched her soft skin, I would do something wrong.

Lu Xue Han lazily opened her eyes, showing a hint of surprise on her face and said, "Lin Fan, how did you get in here? It's still so early, what's the matter?"

I didn't have time to explain, Murong Shan Shan had rushed me to get there fast. Going out so late in the night would certainly make me look bad. So I simply cut the long story short, "Well, Murong Shan Shan suddenly called me at this hour and said there is something very important. I want you to tell sister Lin about this in the morning..."

"Is that all?" Lu Xue Han looked at me with her pursed mouth, her expression was very strange. I felt like a man being discovered having an affair, very uncomfortable.

"Yes, that's all. Thank you." I nodded and flew out of the room. If I let Lu Xue Han pursuit further into this matter, I was afraid I couldn't help myself to kneel by her bedside to repent my sins.

I locked the door before going out. I didn't want any stranger to break into the house where seven beauties were sleeping inside. Most people wouldn't be able to hold back. As for me, it was probably because the wound created by Xiao Yu hadn't healed yet, so for the time being, I hadn't even thought how to get that tempting and delicious Lu Xue Han...

It was still dark on the streets where it was covered by a thick layer of snow. Snowflakes still floated heavily on the air. There was no pedestrian in sight, only several hard-working people cleaning up the snow from the main road. It was then when I noticed the shops on both sides of the road had tagged the shop windows with Christmas ornaments. The holiday atmosphere was very strong. Although many people said that the Chinese shouldn't celebrate these foreign holidays, but I disagreed. Wouldn't this life be less boring with the little fun from these holidays?

I arrived at XX University and immediately dialed Murong Shan Shan's phone. She was already impatient.

"Have you arrived at the main gate? Listen to my instructions. To climb over the wall, walk 150 meters to the wet... Are you there yet? Can you see the lower wall there? There's a small tree on the side. Okay, climb up that tree and jump over here..."

I speechlessly looked at the wall and the small tree.

So exciting! It had been four years, and now I could finally climb over the school wall...

Chapter 54 (A Beautiful Woman In The Snowfall)

Although it had been four years, but my skills were still very nimble!

I quickly stepped a foot on the small tree. With the help of the tree, I bounced onto the top of the wall, positioning myself mounting the wall that was covered with snow. I looked inside the campus. Not a single person was in sight. The students and teachers should still be having a nice dream. There was only me, this hard working person who had been woken up by the restless Murong Shan Shan.

Just then, I got an incoming call from Murong Shan Shan, and she excitedly asked, "Are you in yet? Find the third premise of the girl's dormitory, and go to the westernmost building, then call me!"

I hung up. Inside the campus, I looked up the girl's dormitory which wasn't far from the gymnasium. The boy's and girl's dormitory were separated by a row of green bushes. The campus road was not that clear anymore, which saved me the trouble of finding the place. I walked across and just stepped directly on the snow covering the grass.

The girls third dormitory was very special. The outside walls were even decorated in pink color. Although quite abnormal, it was really fitting for girls, especially elegant and charming beautiful women like Murong Shan Shan.

"Hey, Shan Shan. I've arrived at the westernmost dormitory stairs. Where are you?"

"I'm here." The second-floor balcony window above my head opened. Murong Shan Shan smiled at me from above, then quietly asked, "the dormitory Aunt's lights, is it on?"

I looked over there and replied, "Not yet. How are you going to come down?"

"You just wait..."

Murong Shan Shan turned and went into her room, and soon enough, a blue thick cloth strips hung down from above, and wobbly fell in front of me.

What was this for? Could it be she was going to do the "Immortals Descend From Heaven"? From the bottom of my heart, I came to admire Murong Shan Shan to the extreme.

Indeed, a few minutes later, Murong Shan Shan seemed to have tied the other end of the cloth strips to something above. She clapped her hands with satisfaction and said, "Okay, I'm coming down!"

I tugged the cloth, somewhat worried, then said, "Ah, will it hold? What are these? Can it withstand your weight?"

"Those will be my sheets. It took me an hour to work on it. And quit saying nonsense. I'm coming down!"

I glanced again at the beyond deteriorated cloth strips. She had spent an hour just to do this? This girl's hands are really "skilled"...

Murong Shan Shan went down cautiously. She slid down slowly while holding on to the cloth...

"Whip~!"

All of a sudden, the not so strong looking "rope" really snapped. Her body fell midair just like that, and the ground was hard cement floor!

"Thump~!"

I was lucky enough to catch her, but still, I fell onto the ground carrying Murong Shan Shan. Fully lying on the cold floor, she fell sitting on my chest. Her pretty face blushed red.

"Are you all right?" I immediately helped Murong Shan Shan to get up and worriedly looked at her. After making sure she was fine, I scolded her, "That was really dangerous. You're a grown up now!"

"But, wasn't it exciting?" Murong Shan Shan laughed. Her beautiful smile was like spring air, it made me unable to get angry.

"Lin Fan, do you know why I called you out?"

Murong Shan Shan brushed off the dust on her clothes. Today, she was dressing in a very special manner; a white sweater, a white woolen jacket, and she even wore white leather boots. Only her trouser were dark blue. Her whole person looked shaggy, giving a very virtuous feeling.

Unfortunately, she wasn't virtuous at all because she suggested me to take her climbing over the wall...

Standing under a wall that wasn't quite low, Murong Shan Shan showed an unhappy expression. I was worried, "Can you do it? You don't need to step on my shoulders to climb the wall, right?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled with her pursed lips, "There isn't any other way. Actually, I also don't want to..."

"Come on!" I said muffling, and all of a sudden, I lowered myself to hold her up and put Murong Shan Shan straight up onto the top of the wall.

I could smell a fresh scent. The body fragrance of Murong Shan Shan was very similar to Lu Xue Han, just the kind I liked.

I quickly climbed up the wall, then extended my hands. I smiled and said, "Let's get down. If others were to see a beautiful woman sitting on the wall, it would be joked off for having an affair."

Murong Shan Shan blushed, took my hand and lightly jumped off the wall. Her physical fitness is quite good. Normally, a girl would already be out of breath after going through this mess. But she just got a red face, so attractive like a ripe red apple, made people want to hold her and get a bite.

Of course, I didn't dare to hold her or bite her. My heart was still pounding heavily after getting off the wall. The feeling of carrying her

earlier was simply too amazing. Even behind her thick sweater I could still feel the softness and tenderness. Hmm, hers should be like somewhat between Lu Xue Han's and Xin Yu's. A bit smaller than Xin Yu's, but plumper than Lu Xue Han's. Just the right size!

"Lin Fan, do you know why I called you out so early?"

As we walked side by side along the roadside, Murong Shan Shan was enchanted by the falling snowflakes. Snow would occasionally fall onto her long eyelashes, which she would immediately blink off. She looked at me and laughed, "There hasn't been any snow in Suzhou for two years already. But this year, at this time it has already snowed quite a lot. Furthermore, today is Christmas Eve. Oh, Silent Night. How can I miss it? Why don't we just fiddle into the night? I heard the snowfall will last until tomorrow. I'll cover all expenses. How about it?"

I considered for a while. A beautiful girl who wanted to treat for meals and drinks was indeed very tempting. But it would be wasting one day of leveling time, which would be a big loss. Right now, every moment would count in [Moon Monochrome]. If I don't climb the ranking for a day, then I don't know how far I would fall. I'm currently still in the world's Top Ten rankings. If I don't practice until tomorrow, I was pretty sure that I would be squeezed out from the Top-100.

I cleared my throat, "No. You still have a test today, and I also need to go home to take a nap. Look at my eyes, soon it will become Panda eyes."

Murong Shan Shan looked sideways at me, smirking at me and said, "I'm already prepared to retake the test. Besides, even if I let you go home, I don't believe that you will just quietly go to sleep..."

Both of us knew that I would continue to level when I got back, so I didn't need to explain to her. I said with earnest, "Anyway, you're not to fail the test today. It's now 4:30. You have to go back at seven, that's the deal. I'll treat you to breakfast!"

Murong Shan Shan stopped her smirking, "Then, where are we going now? I want to buy a new music player. Let's go to Stone avenue, okay?"

I nodded. I heard that today at Stone avenue, the "Five Planets" store had a sale. I could actually also buy something there. It's a good thing that Stone avenue wasn't far away, otherwise it would have been quite troublesome. Since there were no buses, and there wasn't even a cab in sight!

Chapter 55 (The Number One Expert)

After we arrived at Stone avenue, we discovered that not a single person was in sight. It was still 5 o'clock in the morning, and no shops would open so early...

Murong Shan Shan gasped in surprised for she hadn't expected this. But since we were already there, she still insisted me to stroll the road with her. So, just like that, we walked the Stone avenue up to the end of Guan street. The sun had lit up the sky now, and as I looked at the watch, it was already somewhat over seven in the morning. Murong Shan Shan exam's would start at 9:00, so we both ate breakfast at a small shop at the roadside.

While we were eating, suddenly a sound of heavy metal music was heard coming from across the street. With some hesitation, Murong Shan Shan looked at me, then said, "Are there any events at Su Ning today? Why have they opened so early? Quick, finish the breakfast then let's take a look there!"

I put the last steamed dumpling into my mouth, covered a bit energy back from the loss of getting up so early. But seeing the beautiful girl's appearance which was full with enthusiasm, I didn't know how long this little energy would last.

Even in this heavy snowfall, the stalls were put out. I didn't know what Su Ning Appliance was up to, but it managed to attract a crowd of onlookers who got up early. The red carpet was soon covered with snow, which the staff would sweep every couple of minutes.

A big banner was displayed, and the theme became visible. Murong Shan Shan stared surprisedly and pointed her finger, "Isn't that the advertising poster of [Moon Monochrome]? It seems that a player figure is on it."

I looked at the direction pointed, indeed, it was an advertising poster with a scene from [Moon Monochrome]. In the middle of the poster was a Thief figure holding a dagger. The focus of the picture was on the flashing dark-blue dagger, and above the player's head, the words "Impulsive Hotpot" was printed.

"The Chinese first ranked player?!"

Murong Shan Shan and I both said those words almost in unison. Several young people around us also pointed at the poster and saying,

"I heard they got the current first ranked player to promote a new motherboard for the game installment. Apparently, this time Su Ning Appliance was hoping this new mainboard would make a hit and spend almost a million to pay this player. They even asked him to endorse this mainboard's brand."

I was surprised and looked at the girl beside me, I asked, "That [Impulsive Hotpot], doesn't he live in Jiangsu area? Why is he spending his time to come here for this promotion?"

Murong Shan Shan stared blankly at me and said snappily, "For a million, anyone will do it. It'll only take a half day if you're flying, and you can sleep on the plane. So he wouldn't waste much time for his leveling."

"You can say that, but the commercials would certainly take a lot of time to rehearse. I'm afraid this Impulsive Hotpot won't be able to keep his position."

"Hehe, even if he can't keep up, it's still not your turn yet. Oh, right. I've looked up some information regarding Magnificent Hotpot. Will you be interested to hear it?"

Murong Shan Shan blinked and revealing a smile like an enchanted elf, making the few guys standing next to her giving out a dumb look.

To gather that Impulsive Hotpot's personal information, could it be that she liked him?

While I was wondering about it, I reached out my hands to help Murong Shan Shan fixed her milky-white scarf. I was only doing that as any friend would do, but Murong Shan Shan's face blushed, which made me feel quite happy. For a moment, I wondered why I would feel like that. She was just a customer of mine.

"Spit it then. What information do you have regarding him?" I asked her back after I'd calmed down.

"Well, let me think..." While also helping me brushed off the snow on my collar, she chuckled and continued, "Impulsive Hotpot. His real name is Liu Xu and was a professional WAR3 player with the ID: FIRE. CEG Champion in 2014, China WCG Qualifier Champion in 2015. He is famous for his excellent operating skill, and his mental quality was outstanding. He holds the world record for his Chinese League consecutive wins. Currently, he is the number one Thief in [Moon Monochrome]. And his

reputation in the Southeast region is very high.”

Hearing her saying this long information so fluently, it somewhat surprised me, “How do you remember it so clearly? What’s the point of investigating him so much?”

“I wasn’t investigating. I saw the info in the forum. All the world’s top ten players information was put there.”

I was surprised, “Then, is there also my information?”

Murong Shan Shan smiled, “Don’t worry. When they posted this info, you weren’t in the top ten yet.”

I was relieved and replayed this Impulsive Hotpot’s information in my head. I didn’t expect him to be that famous FIRE who two years ago had shaken Heaven and Earth. This guy is extremely abnormal. His way of play and behavior was also sick. It was said that to train his mental fitness, he once challenged a lunatic group from Europe in a 50 set matches in BattleNet and unexpectedly didn’t lose even once. Normally, players would lose a couple of matches due to mental fatigue, but he could continue to maintain his state. No wonder he could climb up to the first place. I wasn’t sure if he had some good sleep during these ten more days since the launching of [Moon Monochrome].

This Impulsive Hotpot would not appear here until nine o’clock. I looked at the watch and it was almost 8 o’clock already. If we didn’t get back soon, I was afraid Murong Shan Shan wouldn’t be allowed to enter the exam room. Besides, I wasn’t interested to see him. It was still snowing, but the street was already filled with so many buses and cabs, which was

also convenient for me. Thus, I wouldn't need to drag Murong Shan Shan, who seemed to still have an excess of energy, back to her place.

Inside the cab, Murong Shan Shan regrettably said, "Too bad we can't see how this Impulsive Hotpot looks like. I heard that he is a handsome guy."

I blurted out, "What handsome? His face looks like Wu Meng Da. Once when we were eating together, he even scared away a girl."

"What? You knew him?!"

"No, no!" I said hurriedly and continued seriously, "I just met him in a restaurant. I recognized him, but he didn't know me..."

"Hmmp... Hey, Lin Fan, I'll treat you to dinner tonight!"

"Treat me to dinner? On what occasion?" I had a feeling that Murong Shan Shan must have a purpose.

"Help me gain prestige tonight. I had also asked Cocoa to come with us." Murong Shan Shan gave a sweet smile. Seeing her charming face, the driver became so ecstatic that his drool dripped all over the steering wheel.

I thought for a moment and replied, "I have no problem with helping you gain prestige. But there's no need to go out for dinner. I can just eat at home so I don't need to go out anymore. It's both troubling and a waste of time."

If Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han knew that I spend the night before Christmas with another girl, the damage would be beyond repair..

Murong Shan Shan said with a little disappointment, "Okay then, next time I'll treat you to a meal."

The cab stopped in front of XX University's entrance. After I paid the taxi fare, Murong Shan Shan waved me goodbye and ran lightly into the campus. The two guards on duty looked at her as if they were drunk and stupefied.

"I'd better accompany Xue Han and Xin Yu on Christmas Eve..." I said quietly and walked back to the apartment.

Chapter 56 (Golden Horsemen's Base)

Everyone was already online when I got back at 8:30.

After getting online, yet again I appeared on the Wild Horse Plain. Out of the 100 golden badge required, I'd already collected eight. With my current pace of getting 2-3 pieces per hour, I would probably need 40 hours to complete this mission. Having put in so much effort, I really didn't know what kind of surprise would the reward be. Could it be a purple equipment that was still yet to be seen in the entire server?

Not far away, a small troop of knight scout came walking toward my direction. As I was about to move, a sudden thought struck me. Every time, a scouting troop like this would disappear on the plains, then another group would appear. However, none of these troops ever entered the large Golden Horsemen's camp. Could it be there's another camp outside of those tall wooden fences?

I followed the group of knight scout from a distance. Ten minutes later, they circled the Golden Horsemen's camp from the right side, and then reached a pine forest where they disappeared. When I caught up, a placid path appeared in front of me, and traces of hoof stomps could be seen throughout the trampled soil.

Their other camp should be at this place!

Waving my sword to clear out the sharp vines on the path, I moved forward for another five minutes. The sight of the plains in front of my eyes was getting wider and wider while the numbers of towering trees were getting less too. The sight further up was very glaring and I could

clearly see coiling smoke rising up from an open space.

After chopping off the bushes in front of me, several large tents appeared in front of me. Clearly, this was the unit of Golden Horsemen stationed at the outer circle. There weren't any high fences over here, only some sharp logs that were arranged in a simple way. It seemed they did not expect this hidden location would be discovered by anyone.

If they sent out troops from here, it would be very likely to deal a lethal blow to the enemies. Like this, it was no wonder that the Flying Knights Cavalry completely lost.

Something wasn't right! All of those stationed here seemed to be elites!

This was when I realized those guarding the camp were all Golden Knights. As for the Silver Knights, they were all stationed outside the camp. This situation looked really favorable for completing my mission. At the very least, I wouldn't have to go around searching for Golden Knights.

Through the gaps of the sharp logs, I sneaked into the knight's camp, where actually didn't have that many troops inside. Only a few of the Golden Knights were in the patrolling groups, which made it easier for me to gather the mission objectives. With five Golden Knights within the units, I probably only needed one medium healing potion to wipe them out.

As I made up my mind, I immediately activated my [Ambush] Talent and concealed myself on a path the knights would go through. Five Golden Knights slowly headed towards my direction. I could almost hear

my own breathing. Earlier, I was only planning, but to put it into action was totally different. Furthermore, I wasn't good at math, especially in higher algebra. Back when I was still in school, I often asked Xiao Yu to help me with my math.

Shaking my head, I secretly cursed myself, "Cheap bastard, why am I still thinking about her!"

When the Golden Knights were five yards within my location, they had discovered me, an enemy lurking in the shadows. Unfortunately, the merely five yards distances had rendered them unable to use their Assault skill, which was exactly the effect I was hoping for. The damage dealt by their Assault skill was not to be underestimated, especially when all five of them came at once, it could wipe off 1/3 of my health.

A burst of 'Clink-Clank' sound was heard when the knights relentlessly swung their blades at my body. Luckily, my Defense was high, thus, it wasn't fatal. On the other hand, I needed around 10 attacks to take down each knight, and the healing potions were exhausted at a very fast rate. Fortunately, these Golden Knights were rather generous. Almost every two of them would drop a loot of medium health potion and magic potion, enabling me to keep killing at the same pace. The equipment drops were also many. The drop rates from those earlier Silver Knights had already surpassed normal monster's, so the drop rate of these Golden Knights wouldn't be far from it either.

Six to seven minutes later, all five golden knights sprawled over the ground. They had dropped three gold emblems and a green leather wrist guard with Agility +11, Stamina +8 and Level Requirement of 25. At the moment, Xin Yu was already at Level 24 and could use this very soon. I could already imagine her dazzling smile and sexy voice...

Calculating the time needed to kill and lure them, about every ten minutes I could take down five Golden Knights and gain 3 gold emblems, which was 18 of it per hour. At this pace, I might even finish this high difficulty mission before lunchtime!

...

After 2 hours, there was already 74 gold emblems inside my inventory while the time was still 10:30 right now. It seemed I was progressing faster than I expected.

The Golden Knights in the camp were getting fewer by the minutes. And without noticing it, I'd already slaughtered my way into the core area of the camp. An exceptionally large tent was set right in front of my eyes with at least 10 Golden Knights guarding it. Firelight from several bonfires could be seen releasing puffs of blue-green colored smoke.

The person in the tent should be the supreme commander of this garrison!

I was ready to lure the Golden Knights when unexpectedly, someone suddenly opened the entrance of the tent and shouted with an imposing and stern voice, "Enemy attack!"

I was shocked. The so-called enemy attack, could it perhaps refer to me?

Damn! They could even sense my presence from the camp. Did I expose

myself through my murderous aura?

I couldn't think of anything in the current situation as more than 10 Golden Knights hastily surrounded me. At this moment, the person that looked like the general waved his hand and all the Knights came to a halt. As light reflects from the swords wield by them in their cold grips, I couldn't help but shiver unconsciously.

"Who are you? You even dared to ambush the golden knight's camp!" The general asked with a grim voice.

Here came the dialog. I thought for a moment and spoke with a tone of justice, "I'm a swordsman from the kingdom, entrusted by Captain Roger to exterminate the rebels!"

Saying all these words, even I myself wanted to laugh.

A golden knight waved his sword and said, "General Lin He, there's no need to listen to his nonsense! We'll chop his head off. Swordsman from the kingdom? Pfft!"

Lin He let out a cold laugh, "Hmmp, rebels? Indeed, we might be rebels in your eyes. But so what? Even the proclaimed number one elites of the country, Flying Knights Cavalry, were defeated by us into a rout. The king wants to kill Chief Commander Drake. As brothers in arms, we'll go through fire for him, do you really think we would just stand aside and do nothing? Three years ago, if it wasn't for Chief Commander Drake's leading the Golden Knights back to the defend the Imperial kingdom, that foolish old man would've been burnt to death on a cross. The so-called Holy Church, could they resist against the power of the undeads?"

I took a deep breath, "No matter what, betraying the kingdom and the people is a violation of the Knight's oath! All of you abandoned the country and its people, yet, you still call yourself knights?"

Chapter 57 (Second Commander Of The Golden Horsemen)

"No! We've not betrayed the country nor the people. The only person we betrayed is the old foolish king. On these Wild Horse Plain, we have never plundered the people nor harmed or killed any merchants. We merely lived by feeding on wild animals hunted behind the mountains or caught some fish in the river. And we used crystallites extracted from magical beasts to barter with the merchants."

Seeing the imposing general spoke with an air of plausibility, I refuted with some shock, "The Golden Horsemen Regiment has so many soldiers. Don't tell me it's possible to feed everyone relying on just that?"

"Of course not." Lin He face seemed grim, then he continued, "Three years ago, the Golden Horsemen Regiment was still a major army that contains 50 thousand soldiers, a really awe-inspiring entity. But in these few short years, many soldiers have left us continuously. Right now, there's not even 20 thousand soldiers remaining in our regiment."

"Then, have you all never thought for your future development? Why are you still defying the kingdom? I think you already know, the forces of the Undead had continuously corrupted our land. Even the sawmill further up had been totally taken over. Hurricane City had fallen to grave danger. The Flying Knights Cavalry had really been sent flying while other troops can't even take a blow. Now, the country needs you. But have you ever thought of fighting for the people, upholding the pride of knights once again?"

I almost got goosebumps giving out such a distressing speech. General Lin He was startled, and his expression changed for quite a while. And

then, he finally spoke, "If we return, Drake will definitely be tied to a cross and burned to death for treason!"

"Blabbering for so long, all in vain!" I secretly cursed. On the other side, Lin He already spoke again...

"Fellow soldier! You no longer have any means to escape. However, if you can defeat me, I will release you!"

It took me a few seconds to realize. A dual-blade swordsman had always acted as infantry in wars, which was exactly the reason knights looked down on a swordsman. Since I no longer had the ability to carve an escape path out of this place, then a duel with Lin He didn't sound too bad. Only, I had no idea if this could be a mission.

System Notification: Are you willing to accept a duel with the Second Commander of the Golden Horsemen Cavalry – General Lin He?

I immediately pressed "Yes". At the same time, all the Golden Knights from before had retreated to a distance, forming a large space for me and their general.

Lin He didn't ride a horse, only wielding a knight's sword for the duel, even his shield had been set aside.

"Hooonngggg~"

Lin He's sword, carrying a scorching blaze of light, started to hack down onto my head directly. The ultra-high temperature told me that if I took

this attack head on, it would force me into a passive stance for the rest of the fight.

“Swish~!” Imbued with ice, my long sword landed on Lin He’s body. Immediately, his body had been frozen in the air and the vindictive blaze on his sword had been extinguished.

[Combo]! [Heavy Strike]!

After two attacks, Lin He’s health had been reduced by over 400. Followed suit, his attack also landed on my body, causing a surprising 87 damage. It had been a long time since I had received such a fierce blow. Although my avatar pain stimulation settings had been adjusted to 1% but it still stings. From what I heard, Murong Shan Shan had totally switched off the pain reception setting. It seemed like that girl feared the pain more than me.

Lin He’s attack speed was very high. Almost every slash I made was countered with one of his own. Soon, after a few attacks, I sorrowfully realized that my health was reducing at a very exaggerating rate. Lin He still had 80% remaining Health, but I was actually barely surviving. All I can rely on was my superior movement speed to run around, gaining precious time to gulp down health potions. Luckily, the potions I obtained from killing monsters had reached a considerable amount, which made it possible to defeat this violent Lin He.

Just like this, the World Ranking No.6 player was chased around by an armor clad knight and even let out screams from time to time.

Until half an hour later, I had finally used up the last of my potions and

successfully cut Lin He down to the ground after I used [Frozen Blade] almost ten times and nearly a hundred times of [Combo] and [Heavy Strike]. Putting it into the calculation, Lin He's health probably exceeded 10,000. If the Second in Command was already at such a level, then wouldn't Captain Drake be even more God-like?

Although Lin He did not die, but he still dropped an equipment. And to my surprise, he actually dropped 18 Gold Emblems. A sudden curiosity struck me. Perhaps this guy was a greedy bastard? So corrupted that he had even grafted gold emblems to such amount...

Taking a look at the equipment, I realized it was a blue tier helmet!

This time I've hit the jackpot! An armor helmet had yet to be seen so far! I swiftly opened the menu to check its attributes:

[Brave Gold Guardian] (Helmet – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 54

Stamina: +18

Strength : +16

Agility: +8

Required Level: 28

...

The attributes were really excellent! Its Defense had already exceeded my Level-21 blue breastplate, and the added strength and vitality were also quite a lot. If I were to sell this equipment, in the current circumstances, the other players would kill for it, and the price would definitely skyrocket! The rank of an item at the Auction House depended on the item's selling price. The price of the dagger I sold at that time was raised to the top of the charts. Each time a player opened up the trading menu, the first thing they would see would be the Top-10 items on auction! The more expensive an item's price, the more it would be speculated, and would further driving its price upwards!

Of course, I wouldn't bear to sell off this helmet. I could hunt equipment anytime, and it wouldn't be too late to sell after I got something even better. My level was considerably higher than most players anyway, which was just nice, as the equipment I replaced now would sell well on the market. By defeating Lin He, the experience gained brought me up to Level-28, and I rose to the fifth position on the leaderboard. I also checked few people ahead of me, [Impulsive Hotpot] was shoved down to the third while the first position was now occupied by a knight called [Release That Girl]. This immediately dispirited me. A Knight was a Class with no high damage, how could he level up so fast?

Perhaps they had obtained a real imbalance equipment by luck! But, [Impulsive Hotpot] would soon catch up again. I knew that fellow's personality, he would definitely not resign being inferior to others.

Lin He crawled up from the floor and spoke with his ashen face, "I've lost. Soldier, you may return and tell that foolish Roger, even if you've beaten me, that doesn't mean he's amazing. Against me, he could only last a few strokes!"

I smiled and said, "General, I still hope that you would reconsider, for yourself and for the sake of the soldiers. Having been out here for so long, They all must have been homesick!"

Lin He moved his mouth but didn't say anything. He turned and walked into the tent. I had nothing more to say either, and the Golden Knights had already formed a path for me to leave.

I gave the golden emblem a quick count and there was still two piece lacking. Well, I might as well take down two more Golden Knights at the entrance, then it would be mission completed!

"Beep." Someone called in, it was Murong Shan Shan!

"Lin Fan, come to the city! Quick!" Her voice sounded really anxious.

Chapter 58 (The Competition)

I didn't even have the time to deliver the mission, and immediately used the Return City Scroll. Engulfed in a bright light, I was sent back to Hurricane City. Murong Shan Shan wearing a fire red armor was standing not far from where I appeared.

I hurriedly ran toward her, "Shan Shan, what's so important that you anxiously call me back in a hurry?"

Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes, "Haven't you realize that today, Hurricane City isn't the same as usual?"

I looked around for a moment and just realized that snow had fallen in Hurricane City. Beautiful snowflakes floated in the air at every corner of the city. Probably, there wasn't enough time to modify the program. The small grasses on the roadside had not been removed, but it was snowing already. Although it was different compared to the weather outside, the game felt less real, but it had a more romantic atmosphere. The Medieval European architectures, the East Gate bridge made all of stone, and snowflakes floating in the air. And, there was this beautiful girl with snow-white and smooth skin next to me...

"So, it's just to tell me about this?" I couldn't help to mutter the words.

"Why? Isn't this not important enough? Right, did you look into today's game announcement?"

"I went into the game in a hurry, so I didn't look. What about it?"

Murong Shan Shan looked at me with a surprise and said, "You didn't even look? Unbelievable! In three days, there will be a system maintenance for an upgrade. After the maintenance, you can challenge other players into a non-PK duel. That is to say, you can spar with others to practice. And something more important, there will be a new event after the maintenance – Courage Challenge! Which is generally an in-game tournament, where the top twenty players will get a decent reward."

This had caught my interest, so I hurriedly ask, "Would that be for the whole world?"

"Of course not. For now, the matches will be held in each town. If the players from all around the world would compete, wouldn't the server blow up? The servers are separated regionally..."

That made sense. Hence, I smiled and asked Murong Shan Shan, "What plan do you have for now? You're now the second ranked in the city. When the time comes, if you're not even in the top ten, it would have an impact for your career!"

Murong Shan Shan sounded displeasing, "Please! With my current equipment and skills, I'm sure I can beat Mad Warrior in under a minute. Don't you believe me?"

"Sure, of course I believe you! Hmm, is there only individual competition? Or will there also be team competition?"

"Of course there will be! Five people can form a team. By the way, in the

city's top-ten list, three of them belong to the Green Veggies clan. Should I also join your team? Then we can enlist the names of this five team in the Imperial Palace."

With Murong Shan Shan added to the team, it would be good. But didn't she also have her own group of people?

"Shan Shan, if you join our team, then what about Cocoa?"

"Oh, right... If I leave, what would Cocoa and the bunch of idiots do? Forget it, better if I do it with my group!" Murong Shan Shan just realize that.

"Beep~!"

A message from Xin Yu came urging me to eat. I glanced at Murong Shan Shan and said, "I'm going to eat. Have you eaten your lunch yet?"

Murong Shan Shan ignorantly answered, "Just go then. I'm on a diet. Let's have dinner together~!"

I laughed as I went offline. She already had such a modest figure and still needed to lose weight? In that case, I hoped God wouldn't change her almost perfect breast, otherwise, Xin Yu's big breast would really beat hers. With that perverted thought, I went out of the room.

Everyone was already sitting around the table. Today, Xin Yu did the cooking, which everyone was looking forward to since she had the best cooking skill among the seven girls. Lu Xue Han would then be the

second best. As for the others, there was no need to mention it. In their mind, as long the food could be eaten, then it would be enough already.

Xin Yu sat down beside me and asked, "Have you heard about the Courage Challenge?"

I nodded, and Xin Yu continued immediately, "At this moment, Xue Han and I are almost Level 25, so we should be chosen for the five-person team. Lin sister is still at Level 24, but her equipment and skills are very good, so she should also be chosen. And with you on the team, we're only one person short."

I thought for a moment. There were already four persons chosen, with the profession of Swordsman, Magician, Cleric, and Archer. All long range attack, short range attack, and healing aspect had been covered. So, there would be no need for other professions. If we really wanted to add someone, then we should probably add Li Qing who was a Summoner. She could then summon a monster to add the attack power to the team.

Before I said out my thought, Xu Lin had already spoken, "We should add Li Qing to the team. Her summoned elemental creatures could be used for PK. Its attack power should be comparable with a Swordsman holding a white sword."

After Xu Lin said this, no one else had another opinion. The lunch was boisterous, everyone was discussing the Courage Challenge. Although Joly, Liu Yun, and Guo Zi would still need to find other players to form a team to participate in the team competition, but they could still take part in the individual's tournament.

"Lin Fan, what's so funny?" Xin Yu poked me with her arm, which had splashed my soup.

I smiled and said, "Xin Yu, what do you think would be the reward for the first place in this challenge? Could it be some God Artifacts or top-level skill books?"

Xin Yu shot a glance at me and said snappily, "It won't be a God Artifact. If a God Artifact appeared in just a month after the game launches, other players wouldn't have any chance to play anymore. Besides, even if a top-level skill book is awarded, you won't be able to learn it. I heard that you need to be above Level 80 to learn a top-level skill. It's really powerful!"

I nodded in agreement. At that moment, Xu Lin looked at me and said, "Lin Fan, you are currently the City's top-ranked player, and your level is even 3 level higher than Murong Shan Shan who is in second place. With you on the team, there shouldn't be a problem to get the first place, right?"

"Can't say. There's still the sky beyond the mountain. Who knows if suddenly an expert would show up out of nowhere, and killed me in one move..."

Xu Lin immediately stared at me and said, "Nonsense! Right now, you would have at least 1200 of Health, who could instakill you? Anyway, yesterday I teamed up with a Level 22 Swordsman who wore two green Level 12 equipment. I asked how he distributed the extra attributes, he said 3 points for Strength, 1 point for Stamina, and 1 point for Agility. Can you guess how much Health he has?"

"How much?" Xin Yu widened her beautiful eyes, revealing her snow-white neck under the collar.

"624!" Everyone was at a surprise when Xu Lin said that. She went on to say, "His Defense is 113, Attack 72-104, holding a white two-handed sword with 9-18 Attack. Lin Fan, what are your attributes?"

I was secretly worried. It would be better if nobody knew my sick attributes. Under the heat of everyone's look, I said out my stats, "Health 1530, Attack 220-284, Defense 302, guys... please, don't stare at me like that..."

"Too OP!" Xin Yu said in a low voice and continued, "The man I'm falling for is really marvelous!"

Xu Lin said with a smile, "The attributes of that Swordsman should also probably what most players have at the current state. The rest of our equipment, although couldn't compare to Lin Fan's, but compared to other players, I still think we are much stronger. In this team tournament, we should try to get a good ranking!"

Chapter 59 (War God's Force)

After I finished dinner and drank tea, I re-entered the game. Murong Shan Shan was still online. Snow was still falling inside the city. I wondered if that girl was still appreciating the snow, so I immediately texted her to ask, "Shan Shan, what are you doing right now? You can't still be watching the snow, right?"

Soon after, Murong Shan Shan replied, "I'm leveling in the east side of the Spirit Forest. I got a mission with a blue equipment as the reward, hehe. Don't disturb me now, I'm trying to collect the mission's items. I'll accompany you tonight."

Accompanying me tonight?

I couldn't help to let my imagination running wild, but it wouldn't be proper to ask her what she meant by accompanying me. After repairing my equipment, I walked toward the Wild Horse Plain. Along the way, I ignored those Level 20 something Skeleton Warrior and went straight to the suspension bridge. At the sawmill, a lot of people were forming groups to level there already. Watching at them struggling to beat the Level 27 Skeleton Warriors, they should be around Level 20. As I walked across the bridge, I turned back to give a quick glimpse and saw a sad scene. Several white lights continuing to rise. Obviously, with only a few green equipment, how could they stand against the abnormally high attack skeleton warriors?

As I arrived at Captain Roger's tattered camp, I could still see him sitting in front of the bonfire speaking with a Knight beside him, "It has unexpectedly snowed early. The soldier's clothes are already in such a

ruined condition. If this continues, even if the Golden Horsemen don't kill us, we would hardly get through this winter."

I quickly went over there and said to Roger, "Captain, I'm back from completing the mission."

"What? You have really finished the task I asked you to do?" Roger showed a look of disbelief and said, "Where's the prove? Show me the prove of completing the mission."

I immediately took out the 100 pieces of Gold Emblems. The mission accomplishment announcement was sounded...

System Notification: You have completed [Mission: Captain's Roger Request]. You gained 240,000 Experience, 12 gold coins, Prestige +1400. You get a reward [War God's Force]!

[War God's Force]: Increase the Attack of the surrounding teammates within a certain range. The range increases as the level increases. Passive Skill. Applicable Profession: Archer. Required Level: 24.

I was somewhat disappointed. After spending so much effort, my reward was a skill book for Archers. More importantly, the increasing rate was also unknown yet. Considering how stingy the [Moon Monochrome] developers company was, it would be already nice if it would even add 2%. Otherwise, there wouldn't be any difference at all with no bonus added.

Better if I looked for a follow-up mission. Considering the relationship

between the Golden Horsemen and the kingdom, this matter shouldn't be so easily settled. This story was presumably designed to have the player wholeheartedly commit into the plot.

"Hmm, Captain. I've met their Second Commander, Lin He."

Roger was slightly surprised but said in disdain, "What's the point of mentioning that scumbag who ambushed our camp? If it wasn't for his sneak attack, our commander wouldn't have died for the kingdom! "

The more he talked, the more Roger got furious. I quickly explained, "If this keep going on like this, it won't bring any good to both sides. The undead armies are preying at us from the West, and our military forces are in serious shortfall. We're lacking especially of experienced Knights. Why can't we let the Golden Horsemen Cavalry to serve the kingdom again?"

"Impossible!" Roger interrupted me without hesitation and then he added, "If the Golden Horsemen Cavalry return to the Imperial Army, then our Commander would have died in vain. Whose head would be responsible for that?"

I froze for a while and then said, "Then, should it be Drake's fault? Was it wrong for him to take risks for his beloved woman? The blame should be on that old King for being so silly. To let this two strong forces to destroy each other in battles. It's all because of the King being too stubborn!"

"What did you say? How could the king be wrong?" Roger was surprised, and several Knights around him had pulled out their swords already.

I became scared in a cold sweat but still managed to calm down. I went on to say, "You're trapped here for three years already. Has the king dispatched even a single soldier to rescue you? Don't say it's because the sawmill is occupied. Even if it isn't, upon receiving the news of your defeat, he had decided to give up on Flying Knights Regiment. Because in his eyes, you have lost your value!"

Roger's face was abnormally ugly. Even though my words were somewhat extreme, but it wasn't without reason. It had even hit some right spots, waking Roger up from years of wondering.

After hesitating for a long time, Roger finally said to me, "I don't believe the Kingdom has forgotten our brave fighting forces. Perhaps, some of your words are right, that the Golden Horsemen Cavalry is indeed the most capable force to resist the spreading of the undead's tyrannical powers. But still, our commander's death can't be neglected. I hope you can get to Drake to obtain his letter, bring it back to the King, and let him come to rescue us, the Flying Knights, which only have 3,000 knights left."

Mission Statement: Accept Captain Roger's request. Obtain the letter from Golden Horsemen Cavalry's Commander, Drake, and take it back to the King in the palace. Fulfill Roger's wish for the remnants of the Golden Horsemen and Flying Knights to return to the Imperial Army!

This mission was mandatory, but also a unique one. I guessed after I brought back the Golden Horsemen and Flying Knights soldiers, this Wild Horse Plain would return to its previous peaceful state, then some new monsters would appear.

My current worry should be how I could obtain the letter from Drake. With my present strength, to storm into the Golden Horsemen camp would be utterly stupid. I couldn't even say whether I could break through the first barrier!

Hmm, when I went out from Lin He's camp, his soldiers didn't seem to be hostile against me anymore. Perhaps there wouldn't be a problem to ask for his help!

I immediately put my thought into action. I packed my stuff and after bidding farewell to Roger, I went straight to Lin He's camp. There were still some patrolling scout troops along the way. I cleaned up a few groups to get some healing potions and then went directly into the woods. Lin He's camp was still very peaceful. The soldiers there really didn't take me for an intruder and didn't even stop me as I entered Lin He's tent. I quickly checked my properties panel, and the diplomatic relationship between me and the Golden Horsemen was shown in green color: Neutral. No wonder they didn't attack me...

Lin He recognized me immediately and asked, "You've come again. What's the matter?"

"I think maybe you can help me to see Commander Drake."

Chapter 60 (Challenging Drake)

"What? You want to see Commander Drake?" Lin He was surprised.

I nodded and said, "Yes, I have something to say to him, then hopefully you can improve your situation."

"Okay, follow me!" Lin He didn't consider much and immediately agreed. Perhaps, he was also tired of this rebel life.

...

The Golden Horsemen camp was huge. Looking at one troop after another that keep passing beside me, my heart somewhat trembled. These were all NPCs, but roughly looking, there should be more than ten thousand knights. If players had to attack this place, I don't know how many players would die just to get this place leveled. Even if all the Hurricane City's players died three times, they would still not be able to defeat the Golden Horsemen.

The Commander's tent was also very large. I couldn't see any of the knights' level who was patrolling outside. I guessed they must be at least of Level 37. It would already be difficult to deal with one of these knights, so what would be the level of the BOSS, Commander Drake?

Lin He opened the curtain to the tent's entrance, turned to me and said, "Please go in. I have already sent someone to inform."

I nodded and went inside. What I saw inside was astonishing. A heavily armed commander with his dark blue and white striped shiny armor, and a golden sword at his waist flashing a bright light. No matter how you look, its attributes should be of a super-awesome weapon!

"You want to see me?" Drake said with a calm but charismatic voice while he turned around to face me, showing an energetic chiseled face. He must be a good looking man when he was young. Years of battle experience sign were clearly carved into his face, with a pair of eyes like that of a tiger's showing his unyielding spirit, full of confident, sincere. So bright and thorough!

I replied, "Yes, I was entrusted by Captain Roger!"

"Hmmp, Roger? He hasn't been killed by the undeads yet?" Drake's voice carried a hint of contempt.

"No. I came here to meet you, Commander, to obtain a letter from you. I was hoping to resolve the conflicts between you and the king. After all, the Golden Horsemen used to be the Kingdom's most elite combat regiment. And since now the undead's power constantly erodes the human's realm, the strength of the Golden Horsemen is direly needed!"

"Haha, in the time of needs, he only sends someone with a small role to settle things? Is that old man, Kevin, really so old already? Is he that stupid to think that I, Drake, am an idiot?" Drake said mockingly.

I consider for a while, gritting my teeth and said, "Commander, I've heard about the matters between you and the old king, and I don't think it's a matter without the possibility of reconciliation. After all, the fate of

the whole kingdom lays in both the king's and your hand. If the Golden Horsemen Cavalry can return back to the Imperial's Army, the strength to resist the undead's threat will be secured..."

Drake suddenly interrupted my words, "Because of his own selfishness, Kevin even exiled his own daughter to an inhabited wasteland because of the plague. Misha was left all alone in the cemetery, can you imagine how she must have felt? Despair! I risked the loss of hundreds of Golden Horsemen troops to burst into that ancient tomb, but I couldn't find Misha. She must have been killed already.. Those God-damned undeads!"

He clenched his fists, gritted his teeth, and then looked at me.

I immediately said seriously, "Commander, I think you misunderstood. Princess Misha... She isn't dead!"

"What? Misha, she... she didn't die?" A glimmer of hope appeared on Drake's desperate face.

"Yes, after receiving Master Healer Lance's instructions, I found the herbs to cure Princess Misha's illness in the mountain, and later in the plague cemetery I've also found Princess Misha. I already took her back to the kingdom!"

Drake's grief turned to delight and he laugh out loud, "Haha, Lance, that old fox! He wasn't dead! He saved Misha, haha, he saved Misha!"

All of a sudden, he stopped laughing and instead drew his sword and

pointed it toward me. His voice thundered, "You want to deceive me so easily? At that time, I brought more than a thousand soldiers and searched the whole plague cemetery but failed to find her. Even the Imperial's Magician that came along couldn't detect any living being there. Misha is already dead!"

I was flabbergasted and hurriedly explained, "That's because the Necromancers used dark magic to extract Misha's soul. And her body was hidden in the basement of the old building. That's why the Magician couldn't detect her presence. I found her in the basement and brought her back to the palace."

Drake's anger subsided slightly, but he was still on alert and said, "You alone, could you really save Princess in that place guarded by so many undeads?"

"How can I prove it to you that I have the power?"

Drake smiled, pointing his sword and said, "As long you can survive my sword's attack for ten seconds, then I'll believe you!"

"Isn't it too frenzy?" I secretly laugh, but on the surface, I still let out a serious look and said, "Then, let's get started!"

System Notification: Drake's Challenge accepted. To pass the challenge, the player has to be still alive after 10 seconds.

Remaining time: 10 seconds!

Remaining time: 9 seconds!

...

On the 7 seconds count, Drake launched his offensive. His sword attack filled with electricity came toward me, and a split second later, my body was sent flying. The System Notification pushed me further into despair!

You received a critical hit from Drake, 1420 Health lost!

Damn, just one hit had left me with only 110 Health remaining. Really f***ing killing me!

I rapidly took out the only large bottle of Healing Potion from my inventory and drank it. My Health immediately got another 800 points restored so that my Health was at 910. But I didn't have time to be happy. Drake's sword had already befallen on me, and I lost another 670 points of Health. I only had 240 Health remaining!

God! Drake's attack speed was really too fast!

Ice crystals rapidly converged on my sword. As he attacked me for the second time, I finally could launch my attack, and immediately shot out [Frozen Blade]. Although Drake tried violently to finish me, but he still froze on the spot!

The average players in this kind of situation would certainly continue to hit some more attacks on Drake, but I was an expert, furthermore, I was the best of the best experts. I wouldn't even bother to use such dirty

tricks!

0.01 seconds later, I used the long lost skill of the martial arts world, that was...

Run for my life!

Running all the way out of the tent, I didn't even dare to look back. A rush of wind came from behind. Drake who was already freed from the [Frozen Blade]'s confinement, chased after me really fast!

The system continued to prompt.

Remaining time: 3 seconds!

Remaining time: 2 seconds!

...

At the last second, Drake's sword landed on my back. Since the 8 seconds CD time for taking the healing potion was up, I took out a bottle of medium healing potion and used it instantly. The combat information came up:

You have used a healing potion (medium), 485 Health restored!

You are attacked by Drake, XXX Health loss! (TL Note: Purposely hidden

for the cliffhanger.. Evil grin)

My body felt light as if it was floating...

Chapter 61 (Justice Contender)

I thought I was dead! Seeing the system message, I was immediately filled with a surge of joy!

System Notification: Congratulations! You've passed Drake's Challenge!

Haha, it looked like the last health potion saved my life after all. Right now, Drake had already returned to his camp. I immediately followed up, eagerly waiting for the mission reward!

In the end, Drake was still an NPC. He was already steadily seated, and while looking at me, he spoke, "Young man, it seems you really do possess the strength to have saved Princess Misha. You see, this precious sword is my self-defense weapon so there's no way I can give it to you. How about this, you'll take this pair of gloves, Kevin, that old man, and Misha should recognize it as this was bestowed by the old king.

I accepted the gloves and looked at it, but couldn't see anything – Justice Contender (Mission Item).

Drake spoke again, "To prove the princess is still alive, I hope you can bring over Princess Misha's keepsake. If you could do it, I'll be willing to bring my soldiers back and serve the kingdom!"

I nodded my head and accepted the mission.

...

Damn it! I thought Drake would hand over that sword which seemed like a God Artifact. In the end, all I got was only a mission item, what should I do now?

I looked at the time. It was already four in the afternoon. Without knowing it, I had already spent two hours on this mission. The map of this plain was indeed large, killing monsters while on the move didn't make me feel like the time was flowing.

"Beep~!"

Murong Shan Shan sent me a short message, but there was no content in it. All I could see was an equipment's screenshot:

[Night Elf's Sword] (Blue Equipment)

Attack: 120-175

Strength: +21

Stamina: +24

Agility: +16

Required Level: 26

...

Oh my God, what kind of logic was this?

Attack 120-175? Wasn't my [Pine Forest Claymore] Attack only 24-45?

I immediately turned on the communication device and could already hear Murong Shan Shan's laughter from the other side. Looked like she was really delighted.

"Shan Shan, is this your mission's reward!?" I questioned eagerly.

"Yes, it is! I've done a full 5 hours long of mission, totally worth it!"

After 2 minutes...

"Hey, Lin Fan, did a cat get your tongue?" Murong Shan Shan asked grinningly.

Wiping off the drool on my mouth, I answered, "I learned from this painful experience... I will definitely get a weapon stronger than yours! Ah, that's right, Shan Shan, how did you assigned your points, what's your attack now?"

"I assigned all the points on my strength, now my Attack is 265-345, what about yours?"

"220-284..."

I felt distraught, to think my attack would be exceeded by Murong Shan Shan just because of a weapon. Looked like it was time to change my Level 12 Pine Forest Claymore after all. Unfortunately, this kind of thing couldn't be rushed. There weren't any weapons better than Pine Forest Claymore on the market, and such weapon would only come by chance.

"Lin Fan..." Murong Shan Shan spoke again.

"Yeah?"

"I'm already Level 26 now, just enough to equip this Night Elf's Sword. You know, this sword is just too beautiful, the entire sword is glistening green, I really like it! To celebrate, how about I'll treat you to dinner?"

"What, is it really alright? Anyway, can you tell me about the details of your mission? Is it possible to receive it again, my weapon right now is really weak..."

Murong Shan Shan gave out a mysterious laugh, "I'll tell you during dinner, let's meet up at Food Heaven 1 hour later, alright?"

I pondered for a moment, originally I planned to spend Christmas Eve with Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han. I didn't think that because of a weapon, I would be dragged out to have dinner with Murong Shan Shan. Luckily she was the one treating, so I could eat comfortably.

I turned off the communication device. There was still another hour

until dinner... Then I should just head back to the city to hand in my mission first.

The location of the Palace and Hurricane city was only separated by a bridge. There are only a few guards and I already entered the palace after going through some checkpoints. Stepping on the red carpet did give off an entirely different feeling. At the moment, the King and Queen were in the grand hall.

Using my mission item, I obtained an Audience Seeking Certificate from the guard in the grand hall. Only with this, I was granted entrance to the grand hall by the guards. The elegant queen and the bearded old king were just seated there.

Seeing my arrival, the king spoke, "Brave young man, I heard that you've managed to obtain Commander Drake's keepsake. May I know what kind of news have you brought back?"

"Indeed, Commander Drake allowed me to bring over his gloves to indicate his allegiance, but he wants to see the princess's keepsake to confirm she is still alive."

The king replied readily, "This matter can be easily handled, hand over Commander Drake's keepsake. Princess is now staying in the Palace's left wing, whatever you need, just ask her for it!"

I was a little stupefied because I never thought it would progress so easily. Looked like the King was really helpless about the current situation, otherwise there wouldn't be such a dramatic change to his attitude, where he no longer cared about Drake's previous rebellious actions.

I hastily walked up and hand over the [Justice Contender] to the king. He sentimentally wiped the pair of gloves and spoke with a faltering voice, "This is really Drake's gloves, he must have suffered for the past few years!"

I chuckled secretly, this kind of progression was a little too realistic, what a superb scene of shedding crocodile tears by the king.

The old king took another look at the gloves, raised his head and said, "Young warrior, this is my decree to Drake. I will pardon all the sins of Drake and the Golden Horsemen Cavalry. I hope they can immediately head out towards Twilight Forest located near the west, and wipe out all the remaining undead forces over there! After recovering that land, he can then bring his troops back and report to the kingdom. I will send people for the re-admission of the Golden Horsemen Cavalry and reorganize the troops."

I was secretly surprised, the old king was indeed a sly fox. Before Drake's army returned, he wanted them to eradicate the undeads to prove their loyalty. This kind of scheme and shrewdness really got hold of my admiration.

Seeing that I had not left yet, the old king suddenly laughed and said, "Ah, that's right. Drake probably wouldn't want this pair of gloves back. O, brave warrior, I will now bestow this to you, I hope you would work harder to contribute to the kingdom!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You've obtained a mission reward – [Justice Contender]!

Drake's equipment would certainly not be bad. I immediately opened my inventory and took a look. My heartbeat accelerated all of a sudden!

[Justice Contender] (Blue Equipment – Armor)

Defense: 57

Stamina: +24

Strength: +22

Agility: +21

Extra: Increase effect received from healing spells, up to 100 points.

Level Requirement: 28

...

It was a Level 28 blue armor. The defense was high, and the attribute points provided were also very high. The 20+ points for 3 attributes were equivalent to 12 levels worth of points. Even by excluding resistance, this equipment was equal to 10 levels. This showed that in [Moon Monochrome], equipment attributes were extremely important.

As for the bonus healing effect, it probably meant that whenever I was healed by any clerics, I would receive more health than usual!

Chapter 62 (Holy Baptism)

After equipping the new blue glove, my attributes had improved greatly. My Health had reached 1720 points, Defense 333, Attack 234-302. Too bad, the Attack was still quite a lot below Murong Shan Shan's 265-345.

The Princess resided on the left part of the Palace. Without many difficulties, I had already found her, and she seemed to still recognize me. When she knew I was entrusted by Drake, she revealed a rare smile.

Princess Misha took out a piece of exquisitely carved jade, "Drake gave me this in the past. Could you please help me bring it to Drake? I really want to see him!"

After I took the jade piece and felt that the princess had nothing else to say, I immediately used the Return City Scroll, and in the blink of an eye, I appeared next to the auction house. When I was preparing to leave the city for the mission, I saw a player had set up a stall at the city's gate. He displayed seven or eight skill books in there, all had a price tag on them.

That selling player kept approaching the players who passed by the roadside, "Fellow brothers, please come have a look. Freshly acquired eight skill books, still very hot! Will trade for a wife with a good appearance, not for equipment!"

This dude, while selling things he also looked for a wife. This kid would have a bright future!

"Hey, brother. You're selling so many books?" I approached to find out. There were many varieties of skill books, all prices were only in gold coins. I wondered, "Why only sell for gold coins?"

"Yes, our boss received a secret Profession Advancement mission and must pay 100 gold coins. These days, who would have that much gold coins? So, we could only sell the skill books we just got!"

When I heard it, I felt a joy in my heart. Currently, [Moon Monochrome] had only provided an online trading system to use RMB for buying and selling items, but hadn't opened an RMB to gold coins exchange system. So, the gold coins that the general players were getting right now would usually not enough to learn skills. Even to learn low-level skills would need 1 gold coins. Especially expensive were the Magician skills, which cost would increase the higher its level is. A level 20 skill would cost up to 5 gold coins. Unless a player was completing a mission, it would be hard for a player to have more than 10 gold coins just from killing monsters alone. Mostly, the Magician would need to borrow gold coins from their friends. Only a few players would have an excess amount of gold coins.

I took a look, and among the 8 skill books, I had not seen 3 of them. Two of it were skill books for a Level 20 Clerics, which were also an attack type of skill. For the current Lu Xue Han who could only restore health, these skills should be very useful. The other skill book was a Frost Armor for a Level 24 Magician, which would also be very useful for Xu Lin. The three of them together costed 80 gold coins.

I looked into my inventory, and there were just 84 gold coins. For ordinary players, this sum of gold coins would be almost impossible to get, but the mission that I had done wasn't few either. Moreover, the coins I got from the Golden Horsemen mission was quite a lot. So, I barely could afford it. No wonder that this kid couldn't sell any skill book

despite of already trying to sell for so long. The average players only had few gold coins, even the rich!

I quickly bought the skill books. Even though no one had bought it yet, but with time, some people would find the coins to buy it. If I wait for later, regretting would be too late!

Three skill books, it was considered okay...

Retribution (Requirement: Cleric Level 22): Deal a certain divine damage onto a target. Damage dealt to a demon monster would be doubled. Cooling Down time 3 seconds. The damage value would increase with the level increase.

Reflection (Requirement: Cleric Level 25): Within 30 seconds after casting, will reflect once a magic attack and inflict the same degree of magic damage. Spell duration will increase with the level increase!

Frost Armor (Requirement: Magician Level 24): Increase the caster's Defense 120 points for 30 minutes. The attacker will suffer a freezing effect, move speed and attack speed will be reduced by 50%. Skill effectiveness will increase with the level increase.

...

When I looked the description, I was dumbfounded. Retribution was okay since a Cleric should have an attack magic. But Reflection was a little sick. Just imagine a Magician who put all the points into Intelligence attacked a low resistance Cleric, the reflected magic attack would

probably instakilled that low health Magician! Frost Armor was even more abnormal. Even the Level 1 skill would increase the caster Defense for 120 points. This would reduce the probability of the Magician being instakilled. And more to it, the attacker movement speed would be reduced by 50%. Thus, a Thief or Warrior with close combat skill would be difficult to get near the Magician to attack again.

In my inventory was still the skill book for Archers, War God's Force. This time, Xu Lin, Xin Yu, and Lu Xue Han wouldn't say I was biased. With these powerful skills, the chance of us to win the 5-person team competition would greatly increased. I couldn't imagine how great the award would be for the team competition...

When I looked at the time, it was already 16:30. There was still another half hour before the agreed time with Murong Shan Shan. I should simply go to submit the mission.

I went by detouring the sawmill. The scene at the Wild Horse Plain was still as usual, only the Flying Knights regiment wasn't there anymore. Perhaps, when I went to the palace to do the mission, Roger had also returned with the remnant soldiers to the kingdom. There were already players practicing at the sawmill, so even with Roger soldiers already gone, there would not be much danger.

I went directly into the Golden Horsemen Commander's camp. When Drake saw me coming, he immediately let out a smile. But when I handed him the piece of jade from the princess, this big and tall man had tears falling out, almost killed my voice.

Drake began to summarize the results of my mission that I had been doing for the last two days, "Brave warrior, thank you for your help. Our

Golden Knights could finally return to the Kingdom. We no longer need to fight aimlessly. To express our gratitude to you, I decide to let you undergo a Holy Baptism to make you stronger!"

System Prompt: Drake wants to get you through the Holy Baptism, will you accept it?

I was stunned. Shouldn't a Holy Baptism only be done by a High Priest or an Oracle? Could it be that Drake from the Golden Horsemen was also one?

I thought for a moment. Accepting it shouldn't be a bad thing, so I waved my hand and picked OK!

"Ding~!"

System Prompt: You were baptized, and acquired a passive skill – Divine Blessing.

Chapter 63 (The Date)

Divine Blessing: Passive skill. Increase Magic resistance to all type of spells by 40%. The effect can stack up.

Jackpot!

This passive skill compared to any equipment or skills was still very superior, increasing the resistance of any type of magic by 40%. That means if originally the Magician could hit me with 100 points of damage, with this passive skill, I would only lose about $100/1.4 = 71$ points of Health. With my high movement speed and Frozen Blade, even against a Magician with Frost Armor casted, I had the confidence to kill it in three seconds.

Three minutes after the mission was accomplished, the system prompted: Please leave the current map. In five minutes, the map will refresh. The company shall not be responsible for any loss and inconvenience if the player doesn't leave the map. Thank you for your understanding!

This change must have been due to me completing the mission. I estimated the Golden Horsemen would be gone from this map after the refresh, so this mission would also not be available anymore.

I quickly retreated toward the nearby sawmill and only after I was sure I had left the Wild Horse Plain area then I stopped to watch the refresh happening. Five minutes later, everything had calmed down. No more traces of humans were there, instead they were replaced by various high-level monsters.

It was almost the time already. I would come back tomorrow to explore what new missions this new map would bring!

Then, I sent three messages...

To Xu Lin, "Lin sister, I just got a skill book suited for your profession, get back to the city!"

To Xin Yu, "Honey, did you miss me? I helped you to acquire a skill book, come over here!"

To Xue Han, "Beautiful Xue Han, two skill books are ready to be traded. We can discuss a way to thank me..."

A few seconds later, all the three beautiful women replied...

Xu Lin: "I'll come right away. You'll get your salary in a few days!"

Xin Yu: "Of course I missed you. Tonight, I want to cuddle and sleep with someone..."

Lu Xue Han: "Hehe, I'll be right back!"

...

I was quite speechless. Xu Lin loved money, Xin Yu was charming, Lu

Xue Han was smart, and all of them could be considered as the number one beauty. I really wondered how many men would be envious of my situation.

When I used the City Return Scroll, the three beautiful women were already waiting at the bridge of the East Gate. I hadn't seen them only for a few days, but their equipment had changed a lot already. Xu Lin was wearing a blue Mage robe, and in her hand, she was holding a wand flickering a gloomy light. No matter how you looked at her, she would appear as an expert female magician. And Xin Yu, her stunning body was covered with leather type equipment, and her slender body looked taller with her holding the long bow. Her beautiful face appeared to be even more gorgeous than before. I was pretty sure Xin Yu would be the most beautiful Elf player in Hurricane City or even in the whole East China region. In contrast to Xin Yu, Lu Xue Han's beauty was the kind that would make a person couldn't help to profane. Dressed in a white cleric robe reflecting her soft curvaceous body. Her snow-white flawless face would make any man wanted to cherish her. Even I had gotten this inexplicable urge...

Xin Yu unhappily said to Xu Lin, "This Lin Fan guy seems to really like our little beautiful Xue Han. Look at how he glanced at her, so full of desire!"

Xu Lin nodded in agreement while Lu Xue Han's face was covered in red, and she shyly looked at me.

I didn't bother to argue with Xin Yu, but directly handed over the equipment and skill books to them. And then I said, "Murong Shan Shan had done a mission with a Level 26 blue sword as a reward. To get the same sword, I have to take her to dinner tonight..."

Xin Yu instantly glared at me and said, "Are you going to eat or to do something else? Will you come back tonight? Murong Shan Shan is so beautiful, could it be that you have fallen for her, that you even dare not to spend dinner with us on Christmas Eve?"

I quickly explained, "It's really just for the mission, please don't misunderstand!"

"Wow, you even blushed but still denied?" Xin Yu began to gloat, "Just be honest, are you now neglecting our little beautiful Xue Han, and don't even care a bit about her who sleeps in the room next to yours everyday? Do you know, in order to prepare your breakfast, she would warm the food at eight in the morning just for you. Who would think that you, little ungrateful punk, won't even notice her..."

I was dumbfounded and asked dully, "Xue Han, is it true? I'm sorry, I really didn't realize it..."

Lu Xue Han just smiled with a pursed lip, "It's okay."

I felt really awkward. The agreed time with Murong Shan Shan was close already, but I suddenly felt really uncomfortable to get offline. With the three standing in front of me, and Lu Xue Han's beautiful face blushed, I really didn't know what to do.

Xin Yu glanced at me and softly said, "You're still not going? Don't let other people wait."

I looked at her but didn't know what to say. This time Xu Lin also said, "Lin Fan, just go. Murong Shan Shan had already paid you one hundred thousand, so as long as she doesn't request something unreasonable, just try to meet it."

Xin Yu immediately followed, "Yes, but be sure to come back tonight. I'll be waiting for you..."

I rushed to avoid Xin Yu's hot gaze. If I let her continue to look, I would feel like not wearing any clothes.

"It's okay, quickly get offline..." Lu Xue Han finally spoke, allowing me to get offline.

I nodded as a farewell and went offline.

When I switched off the helmet's power, I suddenly felt wrong to just leave like this. I looked at the box of cookies beside the pillow and immediately got an idea. Finding a pen in the cabinet, then I tore a sheet of white paper from the phone book and wrote, "Xue Han, I'll come right home. This box of cookies is for you to eat, and I will bring you something to eat when I come back later!"

I clipped the paper on the cookies pack and then went into Lu Xue Han's room, and carefully put it on her bed. A girls room is always so neat and has a trace of sweet fragrance. Lu Xue Han was lying in her bed. Looking at Lu Xue Han's twin delicate breasts made my heart beat rapidly and short breathed. I swallowed hard and went out the door.

...

The night came early in winter, and snow was still falling outside. With the lights had all been lit up, and the snowflakes added the romantic situation, several pairs of lovers embracing each other under an umbrella were walking on the street. The sound of people laughing in the winter created a wave of warmth feeling.

"Hey, what are you looking at? Hurry up come over here!"

Across the street, a lovely girl waved at me. It was Murong Shan Shan who just came out from the school. Next to her were Cocoa and another girl.

Chapter 64 (Death Troops Leader)

Murong Shan Shan had changed her scarf to a pink one, which made her elegant face all the more adorable. Cocoa and the other girl could be considered beautiful too, but in comparison to Murong Shan Shan, they were really overshadowed. But I kind of wondered myself, why would she bring them along. Was she afraid I would molest her?

While thinking of that, Murong Shan Shan already walked over and said with a smile, "Come on, let's go and see Impulsive Hotpot, he's still there on the event. I heard there is also an autograph session."

I was amazed, "Autograph? Who sign for whom?"

"Of course it's Impulsive Hotpot giving autographs to his fans. You don't think that I'm giving my autograph for him?"

I chuckled. With Murong Shan Shan being so beautiful, if she stood in front of Impulsive Hotpot, maybe he would really ask for her autograph.

"What are you laughing about?" She squinted at me.

"Nothing. Is it Cocoa who wanted the autograph of that Impulsive Hotpot person, Fire?" I turned to Cocoa and the other girl.

Cocoa immediately stared at me surprisingly, "Lin Fan, how do you know the number one player is called Fire?"

I panicked and quickly explained, "I think Shan Shan told me once. Hey, don't look at me like that, I don't know him."

Cocoa laughed, "Come on, let's go. If we don't go now, we'll be late!"

Cocoa waved her hands to hail a taxi and then sat in the front seat. She turned back to me and Murong Shan Shan and gestured her hand to wave at us.

The other girl also stepped into the back. Murong Shan Shan smiled when she got into the taxi and then said to me, "Come, sit next to me."

I hesitated for a moment before stepping into the cab. After I got in the cab, the girl next to her turned out to be quite plump, occupying almost half of the back seat, squeezing Murong Shan Shan that she almost sat on my lap. Luckily, her figure was fairly petite, and I wasn't a big sized person either, so the little cab was able to accommodate us three people in the back.

After quite a while, I remembered the purpose of this date, "Shan Shan, please tell me how to get that mission. I'm still lacking a high attributes weapon."

Murong Shan Shan gave me a look in the eye and said, "Oh, I'm sorry. I forgot to tell you that the mission was a unique one..."

Apparently, she sensed the anger in my eyes. She spat her tongue out and said, "Don't be so petty. If I didn't say that, then you wouldn't come out with me, and you'll miss the chance to see the world's first ranked

player.”

“Hmmpf, are you saying that I should be grateful to you?”

“That’s right. At least, I’ll treat you to the Dai Sister HotPot!”

I thought a while and could only noddingly said, “Since we are here now, it’s fine then. But, I will go back early.”

“Is it because that beautiful colleague of yours won’t allow you to stay outside too long?” Murong Shan Shan said with a giggle.

I retorted quickly, “No way, I’ve told you, we are just colleagues.”

She raised her eyebrow and glanced at me without saying anything. Cocoa then said to the other girl, “Why did she insist on bringing Lin Fan together with us?”

“Hmm, I don’t know. Perhaps, somebody pulled her heartstrings...”

...

Those two girls were talking as if we were not present. Murong Shan Shan gnashed her teeth, “You two smelly brats! If you keep saying nonsense, I’ll twist your head off!”

Cocoa spat her tongue out but didn’t say anything anymore. At this

time, the cab had also stopped at the roadside. From afar, the bright light at Su Ning could already be seen. A host of an extremely coquettish look with a sexy dress was announcing the details of Impulsive Hotpod on the stage.

Outside the cab, Murong Shan Shan couldn't help but wonder, "Oh my God, why is it a trend now to use sexy women as a host?"

I smiled and whispered, "Why, are you jealous?"

She glanced at me and then straightened her chest to get the attention of the few guys around us. I couldn't help but slightly surprised, if this girl threw her charm, perhaps she would be more lucrative than Xin Yu. The host on stage with her willow waist and wide hips would simply be considered nothing special.

Cocoa and the other girl had squeezed themselves into the crowd. The edge of the stage had been crowded already, which were mostly males that glared at that host's full breast and rounded hips. If not for the snow on the ground, I was pretty sure we could hear the sound of saliva dripping on the floor.

"Hey, let's get closer to look. Why are you staring like an idiot?" Murong Shan Shan's face was red, and she dragged me into the crowd.

"Look, Fire will come out soon!" Cocoa had suddenly already squeezed herself and stood next to Murong Shan Shan with an excited face.

I didn't know whether Murong Shan Shan was also obsessed with the

first ranked player, Fire, but Cocoa had obviously been deeply affected. I really wondered how come this regular looking and unhygienic guy, who loved to watch Japanese porn would be so favored by the girls. Was it because he was the first ranked player in Moon Monochrome?

Fire had come out!

Casually dressed, he smiled with grace at the girls audience, which led to them screaming a shrill sound. But I could clearly see that guy shivering. It would be strange not to shiver when he was wearing so little clothes in this cold!

Fire took over the microphone from the host, simply introduced himself, and then continued to present a detailed description of the advertised product. Halfway through the presentation, Murong Shan Shan who was next to me suddenly pulled me and said, "I didn't expect it to be so boring. Impulsive Hotpot doesn't look that good either, Lin Fan, you're far more handsome than him..."

My heart felt a relieve, I smiled and said, "Thank you... Thank you..."

"Are you hungry yet?" Murong Shan Shan blinked her beautiful eyes.

"A little bit, should we eat right now?"

Murong Shan Shan nodded, "Let's go. Cocoa won't come with us to dinner."

...

As Murong Shan Shan and I turned to leave, Fire suddenly threw away the microphone, jumped down from the stage, and tried to get through the crowd. But he was surrounded by a large group of fans, so he went back to the stage and apologetically said, "I'm sorry, I thought I saw a friend I haven't seen for a long time."

The host beside him laughingly responded, "What kind of person had let you, Fire, to be so nervous? Could you tell us all?"

Fire slightly smiled and said, "It's not like that. I don't know if any of you remember TOT_LIN from the TOT team last year. I just saw a man like him with a very beautiful girl with him. But it seems I was mistaken, that girl wasn't Xiao Yu..."

Cocoa puzzledly asked her friend, "Who is this TOT_LIN?"

But that girl also looked confused. That's when a handsome guy next to them smiled and explained, "You don't know TOT_LIN? Last year, he was the country's most popular WAR3 professional player, leader of the death troops. But he suddenly disappeared halfway through this year's WCG qualifier, perhaps some misfortune had happened to him. I think Fire just now had indeed been mistaken."

Chapter 65 (Supermarket Peaches)

Of course, I didn't have the slightest idea that Fire almost recognized myself because I'd already devoted all my attention on the snack bars alongside the road.

"Lin Fan, have you heard of the origin of Guanqian Street?" Murong Shan Shan asked with a grin and then continued after seeing me shook my head, "Guanqian Street's name was derived from the scenic spot of Xuan Miao Temple (a prominent Taoist temple). It is the heartbeat of the bustling downtown, just like the famous pedestrian street Nanjing Road in Shanghai and Nanjing's Confucius Temple. Furthermore, Guanqian Street also has its own legend."

My interest was piqued, so I asked, "What legend?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled proudly and said, "According to the legend, during the time of Qing Dynasty, there was a shop which sold stew and cold dishes. The owner went by the surname of Lu and often fell asleep lying on the table due to the shop's poor business. One time, he fell asleep again and saw an old beggar in his dream, a familiar face which often accepted his aid. The old beggar told shopkeeper Lu, 'I am actually not a mortal. Today, I have to leave. Shopkeeper Lu, the straw mat that you've gifted me is still under the bridge where I seek shelter from. You can take it back, I believe it would serve to be useful in the future!'"

I suddenly burst out a laugh as it was really interesting when Murong Shan Shan put on that taut face while speaking ancient Chinese prose. Especially when she was wearing a white dress and walking in a flurry of snow, she did carry the kind of "immortal" feel. No wonder why all

teenagers on the street casted their gaze over.

Murong Shan Shan was somewhat angry and said, "Don't interrupt me! I'm not finished yet!"

I laughed, "Alright alright, go on, I'm listening!"

"Hmmp! After shopkeeper Lu woke up, he actually discovered that straw mat under the bridge and brought it home. He didn't expect it to provide any use, so he threw it in the kitchen stove to burn. At that moment, a miracle happened. Waves of strange yet fragrant aroma drifted throughout the city of Suzhou. Shopkeeper Lu promptly took out part of the straw mat which remained unburnt and even used a container to store it up. Later, every time he prepared a stew, he would retrieve one straw stick and throw it into the stove. Miraculously, whenever he threw in the straw, his stew turned out to be more fragrant and tastier than other shops', which drove his business to blossom over time."

At this point, Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes and looked at me, "Do you know the moral behind this legend?"

I shook my head. I had no idea at all...

"Hehe, this story is saying 'Three points of efforts, Seven points of fuel'. Everything should like that. No matter what we do, we must not overdo it. Do you understand this principle?"

I laughed, "Of course! My teacher had said this before during primary school."

Murong Shan Shan turned to face me, speaking word by word, "No, you do not understand. I've calculated, you only rest for a maximum time of 6 hours per day and spend the rest of the time online. If this goes on, your body will collapse sooner or later. Now, do you understand my good intention, asking you out for a walk?"

I startled a little. Perhaps, what Murong Shan Shan said carried some truth, but that good intention part was unnecessary.

"Let's go, I'm starving too, I'll treat you to steamboat today!"

...

It was around eight when I went home. As I walked down the neighborhood area, I suddenly thought I should buy something for Lu Xue Han first. After all, she had been really nice to me, and with such a beautiful and graceful little beauty, no one would believe when I said she was naive.

After a long consideration, in the end, I just walked in the supermarket below and bought something for Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu to eat. Girls love to eat. So, buying snacks for them should be the right decision...

This supermarket wasn't small, but most notable there was a very coquettish attendant, which was even well known within the radius of ten miles. Even the boys from the nearby XX came here to buy something, just to see the attendant's great boobs and her nice curvy ass. I had seen her several times, but before I got the time to look carefully and appreciate it, Xin Yu had already dragged me away.

Surprisingly, after scanning the entire supermarket, I didn't manage to discover the coquettish attendant. So, I went to pay after picking some snacks. But, when I reached the counter, I suddenly noticed a special counter selling chewing gum on the side. After eating such a spicy meal with Murong Shan Shan, I ought to buy some chewing gum to even out the taste. Thus, I headed over to the counter and also did something I regretted for an entire week.

"Miss, do you sell Wrigley's Doublemint here?"

I did not lift my head as my sight remained on the counter, scanning those small boxes. Mmm? The packing of the gum here seemed a little weird. There were even stimulating images printed on it. Could it be that doing it while chewing a gum would be more exciting?

"Hey handsome, what flavor are you looking for? Mind telling me your size?"

A flirtatious voice drifted over. The moment I lifted my head, I got dumbfounded. An attendant wearing a suit uniform was looking at me with a smile on her face. Despite the cold winter, she only wore an overcoat and a wool knit shirt within, with a really low neckline. Her cleavage which loomed under the dim light was exceptionally attractive.

"I only wish to buy a box of chewing gum..." My voice trembled a little. This busty lady should be that of the legendary supermarket peaches!!

The woman straightened her body to emphasize her chest line and said with a smile, "Don't be shy, the most important thing being a man is to

be responsible. It would be bad if you made your girlfriend pregnant. Come, let big sis take a look at your size!"

I had no idea how she would check my size, but I saw her extending her pink little hands toward me. There was no one around this place that was formed like a cubicle. Customers that were purchasing stuff on the outside wouldn't be able to see what was happening over here, other than a few blurs of human shades on the glass wall.

"Big sis, I really only wanted to buy chewing gum..."

She chuckled charmingly, pointing behind me, "Chewing gums are placed over there, you can get it yourself. Ahh right, are you really not going to buy? How about big sis leave a phone number for you?"

I hurriedly fled. Did she flirt this way toward every handsome guy that had a cultured look? Hmm, if I were to hook up with her, it would be better to just head home and doing it with Xin Yu. At least Xin Yu's figure wasn't inferior to her and even looked way prettier.

I headed home carrying the snacks after paying them. Everyone should still be in the game. I opened the door and splitted what I bought in two, placing one in Xin Yu's and Xu Lin's room, and I placed the other on Lu Xue Han's bedside. I even took the chance and touched her smooth cheeks with my hands. Wondering if she would notice, I entered my room.

After entering the game, I appeared on the East Gate's bridge of the city. Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han probably already went to level up, while Murong Shan Shan wasn't online yet. After repairing some of my

equipment, I decided to head over to Wild Horse Plain to check out the new map. Maybe there might be some new missions.

Chapter 66 (Contested Territory)

In two days, the Courage Challenge would begin. On the ranking list, I had dropped back to the sixth in the world. I was the third in China, and in the city's ranking list, I was still leading far ahead. Murong Shan Shan had dropped to the third rank, perhaps because today, she enjoyed the snow too much. Little Ants on the Tree Leafs — Ye Qiu was in a sudden already at Level 26 and placed second in the city's ranking, with Murong Shan Shan next at the same level. Following behind her was Mad Warrior. Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu respectively placed fifth and sixth. As for the other people in the ranking list, I didn't know them. The people who were on the list before had been pushed down the list already. Clearly, the competition was very intense.

Those people selling the skill books this afternoon couldn't be overlooked either since their boss had picked up a secret Class Promotion mission. In [Moon Monochrome], I had never heard about secret Professions. If during the competition, suddenly a player with a secret profession showed up, then all the previous battle plans might need to be changed. Perhaps, in the future, the development of [Moon Monochrome] would shift more toward these secret professions as to provide surprise elements.

Our group's currently selected five players could be considered the elites of Hurricane City. Xin Yu, Lu Xue Han, and I were all on the city's top-ranked player list. Xu Lin at Level 25 only placed 14th in the city and failed to enter the top-ten list. And the last selected person, Li Qing, her rank was at over three hundred with her Level 23. Although she wasn't very powerful, but wouldn't drag us down either.

Based on what I currently knew, the largest threat to us would be

Murong Shan Shan's and Ye Qiu's team. Ye Qiu's PK skill was formidable that even I would need to be cautious when dealing with him. With his quite high level, I estimated his Talent and equipment wouldn't be bad either.

Still, the most troublesome would be Murong Shan Shan. Her Attack was much higher than mine. If our low health Cleric, Lu Xue Han, were to be killed, the situation might be disastrous for us. Once Cocoa and the other girls could coordinate well to prevent Murong Shan Shan from dying, she could kill our group member one by one. Furthermore, there was still that Thief 'Tou Tian Zhe' who bought my dagger. If he were to join Murong Shan Shan's team, then it would be even more difficult for us. Except for me, the others weren't much capable to avoid the Thief's sneak attack. As soon the Magician or Cleric had been instakilled, our situation would be doomed.

Mad Warrior's team was unworthy of any attention. After all, those high money spender only had good equipment without the playing skill. [Moon Monochrome] isn't a game where people with high-level equipment would be invincible. Especially in a 5V5 duel situation, the operating skill and response speed would be most important!

As I was thinking about those things, I had arrived at Wild Horse Plain. Not too far away, there was a large pack of Prairie Wolves, a Level 31 Beast type creature. My current Level 28 already had 94% of Experience, so I should be able to rise to Level 29 in about half an hour. Ever since passing the 25th level, the advancement had been much more difficult. It took almost two days for Murong Shan Shan to rise to Level 26. When she was at Level 25, Lu Xue Han was at Level 21, but currently Lu Xue Han had already reached Level 25. It wasn't that she leveled faster than Murong Shan Shan, but the escalation speed to level up would significantly slow down after Level 25. All the players, after rushing to Level 25, couldn't

have the same leveling speed anymore.

The experience gained from killing the Prairie Wolves weren't small, but together with the gold coins ratio, it was still lacking. The crucial point was the very low drop rate of equipment and gold coins. After buying those three skill books, I was at the lowest point of money deficit. If I couldn't get enough money, I might not be able to learn new skills when I got to Level 30. Not to mention the cost for repairing equipment was also very high, it was really not a small expense.

Out of my expectation, to rise to Level 29, I had to kill the prairie wolves for almost one hour. There weren't any equipment drops, and the money was also not much, so I only managed to collect three gold coins, despite having killed off the whole large pack of Prairie Wolves already. Behind the wolf pack was a cliff that separated the Wild Horse Plain and Hurricane City.

There weren't any monsters near the cliff, but following down along the cliff was a very narrow mountain path. The narrow path was covered with bushes on both sides that it was hard to spot, but the bushes density were quite different that I was able to notice it. Since staying here at the Wild Horse Plain to kill the fur-monsters would bring me nothing sweet, and what I needed right now were equipment and money, I would as well just take whatever this would lead me to.

Followed down the small path, suddenly, with a 'Swish', the system configured map disappeared, and the system prompted: You have entered a Contested Territory – Alley of the Autumn Wind!

I was slightly surprised. Contested Territory? It wasn't the first time I heard about this concept, but to actually encounter one by myself? In the

forum, someone did mention about contested territory, but it was usually kingdoms and not cities or villages that are competing for turf, where someone would be temporarily be stationed in a camp as part of a small army's unit. It was said, in contested territory, one could get access to other countries, which would mean someone could go to the areas of other servers before the inter-city transport was made open, to have a glance of the situation of other cities, in this case, servers. But with the current player's level, it shouldn't be possible. According to someone who tried and died three times, the monster's level in contested territory couldn't be seen, and within one hit, half of his health was gone.

I hesitated a while, but still advanced onward. Since this map was connected with the Wild Horse Plain, the monster's level here shouldn't differ much, at least there wouldn't be a monster that could instakill me.

The farther I moved onward, the surrounding became more gloomy, dews gradually appeared everywhere. A 'baji-baji' sound could be heard whenever I stepped the ground with my boots, which was the only sound here on this narrow path.

I had been walking for nearly twenty minutes, but still, there were no monsters in sight. This mountain path seemed to have no end. Going down the slope, the light became darker and darker, and when I looked up at the sky, I could only see the precipice of the both sides of the cliff, which seemed like to form "a line of heaven".

"Damn, was it wrong to come here?" I cursed in a low voice.

After continuing for another ten minutes, a ray of light could be finally seen in front of me. When I walked around a cliff, suddenly, there was a light in front of me. A very bright light pierced my eyes causing a pain.

No, even my body felt the pain. How could this be?

System prompt: You were attacked by a Swamp Guardian, 68 points of Health lost!

I was shocked. Obviously, I didn't see any monsters. How was this possible?

Chapter 67 (Blue Guardian of the Heart)

After winding around the cliff again, I finally saw the culprit who had reduced my Health – a huge tree-like monster waving its hands, and big chunks of rock were constantly falling within 50 yards of its surrounding, making dust flew all around it.

Damn, to let me met a BOSS with an area attack! I quickly query the monster's information:

The Swamp Guardian (BOSS)

Level: ???

Attack Type: Magic type area attack

Defense Type: Immunity to magic

Specials: Solidification – Rock attack has a chance to paralyze an opponent for 2 seconds.

...

I stared blankly at it. There was really a monster immune to magic!

Although every time it hit me only for 60 points of damage, but I was continuously being hit, and it would be bad if it went on like this. More

importantly, I sadly found out this Swamp Guardian had rooted its body and totally blocked the path. Its root had tied deeply into the ground rock, so there would also be no way to simply lure it away.

Since I was already here, spending another half hour to go back would be out of the question. So my option was only to kill this Swamp Guardian in front of me!

"121!"

I became speechless seeing that popped number. This monster's Defense was completely beyond that of the Golden Knights. Behind this monsters, should be a great location to grind levels or finding equipment drops. With this kind of monster guarding this location, I was pretty certain about it!

The Swamp Guardian was a monster with area attack, so to say, even if a hundred warriors came to attack it, it could also attack a hundred warriors at the same time. Every time it hit me, it would cause me 60 damages, but for other warriors, it might not be so. I had 40% magic resistance bonus, besides, physical defense would add 30% to magical defense. So, even with my high defense plus the 40% magic resistance, I would still lost 60 points of Health. For the general warriors with their current defense, it would be a wonder if they didn't lose at least 150 points of Health with every hit, unless the warrior was a tank, otherwise it would be impossible. And as for the tanks, with their attack, they might only cause a little damage to the Guardian, so they would be of no use.

Magic would also unable to cause harm to the Guardian, and according to the current Guardian's position, it would only allow five or six warriors to come close. So to say, even if someone was to form a group to attack

at the same time, then only six fighters could attack the Guardian without the support of the Cleric as they would not be able to endure the continuous magic attack of the Guardian, and 50 yards would be beyond a cleric's healing range.

Thinking about it, I was quite happy. With my high Attack and High Defense, this Swamp Guardian was a perfect target for me!

Almost every 30 seconds, I needed to drink a bottle of Medium Healing Potion. Fortunately, last time I bought four sets of it at the auctions, or else, I could not fight with the Guardian. After the system upgrade changes, each set contained 30 bottles. And since I bought four sets, it meant that I had 120 medium red potions; enough for me to fight for one hour. Since the players now were already at a higher level, this kind of potion was already abundant, so the prices had fallen. Yesterday, I simply spent 12 gold coins to buy so much. It really was prescient!

The system seemed to want to joke with me. After hitting the Swamp Guardian for 5 minutes, its Health was only reduced a little. Wouldn't it be a joke?

Clearly not, as this proofed that behind the Guardian must be some treasures!

After the thrill, excitement and impulse, I didn't wait until the climax, and finally I started to feel numb...

I swung my Pine Forest Claymore again and again, and whenever the CD time was up, three active attack skills would be released. When I reached level 30, the skills experience could be filled again. It was said, a

level 4 Combo had a chance to strike three attacks. It was really something to look forward to!

30 minutes had passed...

The Guardian's health had also dropped to less than half already, but I had spent nearly half of my potions. My two arms swunged automatically. It was a good thing that the action in the game didn't require real physical strength, otherwise, I might already strained my muscle by now.

60 minutes had already passed...

Looking at the Swamp Guardian's Health which was almost empty now, my spirit was back!

Ever since I played this game, this BOSS was the opponent with the highest defense and most Health I ever encountered. Attacking continuously by myself, I would still need about 60 minutes. Roughly counted, I probably attacked 20-30 times per minute with each attack causing 120 damage. So, in one minute, I reduced more than 2,000 of its Health. Adding my skills to the damage, it would be almost 3,000. Then, in 60 minutes it would be about 180,000 points! Hungry Gods, it was almost comparable to the Black Dragon Lady Onyxia... (TL Note: Onyxia is a BOSS character in WoW)

Another five minutes had passed...

Finally, the Swamp Guardian's Health was completely gone. With a loud noise, its huge body dissolved, green leaves and mud falling over chaotic

to the ground, and then slowly disappeared. Three pieces of equipment, a skill book, and a big pile of gold laid there quietly. At the same time, the system prompted: Congratulations! You have killed the Swamp Guardian. You gain 40 million Experience, 50 gold coins, and Prestige +2500!

I didn't pay any attention to the experience and money, all I cared about was the equipment. I quickly ran toward the ground to pick up everything into my inventory and then excitedly inspecting one by one...

First was a necklace flashing blue lights, beautiful as the heart of the ocean:

[Blue Guardian of the Heart] (Necklace – Purple Equipment)

Stamina: +37

Intelligence: +42

Agility: +32

Extra: Increase healing effect by 45%

Required Level: 30

...

Oh my God, my eyes were all wet...

Finally, the first piece of purple equipment! And most likely, the first purple equipment in the whole [Moon Monochrome] server! I didn't see mistakenly, it increase the healing effect not by 45 points, but 45%. What kind of concept was this? Although, it wouldn't be for my use, but giving it to Lu Xue Han would certainly have an unexpected impact. Perhaps this girl would throw herself into my arms, sweet...

Without thinking much, I directly sent a message to Xu Lin: "Are you with Xue Han and Xin Yu? Come across the map and form a group with me!"

Xu Lin didn't respond. A few seconds later, I got a system confirmation message to form a group.

After selecting confirm, I looked at the team which consisted of four girls, Xu Lin, Xin Yu, Lu Xue Han, and also Li Qing. All of them were our own people!

I quickly made an illustration of the [Blue Guardian of the Heart] and then sent it to the team channel!

"Ahhh!!!"

Even I was still wearing the helmet, I could still hear the screams coming from outside of the room, and sure enough, soon after someone knocked at my door.

I immediately entered the area which was guarded by the Swamp Guardian, and went offline without looking around anymore.

Chapter 68 (Sword of Darkness)

Xu Lin and Xin Yu both appeared in my room. Xin Yu was holding the bag of potato chips that I bought earlier, and while she was eating it, she looked at me smiling. Lu Xue Han also sat cramped on my bed.

Xu Lin's pretty face was bright red, a true reflection of her excitement at the moment.

"Lin Fan, this is really a pioneering work. You know, no one has gotten an epic purple equipment yet, but you manage to get it by yourself, you're definitely the first person in the world to get it!"

I smiled and said to Xu Lin, "Sister Lin, please don't praise me, otherwise I'll die of pride."

"Yes, how did you get it?" Xu Lin straightened her full chest. First, her feminine scent, and now she made such a move, I really felt a little overwhelmed.

"Don't just stare. Hurry up and tell us how you get it!" Xin Yu sat on my bed, placing her two white arms on my shoulders, pressing her full plumped breast tightly against my arm. With this kind of intimacy, my ears couldn't help to burn red.

"I really can't stand this!" I gently pushed Xin Yu away and glanced at Lu Xue Han, but she didn't look angry. Then, I seriously spoke, "Last time, in Wild Horse Plain, I did a serial mission and got a blue warrior glove. But, because of the completion of the mission, the Wild Horse Plain's

monsters were all refreshed and didn't fit for me anymore. So, on the edge of the map area, I found a small mountain path. And at the end of the mountain path, a BOSS with an AOE attack was guarding the passage to another piece of the map."

Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu looked at me with their beautiful eyes wide open. I took a cup of water, drank a sip, and then continued, "The BOSS was very powerful and its magic had a paralysis effect. Every half minute, it would stunned me for two seconds. It took me one full hour to get rid of the BOSS, and I needed to consume four sets of medium healing potion. But the reward was great: three high-level equipment and a skill book. I have only looked at the necklace's attributes, as I didn't have the time to look at the others."

Xu Lin said with a pursed smile, "This time you really made it! With Xue Han's healing effect increased by 45%, she would become a world-ranked cleric, and the chance for us to win the Courage Challenge is even greater!"

I nodded in agreement, "That's right, the attributes of this necklace are very high. The added Stamina alone is already 37 points, which means, compared to other Clerics, Xue Han would have 300 more points of Health. Even a Thief with a low Attack would need a long time to kill her."

Speaking of which, I changed the subject and said, "But, have you thought about the necklace's level requirement is level 30. Do you think Xue Han could raise her level from level 25 to level 30 in just two days?"

The three beautiful women suddenly froze. I smiled and hurriedly gave a solution, "When the competition begins, it doesn't really matter if she couldn't equip the necklace. Our combined strength in Jiangsu, Shanghai

Region, is definitely at the top-three. So, at least, we could have an absolute advantage with our levels!"

"Yes, that's right..." Xin Yu smiled softly and patted Lu Xue Han who was sitting next to her on the shoulder, and said, "Have our little beautiful Lu Xue Han decided on how to repay Lin Fan for this world-first purple necklace?"

Lu Xue Han just smiled and didn't say anything. It seemed she had learned that this was the best way to restrain Xin Yu.

Xu Lin laughed and then spoke, "Lin Fan, I estimate this purple necklace would worth at least 500,000 RMB. But currently, I don't have that much fund yet. I'll give you 50,000 RMB right now, and later after we grow bigger, I'll make it up to you. Together with the money from Murong Shan Shan last time, I'll transfer 80,000 RMB into your personal account."

Getting 50,000 in such a short time, I didn't even have the time to be happy. Without wanting to argue, I said, "Sister Lin, this purple necklace is for Xue Han to use and it's not really sold for 500,000. It's enough if you just give me 50,000. Later, when this piece of equipment is sold, then just count the 1/3 commission rate."

Xu Lin nodded and said, "That's good too. Let's get back to leveling then. The tournament will begin in two days."

Everyone went back to their room. I stopped Lu Xue Han as she was leaving, "Xue Han, I'll give you the necklace when I get back to the City."

Lu Xue Han nodded, smiled and said, "Lin Fan, I really appreciate it. I'll treat you to a meal next time..."

While still wondering when we would have that meal, I was going to put on the helmet. Lu Xue Han suddenly turned around and said, "Also, thanks for the snack..."

Seeing Lu Xue Han's snow-white face turned bright red, it was very charming.

I nodded, and Lu Xue Han had also entered her room. I hastily wore the helmet to check on the remaining two equipment. I vaguely remembered that there was a sword, which I hope would be a superb one!

After I got online, I appeared on the cliff side. Before I had the time to move, the system prompted: You were attacked by the Swamp Guardian. Paralyzed for two seconds!

Eh? The BOSS had respawned already?

An unwritten rule in [Moon Monochrome] was that for all NPC BOSS, only the first time it was killed would it drop the highest grade of equipment or skill books. After it had respawned, killing it would only result in low-grade equipment drops. Besides, since my equipment's durability was already less than half, this had completely discouraged me from killing it over again.

But, the respawn rate of this BOSS was quite fast, it had respawned in less than 30 minutes. Killing it once had given me 2500 prestige, so this

should be a good way to grind prestige. Ah, speaking of grinding prestige, I remembered. Didn't Murong Shan Shan say we were going to grind prestige for the whole night? It was almost ten now, and she still wasn't online yet. This was not her usual style.

Anyway, I should first look at the two pieces of equipment. The first one was a dark sword:

[Sword of Darkness] (Blue Equipment)

Attack: 170-245

Strength: +28

Stamina: +24

Agility: +21

Required Level: 32

...

Ha ha ha! I wildly laughed my heart out. Murong Shan Shan couldn't even boast herself for two days, and I actually had gotten a hold to a two-handed sword with stronger attributes. Although it was still a blue equipment, but, it must be definitely the best large sword at the moment! Too bad, it would need Level 32 to equip. I took a look at my information, and I was already at level 30! The ultra-high Experience

gained from the Guardian had actually sent me straight to level 30! It seemed that leveling to Level 32 before the tournament would still be very possible!

What depressed me more was my current equipment were all worn out already. If I continued to attack the Guardian, the equipment might even go off, which was really not worth it. Where should I find another top-grade equipment nowadays?

There should still be another equipment, so I quickly took a look...

Chapter 69 (Night Elf's Bow)

A translucent fire-red bow laid quietly in my inventory. With only a glance, one would know this was an awesome weapon:

[Night Elf's Bow] (Blue Equipment)

Attack: 110-165

Strength: +15

Stamina: +24

Agility: +27

Required Level: 26

...

I rubbed my eyes. I took a look one more time again before I realized that this bow and Murong Shan Shan's Night Elf's Sword were from the same set, only the Attack was slightly lower. But, for the Archer's long distance attack would be sufficient. After all, Archers had more attacking skills than Swordsmen. Aeon Flux shot, Blazing Arrow, Raging Arrow, Missile Arrow, Piercing Arrow, and Scattered Shot, all these skills could be learned just from the NPC trainer alone. Not to mention, Xin Yu also had the powerful War God's Force skill.

This Night Elf's Bow was really good. Xin Yu was now at Level 25, and with her diligence, she should be able to rise to Level 26 within two days, and would increase our fighting strength quite significantly during the tournament.

There was still a skill book:

[Haste]: Upon activating the skill, the Swordsman's movement speed and attack speed increase by 30% for 30 seconds. The skill's duration and effect increase with skill level. Required Level: 32.

...

Another active skill. Furthermore, the required level for this skill and the Sword of Darkness were the same. In these two days, I really had to get to Level 32, otherwise, I wouldn't make the most of it during the tournament!

Three pieces of equipment and a skill book, all put safely in the inventory. I should now look at the surrounding's situation. The area's name was shown on the map: Muddy Swamp!

No wonder that BOSS was called the Swamp Guardian. It actually was guarding this swamp.

Far away in the woods, a few huge crocodiles were crawling back and forth, which level's I couldn't see with my current level 30. But, currently, I wasn't too interested into this kind of monsters because they didn't give

a good reward, whether it was equipment or money.

Walking around the woods, I inspected the narrow forest path for a while. Suddenly, I found a long big river ahead of me, and from the forest across the river, I could see smoke curling up into the sky. There's no mistake! It should be a camp there somewhere!

I immediately walked the path directly to a bridge on the river, which had taken me half hour of my time. Fortunately, there was indeed human's presence across the river.

It was a supply troop that was halted at this location. All the soldiers here could only camp here while still encountering some difficulties.

Someone who looked like an officer said to me, "We are the supply troops from the Shaka Kingdom. A month ago, we were passing through this place, but then, we encountered magical beasts which had caused us to camp here. And during this one month we were here, thieves had robbed our food and equipment. Young Warrior, can you please help me finding those missing items?"

System Prompt: Help the troops from the Shaka Kingdom to recover their 50 missing items.

Finding these items actually meant for killing those Level 35 swamp thieves. Even without this mission, I would not miss the opportunity to kill these humanoid monsters.

I looked around and found a craftsman that could repair equipment

among the tents in the camp. During the two years, the undead forces had been increasing aggressively. The countries of the continent had reached a mutual understanding and agreed to form a temporary alliance. That was why the other countries' NPCs were treating me in a friendly manner, and repairing equipment wasn't a problem at all.

...

Two hours later, my thoughts regarding this map had completely changed. Damn, it really was a treasured area. In two hours, I had only found 15 mission items and cleared every group of swamp thieves holding the required items. And during this two hours, my Level 30 Experience had unexpectedly risen from 15% to 40%. More importantly, in such a short time, I even managed to get six high-grade green equipment with required level from level 23 to level 25, which was the item levels with the most demand at the moment. Among it, there was two equipment for Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han. And the rest could all be put on sale. A level 23 green ax with Attack 55-80, and a level 24 green bow with Attack 40-75, both could be sold for a good price. The other high-grade equipment would worth fairly the same. A green equipment of level 20 or above would be priced at no lower than 1000 RMB.

I looked at the time and it was already eleven in the evening. It was strange that Murong Shan Shan hadn't gotten online until now, considering her enthusiasm for the game. Especially, prior the tournament, she shouldn't have given up such a good opportunity to level.

After going offline, I washed my feet and took off my clothes. Wrapped in a quilt, I leaned against the bed and reached for the glass to wipe the fog off with my hand. Faintly, I could still see the snowflake floating outside. It felt as if I could see Murong Shan Shan's charming face and

sweet smile. The appearance of my twinkling cell phone on the bed was like the bitter snow outside. And inside the room, it was very quiet.

I picked up the phone and searched for Murong Shan Shan's number, but then I hesitated. Should I call her or not? She was only my client. We didn't have an intimate relationship, should I be so concerned about her?

Lu Xue Han walked into the room, wiping her face. Seeing me leaning on my bed, she smiled and said, "Today you're sleeping quite early. What's the matter? Can't sleep yet?"

I smiled and said, "Go to sleep early. That way you'll become more beautiful..."

Lu Xue Han just smiled and went into her room. Meanwhile, I had pressed the call button already. Since I was a bit worried, I should just do it, otherwise, I might just regret later.

"Beep..."

The phone rang for a long time, but no one answered. Not until the sixth ring before it was answered, but it wasn't Murong Shan Shan's voice.

"Hello, is it Lin Fan?" It seemed like Cocoa's voice.

I asked back, "Cocoa? Where is Shan Shan? Why didn't she go online tonight? Didn't she say we are going to grind prestige?"

Cocoa sounded a little anxious, "Shan Shan is ill. She got a high fever and is now staying in the hospital. The doctor just gave her an infusion and said to wait until tomorrow before she can be discharged. The fever is quite serious."

I was shocked, "Why did she suddenly get such a serious fever? In which hospital is she now?"

"In the XX Hospital on the third floor." Cocoa hung up the phone as she finished saying that. She didn't ask me if I would go or not.

Should I go to see her or not?

If I went there, what should I say then?

Pondering for a while, I ended up getting out of the bed. After getting dressed, I went into Xin Yu's and Xu Lin's room.

"Xin Yu... Xin Yu..."

I whispered to wake Xin Yu up. This girl went to bed early, how was she fast asleep already?

"Lin Fan, what's the matter?" Xin Yu asked, rubbing her eyes.

"Lend me 1,000 Yuan. Right now, hurry!"

Xin Yu instantly asked in confusion, "It's already so late, and you need to bring so much money. Where are you going?"

"Don't ask. Tomorrow, I'll give you a Level 26 blue blow. One thousand Yuan!"

Xin Yu quickly drew out ten red pieces from her wallet...

Chapter 70 (Leaving The Hospital)

Taking the money from Xin Yu, I stood at the bus stop. My heart somehow felt funny. Today must be a destined day. Ever since Murong Shan Shan called me in the morning, until now in the middle of the night, I had been looking for her three times already. Perhaps I had owed her something in my previous life...

Twenty minutes later, I finally called a taxi. XX Hospital wasn't very far, but I was afraid if I walked there, in the end, I would lay together with Murong Shan Shan in the hospital. I didn't wear too many clothes, so it would be odd if I didn't get ill like Murong Shan Shan from the freezing.

...

The on-duty nurse at the front desk was exquisite. Seeing me coming in from the snow outside, she smiled and asked, "Sir, how may I help you?"

I patted the snow off my shoulder, smiled and stated, "I'm looking for Murong Shan Shan. She should be on the third floor in this hospital, but I don't know which room."

The nurse checked a while and then nodded and said, "Yes, she is on the third floor in room 302."

I went straight to the third floor. Even with the hospital having central air-conditioning, but it was warmer already. Since it was now past eleven, the lights on the stairwell were so dark. Fortunately, I just needed to go to the third floor, so I rushed as fast as I could. The on-duty nurse there

had fallen asleep, cupping her cheek at the desk.

When I knocked on the room 302's door, before long, someone came to open the door. Murong Shan Shan had already fallen asleep in the VIP room. Her snow-white face looked tired, and her long eyelashes slightly moving.

I whispered to Cocoa, "When did she sleep?"

"Just now. You... you come to see her?" Cocoa asked in a low voice as well.

I nodded. Cocoa revealed a delighted smile at once, "That's wonderful. Then tonight, you stay here with her while I'm going home to sleep!"

Dumbfounded, my eyes were wide open, "That's really inappropriate. I've known Shan Shan for less than a month. Would you trust me to nurse her here by myself?"

Cocoa smiled, pointing at Murong Shan Shan who laid in the bed, she said with a pouting mouth, "I don't, but she would!"

I was speechless. Cocoa grinned and packed her small bag, then she just waved goodbye at me and walked out the door.

After the door closed, inside this room was only Murong Shan Shan and me left. That was when I thought myself as ridiculous. I went to see a patient with empty hands, not even bringing any flowers.

Since yesterday, I had only slept for 4 hours, and my head was aching like hell. I looked around at the room which was quite simple. Except for the bed, there was just a TV and a few chairs.

Murong Shan Shan was fast asleep. I took a chair next to the bed. It seemed tonight I could only sleep leaning on the bedside. With the cold, I really missed my warm bed...

Apparently, my movement was too loud. Murong Shan Shan frowned and still with her eyes closed, she said, "Cocoa, please get me a glass of water. Thank you~!"

I didn't answer but just poured water in the glass and put it on the nightstand. Then I sat down and said, "It's on the nightstand. Can you get it yourself, or should I get it for you?"

When Murong Shan Shan heard my voice, she was slightly shocked and sat up. Her expression was very cute.

"Lin Fan... You... Why are you here?"

I quickly pulled back the quilt that had slipped from her chest and helplessly said, "You should lie down again, don't catch a cold again. Do you think I want to be here? It's thanks to your nice sister, Cocoa, who had run home to sleep and put me on this. Last night, I didn't get enough sleep, and tonight's sleep is also ruined..."

She shook her head, picked up a jacket next to her to cover herself, and

then pulled up the quilt, and leaned on the bed.

"Too bad, today's whole night leveling time is wasted..." Murong Shan Shan's voice was a little depressed.

"Too bad my ass! You're already lying in a hospital bed and still feel a pity?" I said it in a loud voice.

She immediately looked at me with surprise.

I quickly changed my tone and talked with a gentler voice, "You can still catch up with leveling. You should get well first."

"And here I thought you can't talk dirty!" Murong Shan Shan smiled with a pursed lips, then she looked at me and said, "So, I couldn't get online today, did you get something?"

Her question delighted me, and I answered with a smile, "Of course. I beat a BOSS and it dropped a blue sword, Sword of Darkness, with Attack of 170-245!"

"Oh?" Murong Shan Shan called out surprisedly and put down the cup she was holding, "Its Attack is a lot higher than mine. What's the level of the BOSS? How many people were there?"

"Only me alone. I couldn't see the BOSS's level, but it should be above level 35. It also dropped another equipment. Don't be surprised."

"What equipment? Could it be a purple one?" Murong Shan Shan blinked her glittering eyes.

I nodded in silence.

"You... You can't be serious, right?" She even dropped the quilt she was holding.

I quickly helped her put up the quilt again and said, "Of course it's true. Blue Guardian of the Heart, a level 30 necklace with Stamina +37 and Intelligence +42. It also increased the healing effect by 45%!"

"What? 45%?!" She had covered her mouth with her hands.

Seeing the beauty's eyes shone in a green light, I quickly said, "This necklace is good, but you shouldn't give it too much thought. I've decided to give it to a colleague."

Murong Shan Shan squinted at me and asked, "Is it the beautiful girl from the other day?"

"No, it's another..." I couldn't explain and then suddenly continued, "No, why do I feel like being asked if I have an affair?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed out loud, and after drinking some water, she said, "Look at you, so scared. Even if you like that colleague of yours, I wouldn't eat you!"

I whispered bitterly, "If you would, that would be good..."

Murong Shan Shan's face turned cold, and she asked, "What did you say?"

I was nervous, "Nothing. Hurry up and sleep. If your fever's down by tomorrow, you can leave the hospital."

Murong Shan Shan suddenly burst out a laugh and sweetly said, "I'll allow you to sleep leaning on the bed, but you may not come up here. Okay, that's it, good night!"

I didn't see her when she looked at me. I reached out my hand turning off the light and then leaned on the bed to sleep.

...

Didn't know how long I slept, just felt the day outside was bright already. I looked up and saw Murong Shan Shan was still asleep. The time was already seven in the morning. Although I didn't sleep too comfortable, but most of my strength had recovered. The room temperature was warm, so I didn't sleep in cold.

"Huh? It's morning already."

Murong Shan Shan opened her eyes. It appeared that she slept soundly last night.

“Lin Fan, quick go get the nurse to check my temperature so I can go home!”

I nodded and called the nurse in here. Murong Shan Shan’s fitness was quite good. In just one night, her fever was gone. I stretched myself. Damn, I could finally go back to level to 32!

Chapter 71 (Expert)

Halting a cab, I sat with Murong Shan Shan in the back. She put her purse on her lap. The money I borrowed from Xin Yu last night were also of no use. The cab driver kept peeking in the mirror, looking at the beautiful Murong Shan Shan. Even the car movement was sometimes out of order.

Murong Shan Shan looked me in the eyes, and suddenly poked me with her arm and said loudly, "Hey, later on, you need to wash the clothes for a month!"

I was puzzled, "What do you mean?"

The driver in front immediately pricked up his ears to listen to her words.

Murong Shan Shan smirked a smile, "The doctor just said, after the abortion, I can't touch cold water for a month, so naturally, you have to wash the clothes!"

"What? You..." I pointed her nose and was speechless because my anger.

Murong Shan Shan glanced at the driver and quickly put my hand on her leg, patting it and lovingly said, "Don't fret! It's all your fault, why were you careless last time!"

My eyes had become moist. Such a rogue and yet this lovely girl was

sitting next to me right now. And also, with her letting my hand rest on her leg, I could clearly feel her smooth and slender thigh so astonishingly resilience.

When the cab stopped at the entrance of XX University, Murong Shan Shan handed over 10 Yuan to the driver and then pulled me out of the car. The driver repeatedly shook his head, such a good girl had been defiled...

There were many people who came to attend the morning class, yet, apparently, she wouldn't easily let my hands go. And not until we were inside the campus that she let it go. She turned her head and then said, "This morning, I still have an exam to make. I'll be online during noon and will call you then!"

I nodded and was about to turn around when suddenly a girl came from the side. Pointing at me, she asked Murong Shan Shan, "Shan Shan, who is this?"

"A friend!" Murong Shan Shan grinned.

I rushed to walk out of the entrance, avoiding to create a scandal among these university girls, as well not to let others saying I was preying on young girls, even though I was only two years older than Murong Shan Shan.

After buying a few buns on the roadside for breakfast, this time, when I got back, I took a notice at the table, and there was a bowl of porridge which was still warm left there by Lu Xue Han. After I finished the porridge, I went into my room. The warmth was really so comfortable!

I spent the whole morning doing the mission collecting the missing items. Four hours later, my level 30 Experience had risen to 82%. It seemed that I could reach level 31 in the afternoon, and certainly, my level could rise to level 32 by tomorrow. Having this kind of fast escalating speed should be considered a rare thing after passing the level 30. Too bad, my world rank didn't improve much; clearly, the other high-level players also had this fast leveling speed.

Along with the reward from yesterday's BOSS and from this mission, currently, in my inventory were 132 gold coins. Besides the 50 gold coins reward, yesterday's BOSS also gave me another 40 gold coins, and I got the other 40 gold coins from killing those swamp thieves. Moreover, from last night until noon today, I had also gotten 15 pieces of green equipment. Fortunately, the inventory had a total space of 200, and with no materials whatsoever, it would be more than sufficient to store all the equipment.

After having lunch and repairing my equipment for a moment, I thought about the Swamp Guardian that had already respawned. Perhaps, I should spend another hour to kill the Guardian one more time. Since I got a lot of potions drop from the swamp thieves, wasting one hour of time to kill it shouldn't be a problem.

After making up my mind, I went directly to the swamp exit and from far away, could already see the Swamp Guardian guarding the canyon. This old enemy didn't pay much attention to me.

Brandishing the sword, [Frozen Blade]!

The intense fighting had started again. Well, no, not really an intense one actually, but just a continuous hitting event...

An hour later, once again, the Swamp Guardian had fallen under my sword. But, this time, my control was better; there were still a few potions left after exhaustingly playing for 10 hours.

Time to check the rewards of this fight. This time, I only gained eight million Experience, not that 40 million Experience like last time. I also only got two pieces of equipment drop, but their quality dropped a lot. It was just a blue equipment and a green one, with reduced equipment level. Both required only a level 25 to use, not like before where the required level was 32.

It seemed to continue to fight with this Swamp Guardian wasn't worth it anymore and would be just a waste of my equipment durability. Even the Experience wasn't enough; eight million Experience had only let my Experience grew 5%, whereas killing the Swamp Thieves would give me an 10% Experience growth per hour.

...

Two days had passed in a blink of an eye...

Just by continuously killing the swamp thieves like this, my level also had reached level 32 already, almost reaching level 33 with 80% of Experience. Once I equipped the Sword of Darkness, my Attack immediately rose greatly. Not only that, with the Swordsman's [Haste] skill activated, my fighting capacity would nearly double, and my action speed could rival the best Thief with the same level! Unfortunately, the duration of this skill was short, only 30 seconds, and also with a CD time of 30 minutes.

I looked at my attributes and equipment. Tomorrow's Courage Challenger would really be an opportunity for me to put my skill in action.

Qing Cai Baiyu Tang (Swordsman)

Level: 32

Health: 1950

Attack: 425-550 (x110%)

Defense: 363 (x110%)

Prestige: 4130

Luck: 0

Equipment:

Hands – [Sword of Darkness] (Blue Equipment)

Attack: 170-245

Strength: +28

Stamina: +24

Agility: +21

Required Level: 32

Chest – [Guardian's Armor] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 52

Stamina: +16

Strength: +14

Agility: +15

Required Level: 21

Headgear – [Brave Gold Guardian] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 54

Stamina: +18

Strength: +16

Agility: +8

Required Level: 28

Legs – [Warrior's Leg Armor] (Green Equipment, Armor)

Defense: +34

Stamina: +12

Strength: +9

Required Level: 26

Hand – [Justice Contender] (Blue Equipment – Armor)

Defense: 57

Stamina: +24

Strength: +22

Agility: +21

Extra: Increase effect received from healing spells, up to 100 points.

Required Level: 28

[Cloak of Darkness] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 32

Stamina: +12

Strength: +16

Agility: +14

Additional Effect: Dark Magic Resistance increases by 25%

Required Level: 26

[Undead's Battleboots] (Green Equipment)

Defense: 28

Strength: +8

Agility: +12

Required Level: 24

[Undertaker's Ring] (Blue equipment)

Strength: +15

Stamina: +12

Agility: +16

Special Effect: While wearing this ring, when you attack, you will absorb 3% of the damage dealt to restore your health.

Required Level: 20

[Devotion Necklace] (No grade)

Stamina: +10

Strength: +12

Intelligence: +8

Agility: +14

Extra: Increase skills success rate by 50%.

Chapter 72 (The Courage Challenge – 1)

“Lin Fan, wake up. Don’t you know what time it is?!”

Early in the morning, I already saw Xin Yu’s pretty face when I opened my eyes.

I suddenly remembered getting too excited last night and went to sleep when it was already one in the morning; Xu Lin had transferred more than 120,000 RMB into my personal account. Ever since I quitted WAR3 one year ago, I had never had this much money again. In the past, I used to give it all to my parents. There wasn’t any difference with the condition later on where I was poor. However, then they heartlessly kicked me out of the house; in their opinion, I wouldn’t have any future by playing games. As a professional player in the team before, my annual salary was 200,000 RMB, not a small sum like what an ordinary white-collar would get. Why people could just not approve an online gamer profession?

Now that I had joined the hundred-thousand-Yuan-annual-salary club again, I wouldn’t need to freeload from Murong Shan Shan again!

After getting to level 32, I couldn’t get more Experience in Muddy Swamp anymore. And since I had done all three missions that I could get there, there was no need to stay in there anymore. To level up further, I would need to find a new area. Only after the end of this first Courage Challenge, which was held in all four main cities of the China server, I could be relieved again. But this Courage Challenge tournament would continue for four days. If I could make my way to the final, I wouldn’t have any time to level anymore. Most likely, I would need to wait until the

system opened the new main cities to find a new leveling opportunity. At that time, the number of the players, whether those looking for missions or to sell things would be much fewer.

Playing for two days in the Muddy Swamp, I got 17 pieces of equipment in addition to the Blue Guardian. Except for two pieces of weapon, which sold for almost 40,000 RMB, the other 16 were sold for more than 60,000 RMB. Especially, that high-attack ax, which price had skyrocketed to 26,800 RMB. It was even beyond my expectations, but, since the tournament was about to begin, having the best weapon was definitely something every player would dream of. Thinking about that, it wasn't that surprising anymore.

At the table...

Xu Lin made a speech before we ate, "In another hour, the Courage Challenge will begin. From 8:00 to 11:00, in every 15 minutes, there will be a round of competition. The first two days are for the team competition, and the next two days would be for the individual competition. I think the prize for the champion should be something extremely valuable, so, our goal is only one thing – becoming the Champion!!"

Everyone spoke in unison, united by their will together, "Becoming the Champion!!!"

"We absolutely can not – underestimate the enemy!"

"Underestimate the enemy!!!"

"....."

When we started to eat, Lu Xue Han handed me a bowl of soy milk and smilingly said, "I'm still unable to equip that purple necklace. Even though I tried hard to level, but I only managed to get to level 27. We have to wait for next month's Courage Challenge before I can use the necklace."

"Level 27 is not bad. Even Murong Shan Shan who ranked second in the city is at level 28 only."

After Murong Shan Shan recovered from her illness, she had practiced with extra effort, and within two days had surpassed Ye Qiu to become the city's second-ranked.

Xin Yu who had just finished doing a facial skin care treatment, sat next to me, emitting a captivating delicate fragrance, "The Attack from the Bow, which Lin Fan gave was extremely high, otherwise I could not have risen up to level 28 already. How do you want me to express my gratitude to you?"

Xin Yu purposely stuck out her chest, throwing a coquettish glance at me.

I quickly plunged into the pile of buns...

After the meal, everyone went back to their own room. Yesterday, Xu Lin had already signed us up, so, now we only needed to wait in the city for the system to transfer the five of us to the contest area.

Before reaching the Top-16, the tournament would be carried out in an area arranged by the system. However, when the tournament had reached the Top-16, the fighting will be conducted in the game arena in the center of the city. All the players could then watch the finals through the system configuration program.

It was said that the Top-8 matches would be broadcasted live on Jiangsu's and Shanghai's regional TV entertainment channel. At that time, the region's game lover would all be able to see the qualified players competing, and fame would follow those players. Without a doubt, the champion of the individual and team competition would become superstars. This was also why Xu Lin had put such an importance to this competition. If we became the top guild in Jiangsu and Shanghai region, then in the future, we could earn a lot and a lot of money!

While I was thinking about this, Xu Lin, Xin Yu, Lu Xue Han, and Li Qing had all arrived at the East Gate Bridge, which had practically already become our rendezvous point. Everyone had just repaired their equipment a while ago. It was unknown whether, during the competition, there would be any NPC to repair the equipment. It would be embarrassing if the durability of the equipment depleted during the game.

Xu Lin looked at the time and then said in the team channel, "Each round is 15 minutes. The match time itself is 10 minutes, and the 5 minutes will give us the time to inspect the opponent's class combination and discuss the countermeasure strategy. There's no need to say anything at the moment. We'll just wait until the competition starts before we discuss further. Everyone should keep their communication line open. We'll communicate directly with speech during the competition."

Everyone agreed. This competition was the first time in [Moon Monochrome], so it was also our first time experiencing it. With so little information regarding this competition, we could only accumulate the knowledge after we experienced it in the next match.

Ten minutes quickly passed. While the countdown sound intensely, the few of us were transferred to a contest field numbered 1025211. Across us, five other players also appeared, which would be our first opponent in this group Courage Challenge tournament.

The two players with clothes armor should be a Mage and a Cleric. Two others were heavily armed, where one of them was holding a shield while the other held a battle-ax. Obviously, one was a Knight and the other was a Barbarian. The last one wore a leather armor, and his hand, he was holding that looked like a white dagger. He should be of the famous Class, the Thief.

The time passed by the minutes and seconds. Li Qing who was the most impatient one among us, couldn't help but ask, "How do we attack?"

Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han both laughed. With just a glance, they could tell that those people across us were mostly using white equipment, whereas the worst equipment on our side were green equipment. In other words, the following competition already favored our side and would just serve for us to accumulate PK experiences.

Xu Lin also laughed, but still answered, "Xue Han should always keep a watch on Lin Fan's Health and never let him die. Xin Yu should attack right away and use Aeon Flux (Shock) arrows to cover me and Lu Xue Han. Do not let the Thief and Barbarian getting near us. Li Qing should

summon the pet at once and assist Lin Fan in attacking their Mage and Cleric!”

The system had separated both sides by a blue light. Five minutes later, the light disappeared, and the game began!

At that moment, the opponent’s Thief faded away from our vision...

Chapter 73 (The Courage Challenge – 2)

Lu Xue Han and Xu Lin quickly ran separately in two directions. I also rushed forward right away, launching my [Combo] targeting the opponent's Magician with the white equipment!

"784!" "821!"

Perhaps these two damage figure had scared the hell out of the opponent; when the Mage was insta-killed, the Cleric didn't react at all. It was until I was three yards away from him that he woke up from his shocked and casted a spell on me. "50", "50", my Health immediately decreased, and my movement speed was reduced to 80% of my original speed.

The Cleric rushed to run away, but it was then when his body was hit by a magical frost arrow. Xu Lin had finally attacked!

The effect of the frost arrow was devastating. I arrived at his side and with a [Heavy Strike], I sent the level 18 Cleric out of the game. Meanwhile, a red light flashed behind Lu Xue Han. The opponent's Thief made his attack!

"284!"

The Thief's Backstab unexpectedly made a critical hit, and Lu Xue Han's Health had instantly dropped almost 1/3. At the same time, a bright light accompanied by a thunder sound flew toward her head!

It turned out to be [Battle Axe Strike]! Lu Xue Han was in danger!

Li Qing let out a loud scream, but Lu Xue Han calmly lift her hand and had instantly healed herself to full Health. Xin Yu quickly released her Aeon Flux and stunned the Thief behind Lu Xue Han. The Knight had then charged Xu Lin into the corner and hit her with his pike. Immediately, Xu Lin's Health dropped 54 points. It was unfortunate for the Knight to not have good equipment. With no additional attack skills, he couldn't deal substantial damages to Xu Lin who wore top-notch items.

When the Thief recovered from the stunned effect, he immediately jumped toward Xin Yu who was attacking him. Yet, even though she knew the Thief's attack wouldn't give a fatal wound, still, she shamelessly ran to my side in a panic. However, this Level 21 Thief didn't know that our strongest member was in front of him, he still rushed over to charge. Of course, what greeted him was the Sword of Darkness...

"584!"

Although just a normal attack, but it still killed and turned him into a white light, and directly sent him to the spectators seat outside the match field, to join the previously killed two people...

An Attack of 425-550 was really not to be underestimated! Three players had been insta-killed by me. Although our equipment difference still mattered, but, it still had given me an opportunity to show off my skills.

Xu Lin's voice entered my ears, "We should attack the Barbarian first, his Attack is very high, perhaps it's a blue weapon!"

I turned to look and saw the Barbarian was chasing behind Lu Xue Han. Although being slowed down by the frozen arrow, but still, his attack would occasional hit her. The Knight at the side probably realized that his equipment was simply too low. He just stood there and watch his teammate chasing after the beautiful little Cleric!

Xin Yu poked my arm with a smile and said, "Go ahead! It's a good opportunity for the hero to rescue the beautiful maiden!"

I glanced at her and helplessly said, "Didn't you get it? Xue Han is currently trying to separate that player from his teammate. Clearly, she wants to single out the Barbarian!"

"Oh, it really seems like that..." Xin Yu suddenly came to the realization, then she casually shoot an arrow to kill the useless Knight.

Xu Lin and Li Qing had also stopped. Lu Xue Han was leading the Barbarian to the edge of the field and cast a spell on him when the slow effect on the Barbarian was gone, and then she would just turn to run again.

I couldn't help but smile, "It seems that Xue Han can control her ranged attack very well now. What follows is she will just slowly torture her opponent to death."

As I predicted, under her beautiful control, the Barbarian couldn't get close to her at all. Instead, her Binding curse and Retribution was giving him an unbearable pain, and soon enough, he had only half of his Health left.

The Battle Axe Strike's CD time was finally up!

Just when I thought of it, a bright axe had already flown out from the opponent, and immediately wiped out half of Lu Xue Han's Health. But, she seemed to have expected it and already prepared the healing spell which need one second of preparation time to cast. Almost at the same time the axe struck her, she healed herself to full Health! She had just nullified the Battle Axe Strike. And, considering the CD time difference for both of the skills, the Battle Axe Strike was completely ineffective against her.

One minute later, this Level 23 Warrior that had quite some good equipment was finally killed by our charming little Cleric.

System Notification: Congratulations! Green Veggies team achieved victory. Hopefully, you can keep it up in the next round to get a better ranking!

Victory! The first round was a success – Victory!

In five minutes, the next match would start. The system will match all the qualified team from the first round within a few seconds, and all we needed to do now was just to wait to be transported to the next round's arena.

"Beep~!"

Murong Shan Shan sent a text, "Did you get through?"

"Of course. What about you?"

"Likewise. I personally killed three persons!"

I just smiled. Murong Shan Shan was currently at Level 28 and her Attack was very high. In this city, she was probably only second to my Swordsman character and was also our team's biggest rival.

Five minutes went by fast, and we were immediately transported to the next match venue. This time, our opponent's combination was really depressing. Unexpectedly, it turned out to be an all leather armored team, and each of them was holding a dagger. If they weren't archers equipped with daggers, five Thieves would definitely give us a hard time.

"What do we do?"

This time, even Xin Yu was a bit dumbfounded...

Xu Lin was also confused and casted her eyes on me.

I actually had never met this kind of situation before, but I would still know some way to deal with it.

"Xue Han shouldn't worry about healing and should just directly cast a curse upon all the Thieves. In this competition, players aren't allowed to drink potions, and Thieves's Health isn't high, so 200 damages from the curse would be quite significant to them. More importantly, the cursed

Thief would not be able to gain invisibility again. As soon as the match starts, Xin Yu should try to stun a Thief using her Aeon Flux shot, and I will help her to kill the first Thief. Sister Lin, you must not use physical attacks. Just keep moving and cast AOE spell upon the enemy. Since you have a lot of mana, they won't last very long."

The girls nodded to agree, but Li Qing who was on the side asked, "What about me?"

"Just attack any of them and try to stay alive..."

...

The countdown to the match had started!

"3"

"2"

"1"

A flash of blue light flew in the air with some fire sparks, and one Thief was immediately stunned by the Aeon Flux while the other four Thieves quickly disappeared into the void. I secretly cried "Well done" and rushed with my sword right away!

Chapter 74 (The Courage Challenge – 3)

My rapid and ruthless [Combo] had emptied the Thief's Health in front of me. And followed by a normal attack, he was instantly turned into a white light and sent flying back into the audience seat. But, when I turned around to look, the scene had given me a shock.

The rest of our team had been sent into chaos by those four thieves. Xu Lin's Health had been emptied by the attack of two Thieves. On the other side, Lu Xue Han ran back retreating while still putting a Thief under a curse. Li Qing had panicked. It was until Xin Yu and I began to attack the Thief attacking Lu Xue Han, that she regained back to her senses. Her summoned Water Elemental could finally attack a target.

Xu Lin who was being chased didn't cry for help. The Thief had activated [Haste] and his movement speed had become very fast. Xu Lin, the weak little magician, was about to die!

"Swish~!"

A silvery beaming light had saved her life back. The large healing from Lu Xue Han had directly fully filled Xu Lin's Health, which was less than 800 points.

The Thief who was chasing Lu Xue Han before had been hit by my sword for 400 points of damage, so he immediately activated his [Haste] to retreat from my attack range. Unfortunately, he couldn't run out of Xin Yu's attack range. A combo of Blazing Arrow and Piercing Arrow instantly killed him. After Xin Yu used the Night Elf's Bow, her attack power was really extraordinary!

There were only three Thieves left. With the Thief who was chasing Lu Xue Han had been killed, the pressure was much reduced, thus, Xu Lin was also much safer already. Her Frost Armor didn't only add a lot of Defenses but also had a slowing effect for the Thieves. Without this skill and the superb equipment, for a normal Mage, even with a good control skill, they wouldn't be able to survive the two Thieves' poison dagger for that long.

The other Thief who was chasing Li Qing before had now turned around to go after Xu Lin as well. Lu Xue Han immediately cast a magical shield onto Xu Lin, so that she could bear more hits. All of us tried to do the best we could. After all, the opponent's three Thieves were trying really hard to kill Xu Lin.

The time for Xin Yu's Aeon Flux had already come around again, and together with my Combo, we managed to kill another Thief. I hadn't used my Frozen Blade and Haste skill until now. I wanted to save these two skills for the finals and not let people see my trump card so early. The expert way to play was to use the elements of surprise right in the final moments.

"Hey, what are you guys doing? Hurry up and finish them!"

Xu Lin finally snapped and shouted angrily to the bunch of us.

"Everyone's busy!" I quickly stepped forward. The combo of my Heavy Strike and Xin Yu's Exploding Arrow had killed another Thief.

With only one Thief remaining, the pressure on Xu Lin was greatly

reduced. She turned around right away and cast fireballs toward the Thief who had been going after her for quite a while, exposing Her aggressive nature!

Everyone was dumbfounded. Even that unlucky Thief was dumbfounded as well and was instantly killed by Xu Lin's two large fireballs!

Another complete victory. Although Xu Lin almost got killed several times, but the other members' Health had remained in a full state. In general, the combination of 5 Thieves had made us looking like fools at first, but the progressing performance was pretty good. They had accumulated a valuable experience to face a Thief in the future!

Calculating the time, we need to fight 12 rounds during the three hours in the morning. With nearly around 10 million players in Hurricane City, after 24 round of matches, the champion could be determined. In other words, in tomorrow's game the top 16 games would be broadcasted.

The next match was still against players with white equipment. The best team was a team of three Mages and two Clerics where all of them wore about two pieces of green equipment. Unfortunately for them, their level differed too much with us, so there wasn't any suspense in the fight.

Not until it was noon during the last round of the competition that we finally met a decent team...

A Level 24 Knight fully equipped with green equipment, a Level 23 Swordsman half-equipped with green equipment, a Level 23 Magician with a blue tier Wizard Cloak within all his green equipment, and a Level

22 Cleric, which was a female player and a dinosaur with a face like a burning site wearing general equipment. The last one was a Level 22 Thief with all green equipment, except for his dagger, which was a white one.

This assessment was only based on seeing their equipment. The attributes of the equipment were still unknown. In [Moon Monochrome]'s setting, if a player didn't open the equipment display function, others wouldn't be able to see their equipment's attributes.

"The composition of that team is very comprehensive. Their equipment aren't bad and their level's are also high!" Xu Lin made a brief assessment and then looked at me, "Lin Fan, what should be our strategy?"

It had already come to this critical time, yet, she still had to ask me!

I had thought about it earlier, thus, I smoothly told them the strategy, "Xin Yu will use the Aeon Flux shot, and together with me, we'll kill the Cleric. The Thief could be ignored for now. He has a poor weapon, so his attack wouldn't give us any serious injury. Xue Han should carefully watch our Health. Sister Lin, together with Li Qing, will attack the Mage. After Xin Yu and I killed the Cleric, we'll come to help!"

The match had already begun just as I finished my words. Xin Yu's movement speed was amazing. She had immediately fired her Aeon Flux arrow onto the Cleric. The poor Cleric had just lifted his hands up and hadn't released his curse, but was already hit by the enemy. However, the most miserable player wasn't him, but our Summoner – Li Qing!

Almost in an instant, the Mage's instant-cast fireball and the

Swordsman Combo had mercilessly hit Li Qing's body. With her low Health, she was instantly killed!

"Sister Qing!"

Lu Xue Han let out a scream. I quickly shouted, "Stay calm! Fight according to the plan!"

The same time as I was saying that, I was already near the Cleric. I waved my sword and the Combo had hit him dealing a really big damage...

Insta-Kill!

After the Cleric had turned into a white light, I easily gave the Mage on the side a present of my Heavy Strike and immediately wiped out more than half of his Health. A clear expression of panic was shown on his face. I attacked once again with a normal attack, and two of the opponent's long-range attacker was gone already.

The situation on our side wasn't too different. This time, the opponent concentrated their attack on Lu Xue Han. Fortunately, Xu Lin had used her Frozen Arrow on each of them to slow them down. Lu Xue Han also didn't hesitate. She threw her curse while running away, and soon the three close-range fighters had become slow moving "Red People".

It was a beautiful scene of a perfectly played long-ranged attack. Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu attacked causing big damage, but Xu Lin exaggerated quite a bit. From a distance where the three opponents

couldn't touch her, she kept attacking them with AOE skills. The perfect range control of them had made those three good equipped melee players depressed to the point of wanting to kill themselves. However, at this time, I felt some grief in my heart. With no magic immunity skills, a close-ranged fighter Class wouldn't stand a chance against a powerful Mage or Cleric.

In a flash, three big men were abused to death by three cute little girls. Today's morning matches had come to an end. All of us were very tired. Although there weren't too many matches, but our spirit were constantly in a highly nervous state.

"Finally, I can eat..." This was the only thing I could think of when I got offline.

Chapter 75 (The Courage Challenge – 4)

We had ordered our lunch from a restaurant beforehand, so by the time we got offline, it was already delivered.

A nice warm fish dish with pickled vegetable, a plate of spicy chicken, a pot of pork meat, and a few side dishes. I couldn't help but feel fortunate to live together with these girls. If I were to rent my own place to stay, I might just eat instant noodles for lunch every day. It would then be strange if, after a month, my face wouldn't look bad...

Xu Lin took out a bottle of red wine from the fridge, smilingly said, "The afternoon match won't begin until two in the afternoon. So, to celebrate our achievement during this morning's matches, let's drink a bit. This wine won't make you drunk."

Xin Yu laughed, "This morning, we only ran into a bunch of small fries and didn't encounter a decent expert team, otherwise we wouldn't win those matches so easily. I wasn't even in any danger this morning."

"That's because nobody looked upon you!" Xu Lin refuted and then she recalled the embarrassing situation they'd encountered when they were chased by the team of Thieves this morning.

I also felt depressed. Just by glancing, it was obvious that Xin Yu's Night Elf's Bow was a blue equipment. However, in the 12 matches we had, none of the opponent's team was targeting her. Probably, they couldn't lay a hand on such a beautiful and sexy elf!

Xu Lin suddenly thought of something and turned to me to ask, "That's right, Lin Fan, what's your current Attack? How come you can insta-kill those Mages and Clerics this morning?"

I counted roughly and said, "The basic Attack is 425-550. Added with the 10% from Xin Yu's War God's Force and another 10% from my passive skills, it's then something about 513-665."

Xu Lin became speechless from surprise, but Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han weren't surprised anymore. Without that kind of high damage, it would be unlikely to insta-kill a level 20 Mage.

Xu Lin elegantly sipped her wine, turned her and around and asked Guo Zi, "How about your team?"

Guo Zi grinned, "We barely managed to get through the morning's 12 matches, especially the last round. Only one person remained in both of the team, but, fortunately, my equipment is good enough. So, I cleaned up that level 23 Mage!"

Gazing at Guo Zi, Xin Yu asked, "Since you only have three people, you need another two to form a team. What kind of people are the other two?"

Covering her mouth, Joly laughed, "A Swordsman and a Cleric. The handsome Swordsman is already at level 24, and also has very good equipment. He had an eye for sister Liu Yun, so he joined our team. Several of his friends were mad because of that!"

Liu Yun angrily stared at Joly and then without expression she said, "Mind your own business!"

Liu Yun was like that, always being cold to anyone. Although we had been together for almost half a year, but I had only seen her smile once. It was when her ex-boyfriend called her for the last time. Afterward, she hid in her room and cried the whole day, regardless of who tried to persuade her, it was to no avail. Ever since then, she became even colder. I seldom talked to her.

Guo Zi had been together with Liu Yun for quite long and knew that although she had a cold appearance, but warm inside. So, she smiled and went on to say, "But that Swordsman was indeed not bad and quite handsome. His equipment and skills are also very good."

At my side, Xin Yu whispered to me disdainfully, "Handsome my ass. Could he be more handsome than my Lin Fan?"

I could clearly feel the muscles on my face twitching, "Please... Who's yours...?"

Xin Yu just grinned without saying anything anymore. On the side, Lu Xue Han blinked her beautiful eyes, probably wondering what Xin Yu said to me just now.

...

We probably ate for an hour or so and drank some tea afterward. And, since nobody felt a need to discuss anything anymore, everybody just

went online into the game again. None of us had been eliminated, so, nobody was in the mood to train, and just wanted to look around.

Soon, I appeared back in the city. Several players that had already gotten into the game were running toward the outside. I hurriedly pulled someone and asked, "Brother, why is everyone anxiously running to go out? It can't be a monster attack, right?"

"Well, it's more interesting than a monster attack. Four big group are doing a battle royale out there!"

It was when I got outside that I understood the meaning of Battle Royale. Since currently nobody was able to form a guild, the system didn't recognize someone as an enemy or a friend. So, they were just attacking anyone at random, creating a very chaotic scene.

Blue frozen arrows and red fireballs ripped the air, hitting the crowd. A Magician created a bright light when it cast Blizzard, a high-class AOE spell, toward a large group, killing many Thieves and Archers who had lesser Health. The onlookers were waiting there attracted by all kinds of white equipment and some green equipment that waited to be looted. The very messy situation became to get out of control.

A familiar voice came from behind, "It's really wonderful. The four forces of Shanghai are really not to be underestimated!"

I looked back and saw Murong Shan Shan leaning on a big tree watching the scene with an excited look on her face. Apparently, she hadn't seen me yet.

"Ah!" A Knight had used his Assault skill into the wrong direction and directly hit the big tree next to Murong Shan Shan. Amazingly, with his Health was already very low, he had just knocked himself to death...

Under the gaze of the crowd, Murong Shan Shan put a green shield, which was dropped by that unlucky Knight, into her inventory, and then calmly smiled at everyone. Some pervert around her, seeing her smile, they immediately drooled and had their saliva dropped to the ground.

"Lin Fan, you're also here?" Murong Shan Shan pulled me out of the crowd, looked at me and said, "Showing such an ugly smile, what do you want?"

"That shield. Spectator share, we have to split it evenly!"

"You're too greedy. No way, we'll split it sixty-forty. Sixty for me, forty for you!"

I just smiled but didn't say anything.

Murong Shan Shan widened her eyes, "It can't be! You want to have it all for yourself?"

I stopped teasing her. Pointing at the group of people doing PK in front of me, I asked, "Who are those people? Why are they fighting here? It's in the middle of the tournament, aren't they worried to lose levels when they died?"

"Them? Just a bunch of Shanghai punks..." said Murong Shan Shan,

disregarding them.

"Nearly a thousand people doing such a large-scale PK, and you said they're just a bunch of punks? If this were in reality, do you think the police would dare to meddle in?"

"Why not? Once hearing the gunshot, the mob would definitely vanish within five minutes!"

I no longer argued with her and asked, "How was the morning matches? Hopefully, our teams won't prematurely face each other."

"It's still going on smoothly." Murong Shan Shan secretly looked at me and went on to say, "If both of our teams meet, are you going to fight me to the death?"

"Of course, the prize is too awarding!"

...

Murong Shan Shan stared in blank for a moment and then she suddenly laughed, "Lin Fan, let's have a duel!?"

Chapter 76 (The Courage Challenge – 5)

During the last system maintenance, the system was updated to allow people to have a duel, which was different from the cruel PK system. A duel could only be carried out by two players, and the losing player wouldn't lose anything except that the Health would be empty. Thus, people would usually choose to duel in the city, because it would be easy for someone to ambush if it were outside the city.

Murong Shan Shan pointed to the plaza next to the Cathedral and smilingly said, "There are fewer people there, let's do the duel over there!"

...

System Notification: Player Murong Shan Shan has issued you a challenge, will you accept it?

I immediately chose to accept. At the same time, her name that was displayed over her head changed from green to red. The relationship status had turned into a hostile one!

Murong Shan Shan suddenly rushed in, and before I had the time to respond, my Health was already reduced by more than 200 points. And, she didn't even get in close range with me. She had used her [Sword Qi] to launch a long-range attack. Then, in an instant, she waved her sword from my side, showing a proud smile on her lips!

Heaven, I'd underestimated this girl!

“Whoosh!~”

Murong Shan Shan's sword swiped in a diagonal line, and I received the green [Sword Qi] as if it crushed from the Heaven, causing me yet to lose more than 200 points of Health again. In just a short time, I had lost about 400 points of Health while not even the corner of her clothes were touched. Wearing a red cloak, she was like a burning fairy, which quickly attracted the few players at the plaza.

“Everybody, look! There are two high-level players doing PK~!”

It wasn't clear who made the loud cry, but people had immediately surrounded us in a circle. The atmosphere was no different from a real PK situation.

“Oh my God, look at their names! ‘Qing Cai Baiyu Tang’ and ‘Murong Shan Shan’, the two strongest Swordsman in Hurricane City~!”

“Shit, don't be loud! I've already opened the video recording system. If I post this in the forum, it will surely be a hit!”

“Murong Shan Shan turned out to be such an exceptional beautiful woman. I'll take a picture of this, I'm so lucky...” shouted a pig-like guy.

“Qing Cai Baiyu Tang is also not bad. He has good equipment and high level. Besides, he's also so handsome!” said a dinosaur girl, picking her nose.

...

Murong Shan Shan and I didn't care too much about the crowd. This kind of duel would obviously attracted a lot of people to come and see.

Making an unexpected move, I already stood in her path. Obviously, she didn't think that I could have predicted her course. Unable to stop, she crashed into my arms. She looked up to see I was smiling brightly.

Too bad, my good intention didn't move her heart at all. Instead, she greeted me with a [Heavy Strike] and landed a critical strike. A red 442 number floated high over my head!

"Shit, starting so seriously?!" I whispered grimly and then quickly increasing my pace, I hit her with my [Combo]. "360" "354". Those two numbers satisfied me, [Enhanced Combo] was really different from the normal one. Murong Shan Shan probably looked down on the [Combo] skill that she wouldn't even use it.

While she was still surprised, I had already moved to her back in an instant and attacked her, causing 452 points of damage. Murong Shan Shan who originally had a Health of 1400 points, now had only less than 300 points left, while mine was still at 1100+. It seemed she wouldn't have much chance anymore.

Before I even finished, she once again accelerated, tilting her body 45 degrees and quickly shifted behind me. The Night Elf's Sword emitting a bright white light suddenly hit me in the shoulder!

System Notification: You were hit by Murong Shan Shan's [Ice Blade] attack, you lost 403 points of Health. Since the [Ice Blade] inflicted damage on you, your movement speed is reduced by 50%, and your Health will continue to decrease by 20 points per second for 30 seconds!

I was shocked. This girl was actually hiding such a deadly skill!

My legs felt as if it was made of lead. My moving speed had become so slow that I couldn't touch Murong Shan Shan at all. In a blink of an eye, she had appeared at my back, hitting me with her [Combo] and [Heavy Strike] without mercy. My over 1,000 points of Health that I was proud of before had been reduced to less than 500 points by the Ice Blade and the two attacks. Her Health and mine were now almost equal. Sadly, it would still take more than 20 seconds before the slowing effect would wear off. Murong Shan Shan skillfully used her Agility to move, and her Night Elf's Sword once again flickered...

Not good. This girl wanted to hit me with her long-range [Sword Qi] attack!

The moment [Sword Qi] was released, I slid one step to the left. Despite being slow, but I managed to escape from this fatal blow. The glowing blue [Sword Qi] cut the floor tiles of the plaza, sending dust and broken bricks flying.

I couldn't help but take a deep breath. Fortunately, I reacted in time. Otherwise, it would really have been dangerous.

The CD time of [Sword Qi] would certainly not be short. This time, Murong Shan Shan would no longer press me after failing to deal the

fatal blow. I deliberately hid my [Frozen Blade] skill before, but now, even if I wanted to use it, it would already be too late. her [Ice Blade] skill was like a simplified version of the Frozen Blade, except without the stun effect. The other effects were surprisingly quite similar.

The clock ticked by the seconds. I had never expected a fight between two Swordsmen could be like this. Both of us were reluctant to close each other. Obviously, she was waiting for the [Sword Qi] CD time to wear off. As long as her [Sword Qi] hit me, she would just need to touch me and I'll be gone.

System Notification: The frost effect has worn off.

I looked down to see my Health. The loss of 20 points per second had left my Health below 300 points. Seeing that I only had a little Health left, the surrounding players were starting to make a fuss, thinking I had no hope for victory anymore.

After gaining my speed back, I immediately ran to approach Murong Shan Shan, but she was also about to use the [Sword Qi] skill...

"Bang~!"

With a snapping sound, she waved her blue sword's [Sword Qi] onto my head. But, the next second, everyone cried in surprise. Murong Shan Shan was also looking at me with her widened beautiful eyes as if she had seen a ghost.

System Notification: You dodged Murong Shan Shan's [Sword Qi] skill!

I dodged it?! My high Agility surely wasn't just for a show!

Sword of the Darkness cut horizontally, and she was immediately hit by my Combo!

"346!"

"372!"

System Notification: Qing Cai Baiyu Tang has defeated Murong Shan Shan in the duel!

Murong Shan Shan was dumbfounded, staring at me and asked, "What's going on? How come you can dodge my skill?"

"Perhaps my Agility is too high. It's the only logical explanation..."

" ... "

Chapter 77 (The Courage Challenge – 6)

Pushing through the crowd, Murong Shan Shan pulled me and jogged to the Auction House at the side. She listed the shield for sale with a base price of 500 RMB, then smiled and said, "Look, tonight we'll come back together. Whatever price this shield is sold for, we'll share the money equally, okay?"

"You can't be serious?" I didn't know whether to laugh or cry and went on to say, "You used your [Sword Qi] so well. I only managed to dodge it once. And that [Ice Blade] skill of yours, how did you learn it? That skill is an ultimate PK skill. If you had used it from the beginning, I wouldn't stand a chance against you."

"Humph, good that you realized that! I got the [Ice Blade] from a mission." Murong Shan Shan said with a dissatisfied look. I wonder what she would think if she had known that I didn't use my amazing [Frozen Blade] and [Haste] skills.

I accompanied her to browse the stuff at the auction. Since the use of potions wasn't allowed in the competition, we didn't buy any. In the skills book section, there was also no skills book suitable for me. And, even if there were, I couldn't bear to buy any; the skills book seller had stirred the prices up to the heaven already. Even a simple skill book of [Ice Arrow] was sold at 2,000 RMB. A slightly higher level skill book would already reach the price of over ten thousand. Level 20 or higher skill books were only a few since they were rarely dropped. A few days ago, that I could still buy 3 level 20+ skill books with gold coins, it was really such an unexpected luck.

"By the way," Murong Shan Shan suddenly asked, "when will you accompany me to grind prestige?" It seemed she still remembered about it.

After thinking for a moment, I said, "Let's do it tonight. There is no competition at night. After the tournament ends, the higher level players will be going to the main city. I will also not come back here to level."

Murong Shan Shan nodded and asked me, "Wouldn't it be a problem tonight? Don't you need to be with those several beautiful colleagues of yours? Cocoa, Flying Feathers, and also Temptation, aren't they all beautiful women?"

I asked in surprise, "How did you know their game ID?"

"Humph, I saw your team fighting in the match this morning. So, of course, I would know it. Isn't Cocoa the Cleric you give the purple necklace to? She looks very lively!" Murong Shan Shan's words sounded sour.

"Don't you have matches yourself? You still have the time to watch us?"

"I finished five rookies in a minute, not like your team, so much trouble. Already went through half a day, and still lost someone. What a shame!"

"..."

...

"Beep~!"

Lu Xue Han sent a message:

"Lin Fan, get to the earlier place. The tournament is about to begin!"

I looked at the time, and it was almost two already. After saying goodbye to Murong Shan Shan, I quickly went over there.

It was time already, and the five of us were transported to the game venue. With just a glance, we knew the opposite team was inferior to us. So, there wasn't any need for us to discuss any strategy. After going through so many rounds in the competition, Lu Xue Han, Xu Lin, and Xin Yu had improved their operating skills and teamwork quite much. Especially Lu Xue Han's Healing skill, which I think there wouldn't be a better Cleric than her in Hurricane City.

It wasn't until 16:30 that we finally met a strong opponent since this afternoon. Roughly calculated, we were already in the Top-64.

The five people in the opposite team were all Level 26, only one level lower than Lu Xue Han, but also one level higher than Li Qing. There were two Mages, a Cleric, a Knight, and also a Thief. Apparently, they didn't possess any blue equipment, but their whole body was full with green equipment. Their strength couldn't be underestimated!

Xu Lin gave the order seriously, "The old method. Xin Yu and Lin Fan would first kill the Cleric and then the Mages. The others should try their

best to harm the opponent while not getting killed. Xue Han will pay attention to healing.”

Before she finished the talk, the match had already started!

The Thief had disappeared early on. Yet, Xin Yu’s Aeon Flux shot had also struck the Cleric with a critical hit. A 426 damage number floated up from the Cleric’s head. Unfortunately, this Cleric’s equipment was very good, and its Health was only reduced by half.

I quickly rushed over but was then hit by an Ice Arrow from the opponent’s Mage, causing my speed to become only half of the original. The stun effect on the Cleric had worn off, and with a raise of hands, it threw a curse down on me. An Exploding Flame that the other mage had prepared also heavily hit my body. The 168 damage figure that showed up had caused them to be very alarmed.

Finally, there was a team who made me as their first attacking target. But, unfortunately, they didn’t have such a perverted attack like Murong Shan Shan’s. Just with a quick healing from Lu Xue Han, my Health was back to full already. A moment later, a bright white light descended upon my body, and Lu Xue Han’s [Dispell Magic] skill gave me a nice feeling in an instant... The slowing effect had completely disappeared. And, a purification aura was formed on my feet, protecting me for 15 seconds from any magic skill with negative effects!

“Swish~!”

A beautiful red arc lit up from behind me, and I felt a slight pain on my back. F***, the Thief had used Backstab from behind me. Sadly, it only

inflicted 88 points of damage. I wore heavy armors, so the poor attack from the Thief simply couldn't cause any lethal damage to me.

Running with big steps, I was already near the Cleric and delivered a [Combo]. Instantly two messages popped out!

System Notification: The player 'Big Tits Mom' was killed by the [Combo] skill from player 'Qing Cai Baiyu Tang'!

System Notification: Congratulations, your [Enhanced Combo] skill has risen a level!

...

I was overjoyed. I didn't think that the [Combo] skill would advanced in the competition. Level 4 – The legendary 3-hit attack!

After the Cleric died, the opponent's team didn't fall in panic. The Knight and Thief continued to attack me fiercely, the Mages directly cast Fireballs on me. Although my Defense and Magic Resistance was very high, I still couldn't endure being ganged up by 4 players. Lu Xue Han's continuous Healing couldn't keep up anymore with the pace of my Health dropping.

In the team channel, I shouted, "Xin Yu, join hands with sister Lin to kill the Mages!"

Xin Yu immediately abandoned the Thief immediately and locked a Mage as her target instead. Her Attack was very high. And especially

against a thin-armored Mage, her arrow's piercing effect also added some extra damage. After several hits, she managed to kill a Mage.

The pressure on me was immediately reduced. I slowly approached the other Mage. My [Combo] cooling time was just up, so I launched it with ease.

"345!"

"364!"

"324!"

A white light flashed out. The Level 26 Mage who was covered in blood was actually killed instantly!

Only two opponents remained. Just when I was about to strike again, the Thief landed its attack on my head and stunned me. They had probably realized that trying to kill me, this city's strongest Swordsman, was quite impossible. After stunning me, the Thief rapidly faced Xu Lin to kill her. Unfortunately, they misjudged Xu Lin's strength and thought that this cute little Magician would be very weak. They didn't expect her to immediately attack them with the spell she had prepared beforehand already. The Thief, who only had half of his Health left, was killed in an instant. Although the Knight had a high Defense, but he was destroyed to the state that only half of his Health remained.

No matter what, Xu Lin wore three high-level blue equipment. They had really underestimated her...

Chapter 78 (The Courage Challenge – 7)

After finishing the Knight who only had half of his Health left, we received a formal notification informing that the next match would be the last round before qualifying into the Top-16. Once entering the Top-16, the team would get a reward. And, a reward by the system would certainly not be a bad one. Especially that this was the first time the tournament was held, usually, it should be a generous one.

During the break, Xu Lin looked at the forum and then said to us, "The reward will be awarded to everyone on the team, so nobody will finish empty-handed. And the minimum reward for the champion will be a blue equipment. So, it means that if we become the champion, then we will have a chance to get 5 rewards, maybe..."

"Will there be a God Artifact? Or a Divine Artifact. I think, the worst should be an orange-tier equipment." Xin Yu started to fantasizing.

Xu Lin shook her head and said, "Impossible. An orange equipment would require level 40 or above. So, I estimate that a God Artifact would require at least level 50 or even more. At the current stage of the game, it's unlikely to be that kind of equipment. I think, the best one would be a purple equipment."

Very satisfied, Lu Xue Han said, "A purple equipment would be nice too."

Although Li Qing didn't say a word, but from her smile, her feelings could be seen. In our five-person group, she was the weakest. So, if we could qualify for the championship, not dying from happiness would be

strange.

Xu Lin looked at the time, "The next match will start soon. All of you must fight to their fullest in this last qualifying match."

...

It was time already, and on the other side of the arena, our opponent had appeared...

It turned out to be an all-Cleric team, and all of them were level 24!

Xu Lin's voice was a bit trembled, "What an abnormal combination. With an all-Cleric team, how could they even fight?"

Seeing her worrying over the opponent's team, Xin Yu couldn't help but smile, and said, "It doesn't matter how they fight, we'll just finish them one by one. Lin Fan, what do you think?"

"Yes, we'll kill them one by one. Don't give them the opportunity to heal each other. Otherwise, it won't be good for us if we all get hit by a curse or debuff magics."

Everyone concurred, and five minutes later, the fight began!

Just when the match started, Xin Yu had already a Cleric with her Aeon Flux shot. Instead, I chose a Cleric that was closer to me and quickly rushed over. Lu Xue Han's controlling skill was also really good. When a

curse hit me, she had already thrown a [Dispel Magic] on me to disperse it. The precious 15 seconds would be enough to kill a Cleric!

I unleashed [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] at once!

"464!"

"356!"

"342!"

"355!"

...

The four digital numbers continuously popped out on top of the Cleric's head. He should already be killed by the second hit, but, I still deliver four hits to kill him. He must have died unwillingly and frustrated. His teammates didn't even have a chance to save him since my [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] was completed almost instantly. Without a superb operating skill, there would be simply no time to cast a healing spell.

Emitting a blazing heat, Xin Yu's [Exploding Arrow] exploded in the air and killed a Cleric, even though he received support from his teammates. As the white light flashed, he was still able to cast a curse upon all of us.

Three minutes later...

Xin Yu yelled angrily, "What is this fight? When can we finish them off? Lin Fan, stop chasing that girl and get over here to kill this one!"

It was rather unexpected that these several Clerics in front of me were really awesome. They toyed with me, someone of the Swordsman class, making me helplessly just like a kite blown by the wind back and forth. So long Lu Xue Han's [Dispell Magic]'s CD time hadn't worn off, I could only boringly let them torture me in the middle of them. No wonder this team could reach the Top-32 since they had such a tricky strategy to play. It wouldn't be surprising if someone with a weaker equipment would already be tortured to death by now.

I quickly ditched the only female player of the opponent's team and ran over to the Cleric who was stunned by Xin Yu's Aeon Flux. Using the [Combo] skill, I took away his little life.

Phew, only three of the undying cockroaches remained!

Another three minutes passed again. A white light rose up from Xu Lin's fireball. Finally, the opponent's last Cleric had been killed!

System Notification: Congratulations to Green Veggies Cocoa's team to qualify for the Top-16. The competition will continue tomorrow morning at 09:00 with the drawing of lots to decide the matches grouping!

Xu Lin let out a grumble, "It's finally over. Such a hassle..."

Our match was over, so we all dispersed. Murong Shan Shan also just finished her last match and had sent me a text, "Have you finished your

match? Try opening the Courage Challenge option in the System Menu. In there, you can check the city's player that had qualified for the Top-16. Don't forget to accompany me tonight to grind prestige. I'm going offline to eat."

When I opened the system help, the list of the 16 qualifying team names was on top. Murong Shan Shan's team was listed below our group. In her team, as expected, there was that "Stealing the Heaven" Level 26 Thief. Next was Cocoa, Cleric Level 25, and also two Mages of level 26. Besides our group's combination, this combination should be one of the toughest.

Besides Murong Shan Shan's team, there were several others that I recognized. Mad Warrior's team had two level 27 Warriors, two level 27 Mages, and one level 26 Thief. I wondered how they thought since there was no Cleric in their team. As for the other team, it was Ye Qiu's team. Except for him who used a Chinese ID, the other of his team members all used an English ID. Fine, Seven, Sai, and Rain, all were familiar IDs for me; all these guys were still here! As a level 28 Mage, Ye Qiu's level was the highest, and the rest of his team were all level 27. One Cleric and three Swordsman, a combination that focused primarily on attacking. Consistent with the philosophy of the TOT guild; to attack is the best defense.

"Lin Fan, come out and have dinner!" Lu Xue Han sweetly called me from outside.

After getting offline, I opened the local forum of the game to browse around and found a sticky hot post, which had clicks up to millions. When I opened it, impressively, it was the video of my duel with Murong Shan Shan...

"Crap, that guy has really uploaded it?"

Saying those words silently, I scrolled down to see the replies.
Wonderful. The replies read as follows:

First reply: Wow, Murong Shan Shan is so beautiful. If I can marry her, that would be nice. I will be awake everyday!

Second row: Brother from the previous reply, please post your picture so we can see your face. A toad trying to swallow a Swan?

Third row (from the first reply): 2nd reply, F*** you, bitch. You **!

Fourth row: Please don't fight. Murong Shan Shan is indeed not bad.
Appraisal complete!

Fifth row: I really want to examine Murong Shan Shan's body...

Sixth row: Go check your mother upstairs!

Seventh row: (ID: Righteous Spirit): Because of a woman, stabbing two brothers at once!

Eight row: A withered flower is not to be pitied, more flowers will bloom in spring!

Ninth row: I can't stand it anymore, this thread is too evil. I'm going to the toilet to load off...

Tenth row: Huh? Was everyone released from the central prison?

...

I was already getting dizzy before I get to the last row. The people nowadays, so terrible!

Chapter 79 (The Courage Challenge – 8)

When I woke up, the sun was already shining bright. Last night, I accompanied Murong Shan Shan until late midnight. Despite the Experience lessening each time we killed the bear, but, our prestige had exceeded 10,000 from playing that long. The next thing to do was just to wait until the day come when the guild creation tablet would be available to establish the guild and making it big.

She really had a lot of fans. Especially after our PK video was uploaded in the Jiangsu and Shanghai official local forum of the game. Almost every player in the regions knew that the second strongest Swordsman, Murong Shan Shan, was a beautiful woman. By the time her guild was established, spending 1,000 gold coins to send a system message, she wouldn't need to worry that nobody would join. At that time, her personal charm might attract too many people instead.

I once asked Xu Lin regarding the establishment of our own guild, but she didn't put much thought into it. In her opinion, as long they could make money then it was fine. She had no interest for might or glory kind of matters.

To think about it, she did have a point. There was no need for our little studio to go crazy like those other players. The only thing that I fear was that we had too few people. In case we acquired a big mission like killing a super BOSS, we might not be able to accomplish it and we would then lose a lot of opportunities to make big money...

After finishing breakfast, every one of us went back to our room to get online. Today was really an important day for us. Whether or not our

studio could get popular in the Jiangsu and Shanghai region, it all depended on how far we could advance in the tournament today. I kind of regretted not agreeing Murong Shan Shan to join our team. If she replaced Li Qing, then winning the championship would be as easy as a pie. Her operating skill was exceptionally superb. If it were not because of my high attributes, I might not be able to defeat her in yesterday's duel. Even in my sleep last night, I still dreamt about the duel scene, which was very exciting!

I got online quite late, just five minutes before the competition started.

The qualifying match for the 16 teams to the Top-8 was still carried out simultaneously. After the system notification, the five of us were transported to the game arena for the final rounds. At the same time, the system prompted: Hello, your team has been sent to the game platform number seven. The number of players currently watching the matches is 1,520,324. After this game, each match will be held separately, one after another.

Almost all of us looked at each other in surprise. There were eight game arenas all together, but there were only over one million players watching the match in our arena. Then what about the arena of Murong Shan Shan's team?

From Top-8 onward, every match will be held in the final arena. At that time, all players from the city could watch us. Just thinking about it was making us nervous. And what about the famous real live show hosts? Could it be they invite them into the game to host the game?

As I was thinking about it, Xin Yu poked me and said, "Sister Lin is explaining the strategy. Be serious."

It was then when I paid attention to our opponent:

Two level 26 female Magician, a level 27 female Cleric, and two level 25 Swordsman. The team composition was very simple, and their equipment were also good. Almost all of them had one or two pieces of blue equipment. The power gap between us and our opponent was getting smaller and smaller. I could imagine the match would be an intense one.

“Lin Fan and Xin Yu will kill the Cleric. Xue Han and I will try to slow down their Swordsmen. Don’t easily let them close in. Li Qing will use her summon to harass their Magician to disrupt the rhythm of the spell casting as much as possible, giving Lin Fan and Xin Yu the time for their attack.”

Xu Lin’s tactics were getting better and better, and gradually showing that a leader should have insight and confidence. The opponent’s two Swordsmen had good equipment. If they were not suppressed early in the game, later on, our Mage would become passive, and will become a big disadvantage for us.

The fight had begun!

Almost in a split second, Xin Yu’s Aeon Flux had already hit the opponent’s Cleric who was about to move back. Under the cover of Xu Lin’s Ice Arrow, I rushed forward. I raised my sword, and my [Combo]’s three high damage hit had killed the female Cleric right away. But, before she was killed, she still had the chance to throw a curse on Lu Xue Han who was saving Xu Lin being attacked by the two Swordsmen, thus, the Cleric didn’t put any attention to me. The opponent’s two Swordsmen

also weren't to be taken easy. Inclining their bodies 45 degrees, they rushed toward Xu Lin, not giving her any chance to dodge. Getting hit by two Combos and Heavy Strikes, Xu Lin's Health was instantly empty. Luckily, Lu Xue Han healed her just in time. Xu Lin then used her Frost Armor skill and rapidly escaped from the Swordsmen attacking range.

Not stopping, I rushed again toward one of the Magician who let out an alarming scream at once. Fully knowing my intention, Xin Yu's Missile Arrow chased her and completely sealed off the Mage's escape route. As I caught up with her, I insta-killed her with a Heavy Strike and one normal attack. Although their leather-armored players were all females, but none of them was beautiful. At least, compared to our three beauties, they were in a totally different league.

Only one Mage remained. As I was about to rushed forward, something we didn't expect had happened...

Lu Xue Han was insta-killed in a flash...

As the two Swordsmen attacked Xu Lin, they suddenly shifted their target. When two swords attack had landed on Lu Xue Han, only then did we realize that they had changed their target... The Magician who I intercepted before had thrown a fireball onto Lu Xue Han whose Health was already empty. It could be seen that the two Swordsmen had high Attacks. With four hits, they had emptied Lu Xue Han's Health. It should be known that with her top rated equipment, she had 900 points of Health!

And when Li Qing was incautiously insta-killed, the balance of victory seemed to begin to tilt to the other side.

When Xu Lin's Ice Arrow hit the Mage, she said in the team channel, "Kill the Mage first!"

Since I was already next to the Mage, I wouldn't miss this opportunity. Striking with the Sword of Darkness, the mage whose Health had been emptied already immediately turned into a white light and flew toward the audience.

At that moment, from behind me came a familiar voice crying out in fear. When I turned around to look, Xu Lin gradually disappeared into a white light. Without a Cleric to heal her Health, she couldn't withstand the attack of two high-attack Swordsmen.

On the stage, only Xin Yu and I were left. But, the opponent also only had two Swordsmen remaining.

Damn. I didn't expect the two Swordsmen would be so fierce. If we lost this round, then it would be in the hands of these two men.

"Xin Yu, how long until the CD time is up?"

Xin Yu said calmly, "8 seconds!"

"Get behind me and ready to attack the one with the black armor!"

Chapter 80 (The Courage Challenge – 9)

Xin Yu was almost glued to my body. I could even feel her soft chest and rapid heartbeat.

The CD time for Aeon Flux was up!

At that moment her arrow flashed with blue light. I rushed to the black armored Swordsman and hit him with my [Heavy Strike] and [Combo] when he was still stunned by the arrow!

"522!"

"354!"

"368!"

"324!"

The series of the appeared numbers had declared the death of that Swordsman. The Swordsman had added all his points to his Strength, so he didn't have a high Health. And after the fight before, his Health was certainly below the thousand points. After receiving such a fierce attack, he had immediately turned into a white light and went to reincarnate.

Meanwhile, an attack from the other Swordsman had hit my body as well. His Combo and Heavy Strike only dealt me less than 500 damages. Although it was worse compared to Murong Shan Shan, but against

players with a leather armor Class, his damages would be deadly enough.

I counter-attacked!

"624!"

"726!"

Maybe my luck was too good, or the Swordsman was damned. Surprisingly, my two normal attacks were both critical hits. The Swordsman couldn't even groan when I insta-killed him!

The fight was over!

System Notification: Team Green Veggies Cocoa has successfully advanced. The next round of the tournament. The next match will start in ten minutes. In five minutes, the Top-8 team players will be transported to the game arena!

On the side, Xin Yu patted her full upright chest, "I was almost scared to death. Just now, I thought we would end there!"

Xu Lin still lingering in fear, she said, "The attacks of the two Swordsmen were too high, and their teamwork was very coordinated. The leather-armored class players wouldn't be able to bear their combined attacks."

Just as she finished saying that, the five minutes set by the system were

up, and the five of us were transported into a new venue. We were transported here together with the other seven team's players. All of us stood outside the game ring. And up on the stage, a woman who should be the host stood there.

System Notification: You have entered the arena of the first Courage Challenge finals. Please wait patiently until your matches! The number of players currently watching the game is: 8,652,346!

Crap, there were eight million people watching the game, literally!

The host, shaking her plump buttocks came to the edge of the stage, said smilingly, "Hello everybody, I'm Fei Er! First of all, congratulations to all contestant who have reached the Top Eight. I will be responsible for explaining the combat situation in the following matches."

"Wow, it's Fei Er! It's that popular entertainment channel host Fei Er!" Li Qing was so excited that she would almost drop her tears. To go this far because of just a host...

I neared Lu Xue Han's ear and asked, "Do you know this Fei Er person?"

Lu Xue Han nodded and smiled and then she said, "Of course. In the last two years, she is the most famous female host in the Shanghai entertainment channels. Her show about Warcraft and Starcraft is very popular. She is a second to none host for video game channels. You used to play Warcraft, don't you know her?"

I shook my head and turned my head toward the stage. I played

Warcraft, not the women. So, of course, I didn't know her.

Fei Er explained the rules of the game in a simple way, such as the prohibition of using foul languages to harass the opponent's female players, and so on. Finally, she announced, "The next game preparation will begin. Each team please choose a representative to come onto the stage to draw a number from 1 to 8! Team 1 will be against Team 2, Team 3 against Team 4, Team 5 against Team 6, and Team 7 against Team 8. In the semifinals, the two team advancing to the finals will be determined each from the four winner teams and the four loser teams!"

Xu Lin looked back at me and said, "Why don't you go draw the lottery? You have the highest level among us, you're more suitable as our representative."

I didn't refuse and directly ascended onto the stage. Surprisingly, Murong Shan Shan followed behind me. Mad Warrior and Ye Qiu also went up the stage one after another. When all eight of us lined up on the stage, there were screams from below the stage. It was then when I realized that there were still quite a lot of players on the audience seat below the stage!

Ye Qiu stood next to me. Whether intentionally or not, he glanced at me a few times and then gave me a friendly smile. I smiled back at him as well.

Did this guy recognize me? He shouldn't have. My appearance had changed significantly, so he shouldn't have recognized me.

Fei Er walked over while twisting her ass. Her big breast wobbled with

her movements, causing Mad Warrior and several other male players to fix their eyes on them.

“Now, everyone please come here to draw the lots. In front of everyone will appear a button which you will then push later. When I say start, the number one to eight will be scrambled, and when you push the button, the number will come to a halt. Afterward, the system will display all the grouping.”

A blue screen appeared in front of each representative. On the top, there was a flashing button, which said OK.

Once Fei Er said start, the number on the screen suddenly flashed rapidly. Without much thinking, I pressed the button, and the number 7 appeared on the screen. Getting the last round wasn't too bad.

The system immediately sounded a message, and the matchup of each team was immediately showed up:

1 – Team Murong Shan Shan

2 – Team Depressed And Less Handsome

3 – Team Mad Warrior

4 – Team Immortal Legends

5 – Team Little Ants on the Tree Leafs

6 – Team Hua Mountain’s Monks

7 – Team Green Veggies Cocoa

8 – Team Young And Frivolous

Although I did the drawing, but our team name used the team leader’s name, Lu Xue Han’s in-game ID. At least, we didn’t meet any acquaintances in the first round. But, in the second round, we were bound to meet Ye Qiu’s team, and Murong Shan Shan would also meet her old enemy – Mad Warrior!

Fei Er announced right after, “For the players who are not having a match yet, please go back to the audience seat. When it’s your turn, the system will automatically send you to the arena. Next would be the first match of this round, Team Murong Shan Shan against Team Depressed And Less Handsome!”

The rest of us were transported down to the audience seat by the system, and the ten players who will be competing were transported to the game stage. Fei Er’s sexy figure gradually disappeared as well. The countdown for the match also started.

“3!”

“2!”

“1!”

Start!

The figures on the stage flickered. Before anyone could clearly see the situation, Murong Shan Shan's [Sword Qi] and [Heavy Strike] had instantly killed the opponent's Cleric. In addition to that, her team's Thief "Stealing the Heaven" had also sneakily ambushed and killed an opponent's low-Health Mage. It turned out to be a one-sided situation. The Depressed and Less Handsome team were indeed becoming depressed. In just an instant, there were only two Swordsmen and a Knight left on their team. Murong Shan Shan's Team's two Mages were also not to be underestimated. Ice spells like magic missiles hit those close-combat players into terrible shapes.

Three white lights lit up on the stage. In just a mere three minutes, Team Murong Shan Shan had advanced into the Top-4 already. This really showed the gap of the strength. Within the Top-16 teams, Team Depressed And Less Handsome was really too weak.

Chapter 81 (The Courage Challenge – 10)

The second match was between Team Mad Warrior and Team Immortal Legends. The result had also disappointed everyone. Within five minutes, the Immortal Legends team was wiped clean. Although Mad Warrior's team had no Clerics, but, their attacks were strong as hell. With a play style of one life to exchange with another life, they killed their opponents quickly, even though only two of their players remained at the end.

The third match was Ye Qiu's team against Team Hua Mountain's Monks, and there wasn't much suspense either. With his three years experience as a professional player, his distance control far exceeded those few amateur players. In just three minutes, with an ingenious move and his perfectly spell casting, he had shown to everybody his mastery understanding of playing his character Class.

The last round. Finally, the time for our performance had arrived!

The Young and Frivolous was a level 27 Mage. And, within his team of five players, the others were three Mages and one Cleric; all leather-armored profession. Fortunately, on our team, I was the only player with close-combat class. For the rest of them, especially Xin Yu, fighting against Mages wouldn't be a difficult matter. Xu Lin who wore five pieces of blue-tier equipment, and her level almost reached level 28, couldn't be compared to an average Magician. Unless, someone with a Mage operating skill like Ye Qiu, otherwise, normal Mage might not be able to even hit her.

Xu Lin stood beside me, her tiny shoulders trembled slightly, "Lin Fan, this opponent... How to fight?"

I tried my best to make my voice to sound calm, "Don't be nervous. You and Xin Yu just kill the Mages, and I'll take care the level 26 Cleric. Xue Han should watch carefully. They will for sure throw a curse on me. When they do, you have to use your Dispel Magic to help me cleanse off all the effects. I can only run amok to kill them within that 15 seconds. Afterward, I'll be crippled..."

Xin Yu immediately poked me with her hands. She glared at me and whispered, "Don't be so straightforward. The match will start soon. This time, you need to kill the Cleric by yourself, I can't open the way for you with my Aeon Flux. In the case they concentrated their attack, my little Health would probably only last for two seconds!"

Just as she finished her words, the system had started the countdown...

"3"

"2"

"1"

Start!

Almost in the same time, four blue Ice Arrow and a gray curse fell on my body. However, Lu Xue Han's Dispel Magic also followed. And, right after it, she cast a healing on me. The more than 400 points of damages that I received before was soon replenished with 400 points of Health, only a little less from full Health.

Because they were not expecting me to survive that many magical attacks, when they were attacking me for the second time, I had already closed in by the female Cleric. I immediately unleashed my [Combo], and yet, another three hits. While the four other players were still dumbfounded, I had already insta-killed the Cleric nice and clean!

Lu Xue Han managed to heal me again. Too bad, my Health was dropping too fast. The damages I received from four large Exploding Flames was simply too great. Even with my 40% magic resistance, with only four seconds needed to cast that spell, they still caused me to lose nearly 1,000 points of health. If another round of attack came, I feared that I would join their female Cleric to fly out of the game.

Four seconds of time was enough for me to get close to their captain, The Young and Frivolous, but, at this time, I also received the third round of magic attacks. With a Boom sound, my Health had reached the low bottom. However, Lu Xue Han had finished the preparation for the Large Healing, which would require 5 seconds. A green figure of 1,200 jumped out from my head!

With a wave of my hands, [Heavy Strike] had landed on The Young and Frivolous's head!

"942!"

D*mn! It was even a critical hit. Consider it the Young and Frivolous's bad luck, the team leader was sent by my sword out of the game!

"F*ck! This Swordman is so sick! How could he not die after getting hit

so many times? How high is his magic resistance?" An opponent's level 26 Mage cried out. Too bad, what answered him was Xu Lin's Exploding Flame and Xin Yu's Aeon Flux. Xin Yu's attacking speed was very fast and shot a second arrow right after. That Mage died instantly!

Since only two Mages remaining now, things had become simple. With Lu Xue Han's healing magic to aid us, there was no danger at all for us, and we easily wiped out the two remaining Mages!

Two white lights floated up. The last match of the semi-finals was over!

System Notification: Congratulations to Team Green Veggies Cocoa for advancing to the Top-4. The next match will start in ten minutes!

Semi-Finals! All acquaintances...

...

"It's the Semi-Finals. No matter what, we've already secured a blue equipment!" Murong Shan Shan said the words from a place not too far away.

I looked at Murong Shan Shan direction and found that "Stealing the Heaven" was sitting next to her and conversing something with her. At the same time, Cocoa was also looking toward me and met my eyes. She immediately pointed at Murong Shan Shan and Stealing the Heaven, one hand down – Lover Thief?!

Xin Yu glanced at me. She smirked at me and smiled before letting it

go.

Fortunately, time passed fast. That host, Fei Er, quickly announced the start of the semi-finals!

Team Murong Shan Shan VS Team Mad Warrior

Besides Murong Shan Shan, there weren't any high-level players in her team. The remaining four players were generally one or two levels lower than their opponents. But, with her strength alone, it would be enough to narrow the gap and getting the upper hand.

Lu Xue Han asked me in a small voice, "Lin Fan, which team do you think will win?"

"Murong Shan Shan!"

Without even thinking, I told her my opinion just like that. I had experienced Murong Shan Shan's equipment and operating skill personally. In terms of individual skill, she would be only second to me. Even if I were to fight her again, I may not win easily.

Lu Xue Han smiled faintly, "I think so too!"

The game had started, and as I predicted, Murong Shan Shan's 5 yards distance attack Sword Qi had put a Mage into great suffering; an instant loss of more than 400 points of Health. In a split second, two Fireballs had also accompanied her attack and killed off this Mage instantly!

“Boom~!”

A Fireball had hit Murong Shan Shan's shoulder. She slightly wobbled a bit and used the momentum from the hit to quickly run a few steps forward. She pulled her sword out from her back directly. Her Heavy Strike and Combo cut neatly into another level 27 Mage's body. Stealing the Heaven also appeared, and at that moment, with his backstabbing skill, he instantly killed the Mage who was already low on Health.

With that preemptive attacks, the rhythm of Warrior's team who focused on attacks had been disrupted. The two Mages who had the most attack power had been killed instantly within five seconds. Murong Shan Shan's beautiful operating skill had almost sent the audience into a state of frenzy.

A level 26 Thief appeared behind Cocoa. Two Mages from Murong Shan Shan's side immediately cast Ice Arrow to suppress him. At the same time, Murong Shan Shan together with her Thief sent off a couple of attacks to kill a level 27 Swordsman. In her hands, killing a level 27 expert was as simple as cutting a melon. Watching this, several girls from my team were dumbfounded.

Seeing the hopeless situation, Mad Warrior abandoned the Mage he was chasing and turned to attack Murong Shan Shan. Unfortunately, he only cut into the air. The next moment, she had appeared behind him, and her sword was flashing with ice crystal...

Chapter 82 (The Courage Challenge – 11)

“Swish!”

Murong Shan Shan’s petite body carried out the frozen power of her [Ice Blade]. With a beautiful arc, she cut down into Mad Warrior’s body. His large body was immediately covered with a layer of frost, and his speed was slowed down a lot. She stepped back quickly and shed her Sword Qi toward him.

“574!”

It seemed that Mad Warrior’s equipment wasn’t very good that her Sword Qi had caused him such a high damage. Affected by the Ice effect, he became helpless. Thus, he could only stare blankly when he was killed by a Mage in front of the whole city’s players, without any power to retaliate. His normally arrogant and despotic act had caused many players to dislike him. Now that Murong Shan Shan had killed him so fast, I didn’t know how many other players were secretly amused. In any case, Team Ye Qiu on the other side had been laughed out like blooming flowers.

Mad Warrior’s collapsing had also led me to an earlier fight against Ye Qiu. After Murong Shan Shan had cleared out the field, Fei Er immediately announced the advance of Murong Shan Shan’s team into the Finals. The next match will determine the other team who advanced into the Finals!

With a “Swish” sound, the five of us were transferred into the game arena. On the other side, Ye Qiu’s team was standing there with an eager

look in their eyes to start the fight. A ** smile could be seen on Fine's face. F*ck! Bad habits were hard to change. Upon seeing the beautiful women on our side, this guy immediately became motionless. In his life, this would probably never changed.

Xu Lin quietly said, "One level 28 Mage, one level 27 Cleric, and also three level 27 Swordsmen. A combination that focused primarily on physical attacks... Lin Fan, do you have any idea?"

D*mn, she just summarized the situation. I thought she would have any suggestions. In the end, she still asked me to talk...

"The old ways. Xin Yu and I will get rid of the Cleric. The three of you should try your best to avoid the three Swordsmen. Also, watch out for that level 28 Mage. He's absolutely stronger than any Mage that you have encountered so far!"

"Aren't you exaggerating it?" Xin Yu looked puzzled but then said, "Don't let them put us down. The game will start soon. If we can't kill the Cleric in one swoop, then we'll be in trouble. Lin Fan, you are our main strength!"

I smiled. To tell the truth, I was also very nervous. I probably knew Ye Qiu's playing talent and skill the most. Even now, if I had to fight him one on one, I had no confidence in winning.

The system had already begun the countdown. I could vaguely hear my own heartbeat...

"3!"

"2!"

"1!"

Almost at the same time the match began, Ye Qiu had moved and cast a fireball in an instant, targeting Lu Xue Han who was behind me. Too bad they didn't have many long-distance attackers. The already alarmed Lu Xue Han escaped the danger. But, just as she felt relieved, another big fireball from Ye Qiu had already arrived!

What kind of speed was that? I quickly moved to the front of the opponent's Cleric, Sai, unleashing my sword upon him and finished him with my [Combo] without any trouble. Hehe, this shameless guy. In the past, he used to tease Xiao Yu's flat chest. Now, I finally had the chance to get back at him!

After killing Sai, my feet slid back and reverse my direction toward Ye Qiu. This kid had used his magic to put Lu Xue Han in such disarray that she even forgot to heal Xu Lin.

"Aaagghh!"

Hearing a female scream, my heart couldn't help but sink. Xu Lin who had just started to play this kind of game had no chance of survival against Fine whose skill was as if he had three f***ing hands.

Ye Qiu seemed to have guessed that I would move toward him. With a

turn of his body, he had avoided me, and my sword just hit the empty air. However, he didn't think that I still have another way, switching my sword backward, I struck his back!

"Bam!"

The 467 points of damage had surprised me. This Ye Qiu guy's Defense was to one's surprise as high as a Knight covered with all green equipment.

"Whoosh~!"

As he turned and flee, he had thrown an Ice Arrow, and my movement speed was immediately slowed down. When I turned around to look, I saw Lu Xue Han was quite in a crisis as she was being chased by the three Swordsmen. Xin Yu's Aeon Flux could only retain one Swordsman, but her continuous attack had put Rain quite in a terrible shape. In just a moment, his Health had been dropping a lot, and in desperation, he could only turn to chase after Xin Yu...

Xin Yu screamed and ran directly toward me, nearly throwing her weapon away.

Ye Qiu's Health had dropped by almost half, but he managed to keep hitting me with the Ice Arrow. Since I didn't have magic immunity, I would be in great disadvantage if I kept on this way. So, I activated my [Haste], increasing my movement and attack speed significantly. With several steps, I had overtaken him and unleashed [Combo] right away!

"357"

"364"

"382"

Even with his superb operating skill, but under my ultra-high damage, he was turned into a white light!

"Aaagghh!"

Another scream came from behind me, which made me nervous. I turned my head to see Li Qing being killed. It was still a fortunate thing. Had it been Lu Xue Han or Xin Yu that was killed, then we would be finished. None of the three Swordsmen was a vegetarian (TL Note: weak). If I had to fight them by myself, they would surely beaten me to death.

"Xue Han, over here!"

Hearing my shout, Lu Xue Han immediately saw a glimpse of hope. Sliding her foot, she rapidly rushed toward my direction, and I had also moved toward her. While the [Haste] effect had not worn off yet, I waved my sword twice to chop. Seven, whose Health was already only half, died immediately. That fool, why until now did he still not looking at the front when he's walking?

Just as I had Lu Xue Han covered, Xin Yu had also fled over here. She was followed by the vicious Rain, just like a pervert was chasing over a beautiful female archer.

Directly thrusting up, my rapid sword blow had immediately repelled Rain. Not stopping there, I flew forward and continued with [Heavy Strike]. Rain who only had a little Health left instantly ascended to Heaven.

With victory in sight, Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu had also calmed down already. Curses and Aeon Flux shots began to stun the only remaining opponent player, Fine. Poor guy, his large body had been ravaged by the two girls, and he was tortured to death.

System Notification: Team Green Veggies Cocoa advance into the Finals. The next match will start in 10 minutes!

Walking back to the audience seat, I could finally sigh in relief. After beating such a powerful opponent, TOT, we only had one more target left – to defeat Murong Shan Shan and get the awesome champion reward!

“Lin Fan, this time is really thanks to you, otherwise, we would have come to an end already,” Xin Yu said with a smile and intimately grabbed one of my arms. Her big boobs pressed on my arms, it immediately formed a seductive **. (TL Note: Sorry guys, that’s what the original text said. So, use your own imagination.)

Feeling a heat flashed from my right side, I could immediately sense Murong Shan Shan’s beautiful eyes were gazing this way. I quickly pushed Xin Yu away and whispered, “Don’t show off. There’re so many people looking!”

Chapter 83 (The Courage Challenge – 12)

"Humph, so intimate. I'll humiliate you in a moment!" Murong Shan Shan said, gnashing her teeth.

Cocoa looked at her in surprise, "What happened? Who's bothering you?"

Murong Shan Shan showed a gloomy face, "It's nothing. Throw a curse on their archer, and first concentrate all forces on her to kill her!"

"..."

The beautiful host, Fei Er, she had changed her clothes into a pure white uniform. Swinging her ass on the stage, she announced loudly, "The next match will be the final of the first Courage Challenge group competition. It is now Beijing time at 12:40. I know a lot of you haven't eaten your lunch yet, but this match will surely be a wonderful game and make all of your waiting worth it!"

Fei Er paused a moment and then said, "Next, both sides please come up to the stage. The match will start in 30 seconds!"

"Swish~!"

Our team and Murong Shan Shan's team were sent to the game stage almost at the same time. Although both sides knew each other, but, the situation was still intense. Murong Shan Shan tightly gripped her sword,

coldly looking at me without saying anything.

Xu Lin bit her lips, "A Swordsman, a Thief, two Mages, and one Cleric. Lin Fan, you know them better, what's our strategy?"

I looked puzzled at Murong Shan Shan and then whispered, "Murong Shan Shan's operating skill and explosive power are very frightening. Also, don't take lightly the attack power of the Thief. Those two Mages were picked by her, so their skill and equipment shouldn't be that bad. Cocoa is just average, she isn't as fierce as Murong Shan Shan. Xin Yu and I will first quickly kill the Cleric, Cocoa. Sister Lin and Xue Han, both of you have to watch out for Murong Shan Shan's skill, [Sword Qi]. It can reach a target at a distance of 5 yards, and its attack power is very strong. You should try to avoid being insta-killed!"

Then I added, "Li Qing, use your summon to interrupt the Mages spell casting. If there's a chance, sister Lin and Xue Han should slow Murong Shan Shan movement with your magic. But, in any case, avoid contact with her, especially Xue Han. If you're dead, then our chance of winning will be greatly reduced."

Lu Xue Han blinked her beautiful eyes, smiled and said, "I'll do my best!"

...

The system started the countdown for the beginning of the match:

"3!"

"2!"

"1!"

Start!

Right at the beginning, Murong Shan Shan got cursed and her speed was lowered. But, still, her movement was fast. I immediately rushed toward Cocoa.

"Poof~!"

Cocoa had thrown a curse at me as well!

With a decisive decision, I immediately activated [Haste], and my movement speed returned almost to normal. Cocoa who had just thrown a curse was hit by Aeon Flux and got stunned. Without any reserve, I unleashed [Combo] and [Heavy Strike] at once.

Four red numbers emerged from Cocoa's head, and she became the first player who left the game!

Before I could even be happy, a woman's scream rang up behind me...

Who was it? Who was dead?!

Within a white light, I could only see the remnants of Xin Yu's shadow. Traces of frost could still be faintly seen on her body. Stealing the Heaven revoked his flashing blue dagger and continued to rush toward Lu Xue Han who wasn't far from there.

F*ck! Xin Yu had been instantly killed by Murong Shan Shan's Ice Blade and Stealing the Heaven's ambush!

Lu Xue Han's situation was also dangerous!

Murong Shan Shan's Night Elf's Sword was flowed with a swiveling light, and a wisp of blue ripples flowed on the edge of the sword...

Not good. She was going to use her skill that she was proud of, [Sword Qi], against Lu Xue Han!

It was already too late to save Lu Xue Han, so I could only change my target toward the two Mages in front of me. When they saw me coming, a Mage immediately dodged to the left. However, he was already too late. My Sword of Darkness covered in ice crystals already crossed in his escape route...

I used [Frozen Blade] for the very first time in this tournament!

"724!"

The effect of 1.5 times damage wasn't the same. I continued to swing the sword, resulting of the loss of the Magician's life!

I glanced back, and the scene I didn't want to see the most still happened!

The Thief's dagger flashed in a green light. Although Lu Xue Han cleverly maneuvered from his side to escape, but, the poisonous dagger still accurately hit her. In the next second, Murong Shan Shan's [Sword Qi] also fell upon Lu Xue Han...

"684!"

Did the Heaven doom us a losing fate? Even the Sword Qi critically hit Lu Xue Han, and her beautiful figure gradually faded away from the stage...

"So terrible. The killing is so fast!" I groaned silently and dragged my sword toward the other Mage. He was clearly terrified by my last attack and quickly moved to the right. But, he was still hit by my [Combo], although not getting maximum damages. Three attacks only resulted in the normal half damage, but still caused the level 26 Mage to lose half of his Health.

On the other side, Xu Lin had been pushed back by Murong Shan Shan and Stealing the Heaven. The Thief had already increased his speed to 150%, making him seemed like a blur. Even with her excellent operating skill, she was still hit by the poisonous dagger. With her speed reduced by 50%, in front of two high-attack close combat professionals, she immediately became a lamb waiting to be slaughtered.

"Slap~!"

My Sword of Darkness slashed across the Mage's back. He wobbled a bit and then turned into a white light!

Almost at the same time, Murong Shan Shan had sent Xu Lin out of the arena. Although Li Qing attacked the Thief together with her summoned pet, but her attack power was simply too low. She had attacked him for so long only to knock out half of the Thief's Health.

"Kill the Summoner first!"

Murong Shan Shan rapidly reversed her course. She quickly waved her sword and fired her powerful [Combo] and [Heavy Strike] toward Li Qing. This low Health Summoner was killed instantly.

It was already too late for me to save Li Qing. In just two minutes, the situation had been turned completely in Murong Shan Shan's favor. They still had a full-Health Swordsman and a half-Health Thief, and on the other side, I was the only one remaining from our team. To add to that, the CD time for Stealing the Heaven's Stealth skill had worn off. My heart almost sank to hit rock bottom when he suddenly disappeared into the void.

Murong Shan Shan didn't rush to attack. With a laugh, she leaned her sword on the ground and sweetly said, "You never expected this, right?"

I didn't dare to answer her. The Thief had probably already snuck up behind my back. His Ambush and Backstab attack couldn't be ignored. Even my high Defense of 363 wouldn't be able to handle it completely.

The scene became very awkward. Murong Shan Shan smiled very sweetly, but she didn't make any movement. It seemed that she was afraid of my powerful attack, and she was just waiting for the Thief to attack me and then she would give me the killing blow.

"Woosh~!"

With the voice, the Thief had finally made his move!

Chapter 84 (The Courage Challenge – 13)

"242!"

"364!"

Two red figures popped out. The Thief's Ambush and Backstab really did hit my body.

Murong Shan Shan too added more misfortunes by rushing toward me with her Night Elf's Sword infused with white glowing ice flowers. It seemed that she was ready to unleash her [Ice Blade]!

It was all or nothing! This time I could only depend on my reaction and operating speed!

The three minutes was up. I unleashed [Frozen Blade] at a lightning speed, causing something that nobody had expected to happen!

My Frozen Blade didn't strike upon the Thief who would be easier to kill. The high-spirited Murong Shan Shan was instantly frozen with solid frost on her spot. Her beautiful eyes could only blink in hopelessness!

Time was precious. I turned around to present the Thief to the Gods with my preplanned Combo!

"452!"

"Attack missed!"

"446!"

Damn! The Thief unexpectedly dodged one of the attacks. But, fortunately, his Health was low already. With another 900 points of damages to reduce his Health, he was still dead!

No time, behind me!

Murong Shan Shan's frozen state had dispersed. From far away, she presented me with a choking [Sword Qi]. The 345 damage left my heart in cold. Before, the Thief, Stealing the Heaven had reduced my Health below 1,000. And now, added with Murong Shan Shan's attack, I had less than 600 Health left. Yet, her Health was definitely more than 1,000!

The situation like the yesterday's duel with Murong Shan Shan seemed to repeat again. The differences were that this time her Health was much higher, and my [Frozen Blade]'s CD time still needed three minutes to wear off. Since her Ice Blade's CD time had already worn off, considering her PK skill, she would certainly not miss this precious opportunity.

As I had expected, in a flash, she rapidly approached me. The white ice flowers on her sword were even more dazzling.

The outcome of this battle would really depend on whether my calculations were correct or not! Murong Shan Shan continued to near me...

5 yards!

4 yards!

3 yards!

2 yards!

...

It was the moment!

I quickly slipped one step backward. Just 0.01 seconds later, her cold Night Elf's Sword chopped near my nose, and several ice flowers stuck to my chest armor. I couldn't help but let out a breath in relief. In the end, I still managed to dodge Murong Shan Shan's death blow.

Her body rushed toward my front, just the right attack distance. Thus, I unleashed my [Combo]!

"Snap... Snap... Snap..." With that three sounds, Murong Shan Shan's Health of 1,000 was quickly reduced to 200. As I was ready to release

[Heavy Strike], she surprisingly stepped back in an instant. She had learned and applied my previous trick in a flash!

Amazing! To control within 0.1 seconds was definitely not something an ordinary could do. If you evaded too early, the opponent would have the time to cancel the skill, and the skill would not be wasted. But if you dodged too late, then your little life would be gone.

I was inwardly surprised, but I continued to step forward to strike a normal attack. If I were to just touch her, she would definitely go down. Too bad, Murong Shan Shan didn't want to give me this opportunity. After hitting me again with a normal attack, she quickly retreated a few steps back. The slowing effect from my Frozen Blade on her had finally disappeared.

Like a dancing elf, Murong Shan Shan's fire-red figure slanted backward in a 45 degrees angle, and in a blink of an eye, she had widened the distance to nearly five yards.

Bad! This girl was waiting for her Sword Qi to cool off! With my current Health of 340 points, I couldn't take any risk anymore. If I were hit by her Sword Qi, it would be hard to say what the results would be like.

I quickly chased after her only to be led by the nose by Murong Shan Shan. The distance of us two slowly became smaller.

"Shan Shan, slow down~!" I couldn't help but shout in the public channel.

Murong Shan Shan turned to release a Sword Qi and laughed, "What did you say?"

I looked at my remaining Health of 21 points with silly eyes. I was being pressed again by her!

The final blow!

Murong Shan Shan's sword rapidly shot toward me, but I just step a few steps backward. However, this had given her the upper hand. If we clashed one more time, my Health would be gone.

Continuously changing direction for several times, she clearly couldn't adapt to this running method. For a while, she couldn't get close to me, but it had given me the precious time I needed!

The match had run for six minutes already. My [Frozen Blade] would soon be ready!

She seemed to understand what I was waiting for. Her Sword Qi's CD time of two minutes had cooled off again!

Murong Shan Shan came to a halt, a blue force glowed on the tip of her sword. In any case, in this short amount of time, I wouldn't be able to escape from her clutches.

With little time left, I quickly rushed back toward Murong Shan Shan. Without waiting for my skill to cool down, with a normal attack, I stabbed the Sword of Darkness directly on Murong Shan Shan. At the same time,

her blue Sword Qi also fell down upon my head!

...

Silence, not a sound could be heard around me. The little beauty who was just in front of me a moment ago had disappeared.

System Notification: Your attack dealt Murong Shan Shan 364 points of damage!

System Notification: You dodged Murong Shan Shan's [Sword Qi] skill!

System Notification: Congratulations, you defeated player Murong Shan Shan. Your team won this Courage Challenge Championship!

...

Unable to believe, I looked again at the system notification. Now, I was sure...

We really won, first place at group competition!

"Whoosh~!"

All the players from the Top-4 team were transferred to the stage. Xin Yu together with Lu Xue Han ran over here before anyone else. She laughed and said, "We all thought that we lost just now. We never

expected you to kill the remaining two people by yourself. In the past, we have really looked down on you!"

I was just about to speak when suddenly I saw Murong Shan Shan walking over here in a rage. Behind her, Cocoa covered her small laughing mouth, rejoicing over the misfortune I would get.

I quickly smiled and said, "Shan Shan, you look more beautiful today..."

Murong Shan Shan glanced at me and smiled slightly, "Consider me letting you win just now. How about this, treat me to dinner, and I will consider it settled. Would there be a problem?"

Cocoa and I were dumbfounded. This Murong Shan Shan girl could really let this matter go over a meal?

"Okay, it's a deal!" I immediately agreed. The raffle was about to begin. If I could get a superb equipment, what was a meal compared to it?

...

The raffle was about to start!

Twisting her plump waist, Fei Er stepped on the catwalk and came over, "The last match of the tournament is over. And thanks to the both teams, they have brought us a wonderful game. Next, we will start the raffle. Besides the Top Four teams, the system has already randomly selected the prize for the remaining 12 teams from the Top 16, please check it. Now, we will conduct the lottery for the Top 4 teams. We would like to ask

Team Mad Warrior's and Team Little Ants on the Tree Leafs' members to come up to the stage to receive their award!"

It had started. The members of the TOT team had all began to swallow their saliva...

Chapter 85 (The Courage Challenge – 14)

“Ding!”

System Notification: Congratulations to player Mad Warrior for getting the award – Spirit Monkey Broadsword! The player’s Level has increased one level!

The additional award for the third and fourth winner was a Level +1!

Blue wordings were flashing out, indicating a blue equipment. Unfortunately, its level was only 22. It had an Attack of 80-152, and the additional attributes were also not too good; only Strength +8 and Agility +34. I had no idea how Mad Warrior would feel at the moment. The level of the rewarded equipment should be related to the level of the players. Currently, Mad Warrior was at level 27, but he drew a level 22 equipment. It could be considered that his luck was very bad.

The rest of Mad Warrior’s team members also only got blue equipment. Moreover, as if it was coordinated, their equipment levels were also only in the early 20s, with just normal attributes. Murong Shan Shan who was watching the equipment attributes on the screen grinned, “Mad Warrior’s team’s luck isn’t too bad. Hopefully, Lin Fan, your luck won’t be as good as theirs!”

I gave her a stern look and said, “Certainly better than yours. Don’t worry!”

“Is it? Be quiet. Let’s see what kind of draw Team Little Ants will get!”

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Little Ants on the Tree Leafs for getting the award – Dream Pattern Coat! The player's Level has increased one level!

[Dream Pattern Coat] (Leather Armor – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 48

Stamina: +24

Intelligence: +32

Agility: +15

Required Level: 30

...

Ye Qiu was so happy that soon his smiling mouth would almost deformed. Besides an increase of one level to his already level 29, this blue cloth coat added 32 points of Intelligence and 24 points of Stamina. The attack power of a Magician depended on its Magic Attack power and his skills. The higher the Intelligence, the higher the Magic Attack power would be. This was why the players of Magician class would pursuit high Intelligence.

Sai drew a level 24 Magician skill book. Seven and Rain also had gotten their own equipment. The unfortunate one from them was Fine. Even though he was able to draw equipment of the same set with Ye Qiu, Dream Pattern Shorts, he might need to give it to others.

The raffle for the third and fourth place was done. Next would be the raffle for the runner-up!

Murong Shan Shan took the lead to go up. A few seconds later...

System Notification: Congratulations to player Murong Shan Shan for getting the award – Carapace of Tuten'kash! The player's Level has increased two levels! (Author Note: For those who played WoW should be familiar with this piece of equipment.)

[Carapace of Tuten'kash] (Armor – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 124

Stamina: +48

Strength: +42

Agility: +32

Required Level: 32

...

Heaven! This time, Murong Shan Shan had really hit big! With its high Defense and attributes, this piece of equipment would become the best armor for Warriors at current. With such a good operating skill, in her hands, its value would be even more impressive. Fortunately, her current level was Level 30. Within the next two days of the Individual tournament, she wouldn't be able to equip this purple breastplate. So, my chance of winning the individual tournament would be a bit higher; God help me!

Fei Er smilingly declared, "Congratulations to Murong Shan Shan for getting the purple equipment! Next, the rest of the team please draw the raffle!"

Strangely, except Murong Shan Shan, no other players of the runner-up team had drawn another purple equipment. Even though the rest of them got high-ranked blue equipment, but still, this situation had caused several complaints. The Thief, Stealing the Heaven drew a level 30 blue leather helmet; the exact type of equipment he still lacked. Besides Murong Shan Shan, he was the only one in their group who looked happily.

Murong Shan Shan walked down in a high spirit. When she passed by on my side, she smiled as if to say, "You guys probably won't get any purple equipment."

Fei Er walked up the stage with a smile and made the announcement, "Next, we would like to ask the champion's – Team Green Veggies Cocoa to come up the stage and draw the lottery!"

Seeing all five players from the champion team were on the stage, Fei Er immediately held the virtual microphone delicately in front of Xu Lin and asked, "All the champion's five players have the word Green Veggies in your names. Are you going to establish a guild?"

The seemingly panicked Xu Lin had returned to her calmness and answered with a smile, "We are just a small studio consisting of eight persons, and at the moment, we never think about uprising a pole and doing great events. But, we also wouldn't eliminate the possibilities of doing so. We are currently accepting missions of any levels. Of course, if there's a need, we'll also accept killing and jobs of the likes. The price is negotiable. From Monday to Friday, there will be a discount. Military customers will be declined. Old people and children..."

That even at a time like this Xu Lin could do some advertisement, Fei Er was dumbfounded and quickly interrupted her words, "Let's talk about this later on during the exclusive interview. We should proceed with the drawing, everybody is waiting to have lunch!"

Finally, getting down to business. Li Qing went up first, getting a three levels increase, she drew an Adventurer Boots:

[Adventurer Boots] (Leather Armor – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 36

Stamina: +24

Intelligence: +18

Agility: +38

Required Level: 30

...

We didn't think that the champion's team member would still get a blue equipment. It seemed that being the champion didn't guarantee a purple equipment. The [Moon Monochrome] company was really mean!

Xin Yu smiled, "Li Qing's hands aren't lucky, watch me!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Green Veggies Temptation for getting the award – Swamp Boots! The player's level has increased three levels!

[Swamp Boots] (Leather Armor – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 44

Stamina: +32

Intelligence: +24

Agility: +36

Required Level: 32

...

All of us were dumbfounded; still a blue equipment. Although the attributes were much better than Li Qing's equipment, but compared to Murong Shan Shan's purple armor, it was still very far! Xin Yu's luck seemed to also be not special...

Xu Lin began to gloat and smirk, she was the third person to draw the raffle...

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Green Veggies Flying Feather for getting the award – Mirage Wand! The player's level has increased three levels!

[Mirage Wand] (Wand – Blue Equipment)

Magic Attack: 100-165

Stamina: +32

Intelligence: +37

Extra: Increase the effects of fire spell damage by 25%

Required Level: 33

...

Even though it was still a blue equipment, but the attributes were much higher.

Xu Lin smiled in pursed lips and said very satisfyingly, "Still good. Much stronger than the green wand that I used! Xue Han, you should go next..."

Lu Xue Han nodded, and under the gazing of all the players, she went up onto the stage. In regards of beauty, among so many female players, only she can compete with Murong Shan Shan. Xin Yu was too flirtatious, and Xu Lin was too serious, really a boss-like look.

With a "Ding" sound, our team finally got its first purple equipment...

[Embrace of the Nature Goddess] (Leather Armor – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 58

Stamina: +42

Intelligence: +48

Agility: +38

Extra: Increase the user's dodge rate against physical attack by 30%

Required Level: 30

...

With additional Stamina of 42 points, according to the growth chart of a Cleric, she should be able to get more than 200 points of additional Health.

Together with the necklace that I got – Blue Guardian of the Heart, Lu Xue Han already had two pieces of purple equipment now!

Chapter 86 (The Courage Challenge – 15)

I was the only one left now, and almost all eyes were on me. It was indeed because of my outstanding performance during the finals in killing Murong Shan Shan and Stealing the Heaven. Otherwise, we wouldn't have any chance of standing on the winner's platform now.

Lu Xue Han smiled, "Aren't you going to draw? Our food had been delivered, only waiting for us to go to eat."

I nodded. Just as my left foot was stepping on the third step, Murong Shan Shan's words almost let me rolled down the steps.

"Go boldly and don't let me down. Bring back a green equipment..."

...

Fei Er glanced at me dubiously and quickly said, "Next, the city's number one player, Qing Cai Baiyu Tang will make the draw. Let's wait and see. What kind of equipment will he draw?"

"Oh, God, please. Please don't let it be a blue equipment, even worse, don't let it be a green one..." I prayed silently.

My heart beat wildly. And finally, I pressed the button to stop the flashing screen!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Qing Cai Baiyu Tang for getting the award – Ring of Elemental Protection! The player's Level has increased three levels!

[Ring of Elemental Protection] (Ring – Purple Equipment)

Stamina: +45

Strength: +42

Agility: +40

Additional Skill – Magic Protection: Within 30 seconds, the user is immune to all spells causing negative effects, and can continue to recover Health within a certain time.

Required Level: 35

...

My heart was burst with joy! My brain in chaos, only the word "Protection" kept swirling in my head. I might just have a new understanding of the word. Whar a wonderful word!

Earlier, I was still worried that in the coming Individual Competition event, I would suffer against a Mage. But now the problem was settled. With a magical protection for 30 seconds, there would be enough time

for me to kill any Mage. Even Ye Qiu would be no exception!

Because the extra award for the champion was a soaring three levels increase, so right now, I was already at Level 35. After equipping this precious purple ring, my Health immediately reached 2,400 points, and my Attack had also reached 480-624. Even against a Mage whose equipment differed not much, I might kill them instantly!

After Fei Er announced the end of the team competition, all the players were transferred out of the game arena. The so bustling team competition venue ended just like this. In the next more exciting and fierce individual competition, would I still be able to win it?

I opened the ranking list. Due to the three levels increased for the champion, the city's top five players were all old acquaintance of mine. In the second position was still Murong Shan Shan, followed by Lu Xue Han. Xin Yu with the same as Lu Xue Han ranked at the fourth position. At fifth rank was Xu Lin at Level 29, which left Ye Qiu to fall to the sixth position and Mad Warrior at seventh position. As for the World rankings, after going through this Courage Competition, there had been a lot of changes. Impulsive Hotpot had already lost his first place. Obviously, since he didn't manage to win the group competition. Instead, that Knight "Release That Girl" had seized the throne of the first place. With my Level 35, I advanced to the third position and became one of the world's Top Three player! (TL Note: I think the author make a mistake here. Last time, I think the author already said that 'Release That Girl' was already at the first position because 'Impulsive Hotpot' had been busy with the advertising campaign. Please correct me if I'm wrong.)

Impulsive Hotpot had been pushed down to the fourth position with his Level 33. And with a Level of 30, Murong Shan Shan was squeezed out of the Top Ten list and ranked at 13th in the world. Ahead of her was a

total of six China players.

"Hey, still not going offline to eat?"

A white little hand tapped on my shoulder. I turned my head and saw Murong Shan Shan smiling with such a sweet smile, which would make people yearn for it.

I looked at Cocoa and the others at her side and saw the Thief "Stealing the Heaven" rushed into the Cathedral. I asked in surprise, "Why is your Thief going to the Cathedral? Isn't he going offline to eat?"

"That kid lacks the sense of security. He said that he feels more comfortable if he goes offline inside the Church..."

"He should go to the prison at the west side of the city to go offline. I think that's where a Thief is supposed to go."

"..."

Cocoa was speechless, but Murong Shan Shan deeply agreed with my words.

When I got offline, all the seven girls were already in the living room. As I left my room, I could already smell the delicious food. Restaurant's food was indeed different...

"Hey..."

A soft and delicate body went into my embrace, and my chest could clearly feel the touch of a pair of breast. Then came a charming voice, which went into my bones, "Lin Fan, you are the hero of the finals. How could I thank you for that?"

"Damn!" I pushed away Xin Yu who was pressing to my body and helplessly said, "Xin Yu, please stop being like this. I can't stand the way you're showing your affection in front of others..."

Lu Xue Han smiled from afar, "Let's hurry up and eat. At three in the afternoon, there will be an interview with the champion. Didn't Fei Er and sister Lin have an appointment for an online interview?"

Xu Lin had just washed her hands, and while wiping her hands, she said, "Isn't it at three? I've done the advertising this morning. This afternoon, it will be only a chatting session on the messenger. Xin Yu, please cover me for it, I need to go to the supermarket to buy something. Lin Fan, if you don't have anything to do, please help Xin Yu answering the questions from the players."

I was in a dilemma. I wouldn't have a problem teasing a girl in the QQ chat. But, if I had to answer the questions from the players, that would be a little bit difficult. (In China, QQ is a popular messenger app.)

Soon after the lunch, Xu Lin took Lu Xue Han and the others together to buy groceries and dinner. After winning the tournament, naturally, it was necessary to celebrate it. Thus, Xin Yu and I stayed at home for the online interview.

Turning on the computer, we got into the Hurricane City's forum. The chat interface was already prepared, and at the top of the window, Fei Er's portrait was flashing already. After we logged in, Fei Er immediately opened the interview channel.

The interview began immediately. And after some polite greetings, Xin Yu and Fei Er were interacting...

Fei Er: Being such an excellent Elf Archer, what are the requirements for equipment and consumable items? I think, it would be very consuming, otherwise, you won't managed to rank yourself so far ahead compared to other players?

Green Veggies Temptation: Of course. Only with high level can we get good equipment. As for consumables, I usually just buy one gold coins worth of arrows, can't be too stingy. If I were to buy only 50 silver coins of arrows, people will despise you. Especially now, practicing in the advance training area, no one would use low-quality arrows. That would be shameless!

Fei Er: Then, since you buy such a good arrows, then you must have some good skills? During the training in a group, you must be using a skill that can hit multiple targets at once? What is your opinion about malicious PK? Can you tell us any tips and ideas, please?

Green Veggies Temptation: Sure. What you said is correct. Because using multiple arrows would consume the arrows too fast, I usually just buy three set of them. When it's used up, then I go back to the city to buy more. When encountering a monster, just concentrate on using the skill, no need to worry if you hit someone else. Besides, you can't hit yourself. If you're in a PK situation, you must absolutely let those strangers in your

group to attack first and go to hiding yourself. Only come out to attack when the enemies' Health is already low. If there are many opponents, then just lie on the ground pretending you're death. When they let down their guard, then you should attack them. If they find out about you, immediately run back to the city, and in no situation let yourself die. If there're only one or two enemies remaining, then it's important to look at their equipment. If they have good equipment, then try to find a chance to ambush them. And if their equipment is bad, then switch the bow to a dagger and stab him to death. Afterward, it's important that you should yell at the screen: F***ING ZHEN CAI

Fei Er (somewhat dumbfounded): I see...

...

After some nonsense talk, the player question and answer began...

Player "Rapid Shoot": Green Veggies Temptation, can I ask you your measurements? What is the relationship between you and the first rank player?

Green Veggies Temptation: No comment.

Notification: "Rapid Shoot" was kicked out of the chat room.

Player "Milking Little Diva": I would like to ask a question for Qing Cai Baiyu Tang. Did you know Murong Shan Shan in reality? Why did you call her Shan Shan at the finals?

Green Veggies Temptation: Is it okay if I help him to answer that? They don't know each other in reality, they are just online friends.

Milking Little Diva: Wow, is that so? Then I would still have a chance!

Green Veggies Temptation: I'm sorry, but he's taken already...

...

It was until Xu Lin got back with the other girls after buying so many things that the interview was concluded. Having chatted only nonsense the whole afternoon, I felt my head almost exploded. Nevertheless, Xin Yu seemed to still be in high spirit.

Chapter 87 (The Courage Challenge – 16)

Since the individual competition wouldn't start until tomorrow, today, I didn't have any plan to go online to level. In any case, the access to the main city would be available in two days. To wait to level until then wouldn't be too late either. It was difficult to have the opportunity to relax for two days, and I didn't want to let myself getting too tired. As Murong Shan Shan also said, not to exert me too much. I shouldn't push myself too hard playing the game.

Suddenly remembering that I was going to treat her for dinner, I took out my phone to call her. It turned out that she was calling me first, "Lin Fan, I'm going home tonight to rest and in the morning, I will rush back to participate in the tournament. About our dinner together, let's cancel it. Next time, you can invite me for a meal. Is that okay?"

I smiled, "Of course. Isn't your home in the new district? You should be careful on the way home."

"Okay."

Murong Shan Shan unexpectedly behaved nicely, and hung up the phone with a sweet promise.

After turning off the computer, I suddenly felt the urge to go out for a walk. Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han were currently busy helping Xu Lin to prepare dinner. I bade them goodbye and left. It was still four o'clock right now, and we wouldn't have dinner before seven.

...

It had stopped snowing already, the streets were full of melting snow and ice. The cold afternoon wind blew, causing pain on my skin. Looking at the crowd on the street, I suddenly thought whether Murong Shan Shan was wearing thick clothes on her way home or not. It would be troubling if she caught a cold and couldn't even participate in the preliminaries tomorrow.

The sound of someone selling baked sweet potatoes was heard from the side. I turned and saw a nearly 60-years-old retired worker shouting toward the passing by pedestrians. His rough face was getting red from the cold freezing wind.

I walked over, "Sir, I'll take one, that big one~!"

The old man quickly reached his hand into the oven and took out a big sweet potato. After putting it on the scale, he said, "Half a pound. Just pay one Yuan, it's okay."

Just then, two girls holding books in their hands were coming out from the bookstore at the back. They also walked over and said, "Sir, please give us two, the most fragrant ones!"

I looked back and saw the two girls were also looking at me...

"Isn't this..." One of the girls rubbed her eyes, and the other one also stared with an amazing look.

I was startled, "What is it? Don't just randomly call someone!"

"Yes, sorry. We must be mistaken. How could the first rank player running out to buy sweet potatoes at this time?" said the girl in a red dress, pulling the other one.

"Ah right, Sir, here's two Yuan..." The girl handed over the money and then turned to look at me, "Handsome brother, we're leaving. Sorry about before, my classmate recognized the wrong person."

"It's okay, no problems..." I waved my hands, watching the rear figure of the two girls.

"Damn, that one with a mole on her nose. Where have I seen her before?"

Right, it was at Murong Shan Shan's dormitory's lower floor. Her classmates! No wonder they recognized me...

"Young man, are you playing [Moon Monochrome]?" The sweet potato old man called me.

I was surprised, how did he know?

"You... how did you know?"

"Well, one will know by looking at your lack of sleep appearance. Playing games isn't a bad thing, but you ought still go out for a walk

more often. If you walk a short distance to the west, there's the newly open digital plaza. It should be quite suitable for young people like you. If you have the time, you should take a look there."

I nodded. After walking about half a mile to the west, sure enough there was a new digital plaza there, and it was hosting an event...

The large electronic screen was just playing the opening scene of [Moon Monochrome]. Underneath it, a large group of young people were discussing with each other. After finish playing the opening scene, the big screen played some recording of PK scenes. I looked closely at the screen. That guy wearing a dark blue armor, wasn't that me? And that female player across me who just cleverly released the Sword Qi drawing a beautiful arc in the air, it was Murong Shan Shan! A Thief was hiding in the dark. But from the perspective of the spectator, we could clearly see him quietly dipped his dagger in poison. The flashing blue dagger would send a chilliness into the spectator's heart.

Wasn't this the scene from the just finished finals this afternoon?

I never expected this video would be broadcasted in public so soon. I quickly looked around. Everyone was paying attention to the video, so no one noticed me. Okay, it was safe!

"Brother Yang, that Murong Shan Shan girl currently is doing pretty well. Together with Qing Cai Baiyu Tang, she managed to become the second rank player like this."

A creepy voice came from behind. I looked back and saw a skinny little guy talking to a big fat middle-aged man next to him. The middle-aged

man also had a Y-shaped scar on his face.

No, this scar... This middle-aged man is Mad Warrior!

I never expected to meet with Mad Warrior in a place like this. Seeing his sturdy build figure, he shouldn't be someone to mess with. Although Ye Qiu and I were used to be called the Black Wind Evil Pair – punching to Wuzhong nursing home and kicking to Suzhou nursery school, but those several men standing behind Mad Warrior should also belong to his group. If I were to come into conflict with them right now, then I was probably going to lie down for a few days in the hospital.

"Humph, sooner or later, I, Yu Yang, will make that little girl kneel in front of me and beg. F***, that Baiyu Tang also isn't any good. Last time he killed me, one day I will make him pay back for that!" The middle-aged man hissed out the words.

"Brother Yang, in tomorrow's individual competition, I think the finals will still be Murong Shan Shan against that Qing Cai something guy. Then their levels will become even higher. If we want to get revenge, then wouldn't it be more difficult?"

"What's the big deal? Even if the level is f***ing higher, he's still just one person. If we bring more people with us, I don't believe that we can't kill him!"

"You're right boss! By the way, how's your cousin's injuries?"

"He's still lying in the hospital. It's estimated that he will leave as a

cripple. That kid won't have a future anymore. It should be enough to just drug her. To f***ing insisted on using violence, now he's done by that fierce woman to be like that, isn't it a disgrace?"

"Well, brother Yang, in two days, the access to the main city will be available. Didn't you manage to get several hundred brothers to join an amazing clan together? Who is that clan leader? He should be very fierce then, right?"

Mad Warrior grinned, "Don't worry. Don't you trust someone who even I would call big brother? No matter how good Murong Shan Shan is, my big brother could knock her within ten seconds. Can you believe it?"

"Ah, the boss's boss is so amazing. Haha, in the future, we don't need to worry about Murong Shan Shan anymore!"

...

I shook my head and turned to leave this dangerous place. Behind me, Mad Warrior and his groups were still laughing aloud.

Could knock Murong Shan Shan in ten seconds?

That person should be still in the womb... That idiot Mad Warrior...

Chapter 88 (The Courage Challenge – 17)

When I got back to my place, dinner was almost ready. Lu Xue Han was just carrying a bowl of soup from the kitchen. I quickly ran over and took it from her hands. Xu Lin just smiled and sat down on the table.

“Lin Fan, do you know that there’s a change in the rewards for the individual competition?”

“What changes?”

“Yesterday, a lot of players were complaining saying that a reward of just level increase and equipment are too unreasonable. Thus, the [Moon Monochrome] company decided to change the rewards on the fly. The original reward will not change, but all players that get into the Top 32 will also receive a certain amount of material reward.”

I was slightly surprised, “The material reward, would it be RMB?”

Xu Lin nodded, “Yes, the Top-32 players will be rewarded 5000 RMB, the Top-16 players will be rewarded 10,000 RMB, the Top-8 players will get 30,000 RMB of rewards, the Top-4 players will be rewarded 50,000 RMB, runner-up 100,000 Yuan, and the champion will get even much more, 500,000 RMB!”

My saliva almost flew down when I heard that, “So, the champion will get half a million RMB?”

"Yes, so be sure to work hard! Also, if you get the champion reward, it's all yours. It has nothing to do with the studio. So, you better get your hands on this."

On the side, Xin Yu said smiling, "Our good capitalist finally had some humanity."

Xu Lin gave Xin Yu a glare and then turned to Lu Xue Han, "Are we going to practice tonight, or shall we sleep earlier?"

Lu Xue Han thought for a moment and said, "Better to go leveling. I'm almost at Level 31 and haven't tried those two purple equipment to see their powers..."

Xu Lin smiled and turned her eyes to me, "How about you, Lin Fan? Are you going to practice or sleep?"

Feeling a bit tired, I replied immediately, "I'm not practicing. I wanna get some good rest. In tomorrow's competition, if you're not careful, it will be a big loss. Even the Top-32 will get a 5,000 RMB reward. We absolutely can't miss this good opportunity to make money!"

Hence, everybody was eating, and after finishing the meal, they all went back to leveling. When I returned to my room, I stretched my head and saw Lu Xue Han was clipping her eyelashes. Her hands were very inexperienced, very different with Xin Yu's skill.

I smiled and loudly said "Do you need any help?"

Lu Xue Han was slightly surprised for a moment, but then she turned and smiled with her lips pursed, "Okay, come in!"

Lu Xue Han's room was arranged in a simple yet elegant way. The dressing table and her not very large bed was put on the window side. But she wasn't doing her makeup at the dressing table, instead, she was sitting on the soft warm bed.

"Just sit on the bed. There're no chairs in my room."

I nodded. And when I was just sitting on the bed, my mind already started to imagine some stuff. Such a small bed. If I were to sleep on it while embracing her, we might not be able to move at all, or worse, we might even fall down. Wrapping her slim and tall body with a quilt, hu hu hu, such happiness...

Lu Xue Han handed me the eyelash clip and then closed her eyes. Her long eyelashes were gently moving, instantly stirring my heart.

"Lin Fan, do it slowly. I'm afraid of the pain..."

Inhaling the scent of her body, I couldn't help but get a bit turned on. At the moment, she was so close to me as if she were leaning onto my arms. I could even feel her body burning. It turned out, she was just faking her calmness.

"Snap~!"

A few eyelashes slowly fell down from her nose. My heart suddenly

skipped a beat.

Crap! I accidentally cut up her beautiful eyelashes!

Lu Xue Han obviously also felt something went wrong; the eyelashes that fell off were a bit too long.

...

"Well, you know, Xue Han, I'm going back to my room to sleep!" After saying that, I instantly rushed out from her room.

Lu Xue Han stared at the mirror on the window ledge and was momentary between laughter and tears. Before her eyelashes grew back, she wouldn't be able to meet other people, and it seemed like she couldn't step out of the room for half a month.

...

Lying in my bed, I didn't worry too much. The kind and gentle girl like Lu Xue Han wouldn't give me a hard time just because of that matter. And anyway, the eyelashes would grow out soon.

This two-day competition was indeed very tiring. I soon fell into sleep.

...

“Lin Fan!”

Not sure how much time had passed, a voice-shaking roar woke me up from my dream. I opened my eyes to see the anxious face of Guo Zi.

I looked at the time, it was just around eleven at night. I had been asleep for only four hours.

“Guo Zi, what’s the matter? If there’s no problem, please don’t disturb my sleep.”

“Of course there’s a problem. Sister Lin and Xue Han are currently being trapped. They are now at the valley, north of the city. A couple of Thieves are trying to kill them, and they don’t even have the chance to get back to the city. There’s also a group of people guarding the intersection to block them. Those people said that they wouldn’t leave before decreasing their levels.”

“What? They are being PK-ed in the wild? What kind of people are they?”

“Mad Warrior’s group with a total of more than 50 high-level players. Sister Lin couldn’t get offline, so she let me go offline to inform you. Perhaps you can do something to help.”

I jumped out of my bed to wear some clothes. This Mad Warrior motherfucker group had started the move. I had never like this kind of people. Perhaps, it was some kind of legacy. But, no matter in what kind of game you played, there would be those “domineering” or “ruling” kind

of trash players inside. Once they opened their mouth, they would speak as if they were some wise old men. They were just a bunch of people with the slightest level of education and just relying on numbers to kill and rob. Once they were in a PK situation where they were just being alone, they were nothing but rookies. For this kind of people, I just despised them.

As soon I got online, I immediately joined the party so I could see them in the map. When I arrived at Hurricane City's north side of the map, I could see three orange dots moving slowly at the upper right corner of the valley. It seemed that Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and the others were under siege over there.

I opened the communication line from which immediately came Xu Lin's rushing's voice, "Lin Fan, have you arrived? We can barely hold it anymore over here. There're so many Thieves, we have killed more than a dozen, but they still keep coming!"

I quickly answered, "I'll be right there. I'm going to see if there are any other exits in the valley. If it's possible, I will not force in from the middle."

"No need to look. If there's any, we would have gone out already. Figure it by yourself how you're going to force your entry."

I closed the Comm and focused on hastening my move. In front of the valley's exit were several players. When they saw me from afar, they immediately came over to surround me.

Two level 18 Magician and a level 21 Swordsman. All their names had the word "Mad" in the front. It seemed they were all from Mad Warrior's

group.

Without using any skills, I just went straight toward a Mage using an ordinary attack. With the added 161 points of Agility, my movement speed was far from these low-level equipment users. In a flash, my sword had arrived in front of a Mage. And without any effort, the sword smoothly just killed him.

Without the slightest amount of sloppiness, I turned around and waved my sword again. Another Mage was also killed instantly. At that moment, a Level 16 Swordsman rushed toward me with his Combo skill...

"42!"

"31!"

Looking at this little damage figures, I almost couldn't laugh. With a Combo, I ended his life.

From a distance, the people at the valley's exit started to move. Apparently, Mad Warrior's group of people were all over there!

Chapter 89 (The Courage Challenge – 18)

“Wow, over there is someone with a red name. His equipment is also very good. Ah! It’s Qing Cai Baiyu Tang, everybody hurry up and attack him! We might even get the purple ring dropped. Hurry!”

Within the chaos and turmoil, I looked at my name. It really had become red. The Sword of Darkness was faintly suffused with a blood-red color, truly beautiful. Of course, only a pervert or a killer would feel good about this.

In a very short moment, a dozen of fireballs hit me at the same time. I was so scared that cold sweat dropped from my body. But after a careful look, I noticed that my Health only dropped 200 points. It turned out that those Mages who attacked me, their level difference was too big compared to me. I estimated that their highest level Mage would be at level 27, and I was at level 35. With a difference of eight levels had been enough to make most of their magic skills to be resisted.

My original plan was to get close to the valley intersection in a short period and kill the enemies. But, the plan of getting there in ten seconds time frame proofed to be too difficult to achieve. Among the dozens players that Mad Warrior brought, there were about 20 long-range attacker players. Fortunately, not many of the Archers had the Aeon Flux skill. And even if they did, hitting me with that shot wouldn’t be easy. Being stunned for a moment wasn’t too life endangering for me. The big red healing potions that I bought from the auction house with gold coins really played a big role by restoring 1,000 points of my Health for each use, more than enough to fill back the Health I lost.

Mad Warrior and several high-level players were originally guarding at the center of the intersection. Seeing me rushing in from the left, they all immediately gathered up toward me.

“Whoosh~!”

A flaming Raging Arrow burst on my shoulder and suddenly knocked out 256 points of my Health, very painful!

A high-level archer had arrived. I had to finish him before the CD time of his shocking arrows wore out, otherwise, I might die before I could clear the enemies.

With one wave of my sword, I sent a Mage back to the city and quickly picked up the staff that he dropped. Without delay, I rushed forward. Using my Combo, a high-level Swordsman was also resolved in an instant, dropping a green sword. No need to be picky, I took every loot!

Field battles; I love field battles!

After cleanly insta-killing a dozen of players, I suddenly felt like I was back to the time where I participated in the team competition that year where I continuously kill my enemies in ten consecutive games. To play games, this was the kind of feeling a player should have!

At the back, Mad Warrior angrily shouted, “A bunch of idiots, hurry up and help me to catch him. Archers, use your Aeon Flux shot! Mages, use your Ice magic! We absolutely can’t let him pass!”

I laughed inwardly. What a disorganized group. In order to catch me, they all line up chasing behind me. There were no formations at all. Regarding this group, it could be said that except for their numbers, they were just a bunch of mad dogs that only knew how to randomly bite people.

"Whoosh~!"

A frost arrow hit my body, and my movement speed was also lowered.

"Damn, after crossing the intersection, I'm still hit by a slowing magic!" I swore inwardly and then used the Magic Protection skill. A yellow light rose rapidly from my feet, removing the frost on my body and restoring my speed back to its original state. Furthermore, every three seconds, my Health recover 120 points.

I only had 30 seconds of time. The Sword of Darkness covered with ice flowers cut into Mad Warrior's body who blocked the way, followed immediately with a [Heavy Strike]. The nearly thousand points of damage surprised everybody in the surrounding. Unfortunately, their Clerics quickly replenished his Health, and I was forced my crazy idea to "single-handedly slaying the boss."

I launched my Combo again, and an over-confident Knight who was holding a high-Defense shield was turned into a white light instantly, even dropping a level 22 blue shield and a level 25 Knight's lance.

I quickly picked up the drops. No one could block in front of me. The Sword of Darkness covered in a blood-red light glowed in the darkness of the night giving out a deathly aura. A few Swordsmen even stepped back

cowardly.

Mad Warrior furiously growled, "F***ing cowards, attack!"

"But, boss, this guy's Health doesn't seem to go down at all, and his Attack is too high. None of us can handle him..."

"F***, you're all useless! We'll attack him altogether at once. Tonight's dinner is on me. Pick any girls you want, do what you want. Tonight, everything is on me!"

Perhaps it was the money or the women that motivated this bunch of thugs to fight. But this time, all of them as if they had gotten a collective consciousness, dozens of magic and sword blows fell on my body almost simultaneously.

Getting dizzy for a while, when I opened my eyes again, I noticed that I had lost more than half of my 2,420 Health. Even receiving all those attacks, I still made it out?

Brandishing my sword to kill the nearest Mage, I immediately rushed through the small entrance to the valley, without anything that could hold me anymore. I didn't even have the time to pick up the dropped equipment and ran directly toward the forest in front of me. Immediately afterward, I heard a whistling of various magic and arrows behind me.

After I got into the woods, the Magic Protection skill had cooled off, and I could finally let out a sigh of relief. Behind me, there weren't many players agile enough to keep up with me. Some Thieves followed me

from afar, but they didn't dare to get close.

I just opened the communication line and already heard Lu Xue Han's voice, "Watch your left. There's a level 27 Thief. Sister Lin, don't kill anymore, or else your name will get red. Xin Yu, use your Aeon Flux shot to stun him. Eh? Lin Fan has already broken in through the siege!"

I immediately smiled and said, "Do you see the coordinates of the area where the two maps intersect? We'll meet there. You guys lure the Thieves over there and I'll make the kill; my name is already in red!"

After running to the north for nearly three minutes, I couldn't help but want to laugh when Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and Xu Lin appeared in my vision. All three of them were one of the city's top ten players, and yet, they were in such terrible situation. Behind the two players who looked like Swordsmen, there should be many Thieves hiding in the dark.

"Lin Fan, stop the Swordsmen. Xue Han doesn't have much mana anymore. We could barely hold off anymore!"

Xin Yu cried out from afar and immediately led two Swordsmen over. I quickly greeted them with a warm greeting of my [Frozen Blade]!

Added with my Combo and an arrow from Xin Yu who turned around to shoot, a Swordsman was immediately insta-killed. The other Swordsman was in no better shape. Lu Xue Han's curse and Xu Lin's Ice Arrow had quickly cut him out from any path to escape. Xin Yu and I adding the pain to the injury quickly sent him back to the city. He dropped a green leg protector.

"Swish~!"

A blood-red light glowed from behind Lu Xue Han. The enemy's Thief had made the move!

Chapter 90 (The Courage Challenge – 19)

Not just a Thief. Four blood-red light flashed one after another behind Lu Xue Han!

“Watch it!”

After I called out the warning, I found out that it was unnecessary. Receiving the attacks, Lu Xue Han’s Health only decreased 1/3, and after casting a Healing upon herself, her Health was immediately recovered fully. What kind of concept was this?!

A 45% increase of healing effects was really not for nothing!

“Hurry up and help!” shouted Xu Lin loudly as Xin Yu and I were dumbfounded by the scene. Although Lu Xue Han’s attributes were strong, but she also couldn’t bear getting ganged by four Thieves together.

Exploding Flames, Aeon Flux, Combo, and several other powerful skills were immediately bestowed upon them. With their equipment and levels half than ours, how could the Thieves stand against the frenzy attacks? In a flash, they were killed. Perhaps my red name increased the drop rates of equipment, because killing off three Thieves actually resulted in the drop of seven green equipment. Since the three Thieves were killed by me, of course, all the equipment were also collected by me.

Although Xin Yu’s Agility wasn’t as high as mine, but Agility affected an Archer more than a Swordsman. And Xin Yu’s Talent was Perception, so

she could detect hidden Thieves near her.

Two minutes later, Xin Yu drilled out from the woods behind us. Her leather armor was soaked from the dew, showing her pretty body curve that I couldn't help but think of ****. Her exquisite figure wasn't something that the average girls could compete with, and it also seemed more natural. Of course, this was only apparently...

Xin Yu was absolutely the kind that could make any normal man go crazy...

"Mad Warrior and five Magician are in the woods about 200 yards west from here searching for us. They'll get here in less than two minutes, what should we do?"

Xu Lin turned around and asked me, "Should we get back to the city now?"

I frowned, "How come you were raided by them? What's the reason?"

Lu Xue Han explained, "No reason at all. Originally we were leveling here. After a while, several people came and wanted to train here as well. Apparently, they were Mad Warrior's people..."

"So, you didn't let them?"

Xin Yu angrily said, "Of course not! Why should we give this place to them? Then they attacked us. That's why sister Lin and I together killed them with ease..."

"..." I was quite speechless. Actually, in this matter, we weren't wrong. That kind of bullying and snatching other people's training place should be killed. There wasn't much to say about it.

"Oh, right. There were also several other players training here before. When they came, except for us, all the others were killed by them and sent back to the city. Guo Zi was also one among them."

"What? Guo Zi was killed?"

"Yes, and she dropped a green armor as well."

Lu Xue Han also pouted, "Guo Zi practiced for three days before she leveled up two levels. But, just in a few minutes here, she had lost two levels. Later on, we still need to comfort her."

Looking at the enraged girls, I smiled and said, "If we don't want people to bully our small team, it's necessary for us to deal with a quite big group. Today, our inferior team manage to slay Mad Warrior and his subordinates. We'll upload it into the forum and let everyone know that we, the Green Veggies studio are not just high levels, but we also won't hesitate to fight!"

Xu Lin was overjoyed, "Okay! I was waiting for you to say that. If Mad Warrior wants to settle this account, I'll deal with him. Lin Fan, you go ahead and open the way!"

I shook my head. Those words of her somehow felt like meant "I'll take

the blame, but he's the one to be killed..."

...

After setting the video recording function, I took the lead and walked in front. From afar, I could see Mad Warrior with several people were searching in the woods. Because the woods were too big, his men had to get separated. This way, it would be convenient for us to eliminate his small group.

In the team channel, Xin Yu whispered, "Five Mages and a Swordsman. What do you think?"

I gritted my teeth, "We kill Mad Warrior first. It looks like his leg protector and boots are blue equipment. Both of mine are still green ones. Let's finish him off first. My name is in red, so the Mages priority should be attacking me. If Xue Han takes care of my Health, then there won't be any problems."

I rushed up after saying that. Our sudden appearance had put Mad Warrior's group into surprise. Especially me with a bright red name, and my whole body was enveloped with a blood-red aura, giving a dangerous and not to be approached feeling.

A cold [Frozen Blade] was unleashed toward Mad Warrior. He didn't have the reaction speed like Murong Shan Shan that he could dodge it and was immediately frozen. It was then followed by a [Combo] and [Heavy Strike].

"621!"

"412!"

"420!"

"396!"

"504!"

With five consecutive attacks within one second, I unleashed all of my strongest skills. The frozen Mad Warrior was sent back to the City in an instant without even able to groan, leaving behind three pieces of his equipment. The several Mages behind him were all dumbfounded and even forgot to cast any spells.

Using my fastest speed, I quickly collected Mad Warrior's dropped equipment and put them into my inventory. Xin Yu's Aeon Flux shot couldn't make it the first round, so she immediately shoot it on a Mage standing in front. Lu Xue Han also didn't stay idle. Upon seeing me safe and sound, she bestowed her curse on another Mage. Due to her good equipment, having two purple equipment, she would definitely be the best Cleric in the world. Therefore, her Intelligence was also outrageous high. Her curse could even deal a much higher damage than the fireballs cast by the general Mages.

In merely a minute, before any reinforcement arrived, the four of us had killed 6 experts of level 26 and above. After cleaning the battlefield of any loots, we quickly leave the scene, leaving no traces of our crime behind.

Unfortunately, the City Return Scroll didn't send me back to Hurricane City, instead, it sent me to a little shabby village. Was it the legendary Red List Village?

Although this village was small, but it had everything inside; the place to repair equipment and buy potions.

I should take a look first at the three equipment that Mad Warrior had dropped...

[Prayers Shinguard] (Armor – Blue Equipment)

Defense: +52

Stamina: +24

Strength: +18

Agility: +12

Required Level: 27

[Rock Runners] (Boots – Blue Equipment)

Defense: +42

Stamina: +25

Strength: +32

Required Level: 26

[Turtle Shell] (Armor – Green Equipment)

Defense: +36

Stamina: +15

Strength: +12

Required Level: 22

...

The two blue equipment are good, and I equipped them immediately. The green armor could be sold off. This time Mad Warrior would surely cry. Normally, people killed in the field would drop only one equipment, but he dropped three equipment at once. And the two blue equipment were the only blue equipment that he had. Who knew how much money he had spent to buy those. This time was awesome, I got everything cheaply.

I repaired my equipment for a while. It seemed that there would be no

way to go back to Hurricane City. I could only wait until the start of tomorrow's individual competition to be transferred directly to the venue. After the competition was over, the players would be transferred back to the city. In that case, I should be transferred back too. And without any kind of NPC that could attack me, I could leisurely walk in the city with my red name.

Getting offline, I uploaded the video to the forum and wrote about the malicious words and deeds of Mad Warrior. After I was done, I went sleeping!

Chapter 91 (The Courage Challenge – 20)

When I woke up the next morning, the sun was already shining bright. The window was covered with a thick layer of ice, and outside, pedestrian going to work had crowded this modern city.

Looking at the phone, it was already 7:30 in the morning. In half an hour, the individual competition would start. Winning the 500,000 RMB champion reward, that was my goal! In order not to depend on others in the future, in order to buy a house and marrying a wife, I had to get this 500,000 RMB no matter what!

Just as I walked out my room, I met Lu Xue Han who was going to call me to eat. Seeing that I was already awake, she smiled and said, "The tournament will start soon. Quick wash yourself and eat."

Xu Lin and Xin Yu were already in the game. I ate my breakfast in a hurry and quickly went online. It was already 7:50; just in time for the tournament.

Shortly after, the system prompted: the Courage Challenge will start. Players, please prepare to enter the game venue!

"Whoosh~!"

I was sent into the game venue 7203654. Across from me was a weak female Mage who was blinking her big eyes looking at me. After a few seconds, she said something that almost caused me to faint, "Eh? Big brother, how come all your equipment are red? Is it that there's a place in

the city where we can dye it? Where did you dye it? How much does it cost?"

At that moment, I suddenly remember a game, XX Sims. That kind of boring games that only milked the players. The game was said to be free, but it made money from selling virtual clothes. According to my data and speculation, it was very likely that in that game, a virtual lingerie would be more expensive than an actual lingerie. Especially those narcissists and ignorant young girls who would rather not wearing any bras to spend their money buying virtual undergarment. Anyhow, today's young generation girls were to the extent that most of them weren't even wearing any bras.

"Big brother, you're so handsome. Your equipment is also very good. Do you want me to be your wife? I'll let you videoing..."

Before she could finish her words, she had been turned into a white light. I mumbled, "Sorry, but I have no interest for women that haven't fully developed, especially stupid and idiot's one..."

The first match ended just in three seconds, and I was immediately transferred out of the game field. Luckily, right next to the Market Place!

I quickly put all the equipment that I got yesterday from Mad Warrior's group for sale with a fairly high price. This money could be considered ill-gotten. I wondered how Murong Shan Shan would feel if she knew about this matter.

While I was thinking about it, suddenly I found myself surrounded by a crowd of people, and many of them had already unsheathed their swords.

With my name already in red, it couldn't get more red anymore.

People would do anything to get their hands on a fortune. Who knew how many people would envy my top quality equipment. Walking the streets in the city and showing off would invite even a greater risk.

I unleashed my sword and waved it, "What are you all looking at? Are you thinking to get my equipment?"

Two Mages had already started the incantations for Exploding Flame, and a few other Knights were also preparing to launch Assault at me. The battle to kill someone in red and robbing the equipment would begin in any moment!

"Whoosh~!"

A fire-red figure suddenly stepped in front of me. It turned out to be Murong Shan Shan who I hadn't seen for a day!

"What do you guys want? Robbing on someone's misfortune?" Murong Shan Shan glanced at the surrounding crowd, her Night Elf Sword waved through the air, drawing a beautiful arc, "It's fine if you guys want to do it, but consider this. Do you want to mess with Green Veggies' and Murong Shan Shan's future guild? If anyone were to take any actions today, then I, Murong Shan Shan vow to kill that person until his level dropped to zero. I'll never stop!"

I was touched a bit. Although I wasn't afraid to fight with these people, but I couldn't allow myself to drop equipment or lose levels during this

important moment of the tournament.

She looked especially adorable when she gritted her teeth and talk so fiercely. A few guys who were about to give a try before became all quiet. Some of them even started to drool looking at her.

Indeed, if the crowd decided to go all out against us, they could beat me and Murong Shan Shan to death. However, the players at the front would certainly have no way to survive us. Especially, after seeing the recording of my fight with Murong Shan Shan, the knowledge of our offensive strength was well known among them and being the most intimidating factor. Even if I was standing in the center of the City with my red name, perhaps no one would dare to make a move.

The crowd immediately broke up, and I quickly pulled her into the Cathedral. There weren't many people inside. Even if there were someone to kill me, the combined strength of Murong Shan Shan's and mine would easily push them off.

She looked at me in surprise, "Lin Fan, how could your name be so bright red? Who did you PK outside? You must have killed many people, right?"

"Don't worry about it. It was that idiot Mad Warrior. Last night, he brought people to kill my boss and two colleagues. I went there to save them and killed a few people. That's why I have a red name."

She smiled sweetly, "This morning, the most popular post on the forum was that 'Don't take your temper to challenge me – remember this story of me against an underworld boss', wasn't it posted by you? I didn't look

into it carefully. It seemed to be a PK video in the field. That should be you, right?"

"So, you already know about it. By the way, when you went home last night, did anything happen?"

She looked distracted and then bit her lips, "Let's not talk about it. Oh, right, I heard that in the individual competition, besides the original reward, there will be also money rewards. The champion will get a reward of 500,000 RMB. What's your plan?"

Seeing her not happy about last night matter, I didn't push further and just answered, "With so much money, if I could win it, I'll buy a house and marry a girl. Of course, I want to..."

Murong Shan Shan smirked and teased, "You want to get married so soon, is it that there's already someone in your heart?"

"Yes. What do you think about that female Cleric from my studio?"

"Want me to tell the truth or lie?"

"Jeez, of course, I want to hear the truth!"

"Well, um... I think if she is willing to marry you, it is simply like a flower plugged into a cow dung..."

After saying that, she put up an innocent look. Her pair of big eyes

looked at me glittering.

Shit, to joke at my serious question...

Time passed quickly, and the next round of the match was about to begin already. Murong Shan Shan and I were transferred from the Cathedral at the same time.

This time, my opponent was a level 25 Mage. He should be considered very good. After all, because of the competition, most of the players wouldn't have time to level up. With his level 25, he would definitely take a spot in the City's Top-100. Unfortunately, he had to meet me in the second round. I could only say that his luck was very bad.

The Mage laughed creepily, "Brother, can I ask you something? That Green Veggies Temptation, what's her phone number? Or, her QQ number would also be fine. Could you please tell me?"

I stared blankly and said surprisedly, "You want to date her? I'm worried that you couldn't stand her. You know, she's even sleeping with her legs spreading wide open..."

The Mage was heavily sweated, "Uh, it's not like that. I'm just admiring her. I'll take my leave now..."

"Oh, you're not gonna fight?"

"I forfeit, goodbye!"

His shadow flew out of the game venue. This guy returned straight back to the city...

Chapter 92 (The Courage Challenge – 21)

Throughout the day, I couldn't remember anymore how many rounds I had fought. The system had notified that the Top-64 players would be determined tomorrow morning. And in the afternoon, the matches would go on until there was a champion. All eight members of our small studio had managed to get through today's match. The system also announced that all the player that passed today's match will get some experience after the competition was finished. Because the players couldn't spend their time to level up, this was considered as a little compensation from the system for all the participant players!

When I got online, Murong Shan Shan surprisingly was still in the Cathedral. After finishing the matches yesterday, we were sent directly to the Cathedral. The one who finished earlier made fun of that who came later, and then was only random babbles. This continued on until the evening, the two people were talking about one topic after another, not even feeling tired or bored.

There was still no suspense during the rounds in the morning; we didn't encounter any experts, although some others weren't that lucky. Xin Yu, Xu Lin, and Lu Xue Han were powerful enough that even if they met some scary opponent, they still managed to get through. But the other four members of our studio were eliminated quite early. After all, the players in Hurricane City included experts from Jiangsu and Shanghai region. Those girls lacked experience of playing this kind of games before, so naturally, they couldn't be compared to those hardcore players.

From morning until noon, the Top-32 players were finally determined. Murong Shan Shan, Ye Qiu, and Mad Warrior qualified without doubts. The four of us from the studio had also entered the Top-32. That Thief

friend of Murong Shan Shan also managed to get through. From the TOT battle team, besides Ye Qiu, Fine was the only one who made it into the Top-32 while the others were eliminated early.

After eating lunch, I sat in the Cathedral to wait for the Top-32 matches to begin. The matches in the morning were quite easy. The strongest opponent I encountered was a Level 27 Axe Wielder. When his Throwing Axe only hit me for less than 200 Health, he suffered from a heavy shock and immediately forfeit the match... (TL Note: I changed the term 'Barbarian' into 'Axe Wielder'. It seems that the Warrior class only differentiate between sword user and axe user.)

Four people from our guild entered the Top-32. That was to say that 20,000 RMB had already fallen into our pockets. It was so simple to make money!

The 32 players were transferred to their game venue at the same time. Before the Top-8 players were determined, the matches were still assigned randomly by the system. During this Individual Competition, there wasn't a real person acting as the host, so it was a lot less tedious, which made the players feel much better. To make this competition becoming like those sick variety show would have been really boring.

System Notification: You have entered Game Venue No. 14. The number of players currently watching the match is 2,346,232!

Very good, very admirable!

No matter what, I was Hurricane City's first ranked player, and also the only participant in the competition bearing a red name. The number of

players watching my match might not be more than those watching Murong Shan Shan's match, but it shouldn't be too much less either.

Across me was a Level 28 Mage. As I watched him closely, I realized that he was an old acquaintance – the player from the first team we eliminated during the quarter-finals: Young And Frivolous!

When he realized his opponent was me, he suddenly wished that he would be dead. With tears in his eyes looking at me, he said, "Why?! WHY? Is this really fate?"

I smiled awkwardly, "I also don't want this to happen, but maybe we are too destined. So, there're no other options..."

"Ah, it must be my miserable life. Brother Qing Cai, do you plan to establish a guild in the future? If you do, then I will bring all my brothers to join you, okay?"

Once I heard this good news, I hurriedly said, "Although I have no plan to create a guild, but Murong Shan Shan will definitely establish one. If you don't mind, you can join her guild. I might also be joining her guild..."

Young And Frivolous nodded, "Okay, then it's settled like that. If she established a guild, please help to introduce me to her."

"No problem."

"Well, let's start then!"

Just as he finished his words, a Bursting Flame had already hit my head...

Crap! He even unexpectedly ambushed me like this...

The Bursting Flame dealt me more than 300 points of damage. It seemed that his magic attack was quite good; ambushing was also a skill. In addition to that, he also didn't seem like those hooligan people from Mad Warrior's group, so his group shouldn't be like that mob. Doing Murong Shan Shan such a big favor, who knew how she was going to thank me...

Young And Frivolous obviously had mastered the tactic of 'Fire and Ice', making me concentrating on keeping up with his play. Without using Frozen Blade and Magic Protection, I only used normal attacks against him. Not that I looked down on him, but using these two skills against a Mage would be too imbalanced. If a Mage met me, most of them were dead meats already anyway.

This Young And Frivolous had really a good positioning control as a Mage. But against my positioning control, this Mage could only get more and more under pressured. Just in a few paces, I had already gotten close to him and raised my swords!

"754!"

This was just a normal attack, also, it wasn't any critical hit. Against a Mage with low Defense, it was a very common thing that my 520-665 Attack caused such a damage.

Seeing more than half of his Health had been reduced by my attack, he could only retreat in fear. When I had approached him once again, suddenly, from the ground underneath me came out a burst of ice power, and my legs became frozen covered in ice!

System Notification: You have been hit by Young And Frivolous "Frost Nova" attack. Unable to move for three seconds!

Son of a bitch. He turned out to still have some skills under his sleeve. No wonder he could manage to get this far. If he didn't meet me this round, he might even still perform beautifully.

But now, his show time was over!

"Swish!" The wave of my sword had sent Young And Frivolous out of the game venue. I had officially entered the Top-16!

Because I spent too much time with Young And Frivolous, the next round began soon after!

I met another old acquaintance. Standing in front of me was none other than Murong Shan Shan' Thief friend – Stealing The Heaven.

The match immediately started. Without exchanging any words, we got into actions right away.

What made Thieves causing headaches for other players was their

stealth ability. No matter what profession a player choose, they would be quite helpless against this 'Coming without a shadow, leaving without a footprint' kind of skill. It was also because of this that a Thief could perform elegantly in a PK. After the second promotion, the stealth skill of a Thief would be enhanced even more further. By using some kind of fluorescent powder, they could enter the stealth mode at any time during a battle, causing terror in the heart of those leather-armored class players!

"Woosh!"

Stealing The Heaven had made his attack!

Chapter 93 (The Courage Challenge – 22)

The Ambush plus Backstab had caused less than 400 damages to me. My level was much higher than Stealing The Heaven's, so most of his attack power was resisted by the Defense of my equipment. In this situation, even if I were just standing there and let him stab me, I could take it quite relaxingly.

Finishing his quick opening attack, it was my turn now. Heavy Strike!

"544!"

And another normal attack!

"421!"

I was able to react in time, and Stealing The Heaven became a white light flying out of the game venue!

My God! It was still one of the top-five in the fast category:

Lightning fast, shooting fast, riding fast, cumming fast (TL Note: the word 'cumming' should be literally translated as 'ejaculated', but to keep it in synch with the other words, I changed it to the slang.), and Thief die fast!

...

I made it to the Top-8! Murong Shan Shan followed soon after. Her little face blushing, she said that it took her more than two minutes to kill a Level-28 Cleric. She was so tired that she almost dropped dead...

A few minutes later, all quarter-finals qualifier eight players were transferred to a podium. The so-called Lottery had also become very simple. Each player only need to confirm on their own system configuration. Although, in the end, it was still determined by the system. The list of the quarter-final's matches came out soon after:

1. Green Veggies Temptation (Xin Yu) – Class: Archer
2. Green Veggies Cocoa (Lu Xue Han) – Class: Cleric
3. Murong Shan Shan – Class: Swordsman
4. Little Ants on the Tree Leafs (Ye Qiu) – Class: Mage
5. TOT Fine – Class: Swordsman
6. Qing Cai Baiyu Tang – Class: Swordsman
7. Green Veggies Flying Feather (Xu Lin) – Class: Mage
8. Twittering Voice – Class: ???

The matchup was acceptable. At least, in this first round, I wasn't paired against the person I wanted the last to meet, Murong Shan Shan. I knew almost all the players except for the last one called "Twittering Voice". Strangely, his Class information wasn't displayed while the rest of our Class info was shown clearly. Could it be that he acquired some legendary hidden Class?

Among all the players entering the quarter-final, only Lu Xue Han was a Cleric. It was thanks to her two purple equipment, otherwise it would be really difficult for a Cleric who focused more on healing to qualify for the Top-8. From the eight players, half of them was from the Green Veggies team. This time, during this competition, our team had really made it into the spotlight. In the future, if we were to establish a guild, it would definitely save us all the troubles!

The competition started. The first pair to enter the stage was impressively Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han, two beautiful and charming women...

In the system assigned arena, Lu Xue Han smilingly said, "Xin Yu, please let me win. Or, what if you don't use your Aeon Flux and Raging Arrows. How about it? I'll treat you to KFC tonight."

Xin Yu showed the same smiling face, "Okay, as long you don't use any Healing, I won't use any skills!"

"..."

Lu Xue Han was speechless. The match had also begun! Most of the audience watching these two cute little girls were drooling already!

The so-called saying that there is no father-son relation in a battle, it was not until now that I could fully understand the meaning of it. Once the match began, both of the girls had immediately used their killing skills. Curse, Retribution, Aeon Flux, and Raging Arrows flew hither and thither in the sky, dazzling the spectators!

“Swish~!”

Xin Yu’s Raging Arrow once again burst on Lu Xue Han’s head, but she then calmly cast a Healing to restore her Health. And with a wave of a hand, a Curse fell upon Xin Yu’s head. Immediately right away, she also ruthlessly threw over a Retribution. Afterward, her small white hands maneuvered in the air, and a magical protection shield appeared on her surrounding. Two of Xin Yu’s attacks were dispersed as if it just vanished in the air and had caused no harm at all toward Lu Xue Han.

After another Retribution was thrown, Xin Yu was finally like a dried oil lamp in the presence of Lu Xue Han’s formidable abilities. It couldn’t be denied, although Xin Yu’s Attack was high, but she was helpless against Lu Xue Han’s added 45% of healing’s effect. Until the very end, Lu Xue Han still had nearly half of Health, letting all the spectators thoroughly experience the power of the high-ranking Cleric.

System Notification: Congratulations for player Green Veggies Cocoa on successfully defeating the opponent, Green Veggies Temptation, and becoming the first player to enter the semi-finals!

The second match began. This time, it was even more exciting. Murong Shan Shan with her exceptional operating skill as a Swordsman against

the same expert of controlling the Mage character, Ye Qiu.

As soon as the match officially started, Ye Qiu's had already released a Fireball. But Murong Shan Shan wasn't someone easy to deal with as well, she sprinkled her [Sword Qi] right afterward. Unfortunately, it seemed that Ye Qiu had predicted her maneuver and already moved back a few steps. Then just by sliding a footstep, he actually dodged the ambitiously thrown Sword Qi from Murong Shan Shan.

Although her attack had missed, her figure swayed, and she had already left her previous position. The Night Elf's Sword swiped through Ye Qiu's body just like a lightning. The 385 damage had suddenly left Ye Qiu's Health dropped to nearly half. But this wouldn't let him yield, and with just two or three steps, he was already out of her attacking range. Ye Qiu sent back a Frozen Arrow, and immediately after followed by a Bursting Flame. And as she was approaching, she was hit by another speed reducing Ice Arrow.

Under such situation, Murong Shan Shan's Health was slowly reduced more than half. By contrast, Ye Qiu was in much better shape. With five continuous 'Fire and Ice' heavenly tactic, he seemed to be in a trance. While their distance were getting further and further, leaving off her attacking range, she appeared to be helpless.

Just when everyone thought she would be continuously drained like this until she was finished, a sudden turn of events was happening!

She suddenly changed her course. The Night Elf's Sword swept horizontally releasing a [Sword Qi] toward the advancing Ye Qiu. He was shocked but hastily stabilized his posture. However, he didn't expect her movement to be that fast. Just as he turned his body around, in a flash,

he saw the oncoming sword, and her [Heavy Strike] had already landed on him!

"564!"

Just like that, Ye Qiu was sent out of the competition by Murong Shan Shan, and she became the second person to enter the Top-4 players.

The third match began. Finally, it was my turn to play!

Fine who was standing across me looked quite painful. He was clearly not having an easy way to get this far, but he had to meet the irresistible force in this game, me. It was sure to be disastrous.

Two Swordsmen. Moreover, it was two Swordsmen without long range skills. The match became very simple; you stab and I slash, just simply exchanging blows like that. Finally, having less resolution, Fine was directly sent out of the game field.

The last match of the Top-8, Green Veggies Flying Feather VS Twittering Voice!

Something happened which let everyone by surprise. After she threw the first Fireball, she froze there motionless. At the same time, all of the spectators saw a system notification: The magic power of the player Green Veggies Flying Feather has been sealed!

Heaven! That legendary hidden Class had appeared – Sealmaster!

Sealmaster, a hidden Class without any attack or defense specialty. Its unique feature is the ability to seal the target's attack for a certain period of time. Success Rate: 50%, Cooldown time: 120 seconds (Seal capacity including magic attacks, physical attacks, and healing type of magic).

Chapter 94 (The Courage Challenge – 23)

Xu Lin completely lost her ability to attack. For a Mage without power, you couldn't expect her to attack with her staff. Seeing that Sealmaster wearing all leathered armor, it shouldn't be a Class with high Attack.

Just when I was thinking about that, Twittered Voice surprisingly equipped a bow from his inventory and started to shoot the female Mage in front of him, who had lost her resistance power. Although his Attack wasn't high, but against a Mage with low Health, it was already enough.

15 seconds had passed and the sealing effect had disappeared!

While she moved, Xu Lin released the Ice Arrow that she had been holding for so long. Too bad, at current, the Sealmaster's health was still full, while Xu Lin's had almost hit the bottom.

A few seconds later, Xu Lin was unwillingly sent out of the arena, her face filled with resentment.

It wasn't surprising. If I were killed in that way, I would be gloomy as well.

The semi-finals arrived, more intense matches would begin. The first match Lu Xue Han against Murong Shan Shan!

This match was hard to predict. Although Lu Xue Han had two purple

equipment, but Murong Shan Shan's operating skill was too formidable, which was also the most important factor in this game.

Xu Lin already sat next to me. She looked at the two people in the field and asked, "Lin Fan, do you think our Xue Han can win?"

"Very difficult." I rubbed my nose. Seeing Xu Lin's puzzled eyes, I quickly explained, "Although Xue Han's equipment are better than Murong Shan Shan's, but it's only adding to healing effects. When it comes to a fight, her damages would be far lower than Murong Shan Shan's. It's hard to tell whether she can win or not."

Xu Lin nodded, "That make sense. Eh? The match is starting!"

At the arena, Lu Xue Han threw a *Curso* upon Murong Shan Shan, immediately followed by *Retribution* and a *Mana Shield*. Her consistent and smooth operating skill made the audience gasped in admiration. But Murong Shan Shan movement skill was even more amazing. With a nice move, she had already blocked Lu Xue Han's path and slashed a blue *Sword Qi*. Lu Xue Han's movement wasn't as good as Ye Qiu, so she wasn't able to dodge it. Although she had restored her *Health* back with a *Healing*, but she was already put in a passive position with this strike.

Fortunately, under the effect of the *Curse*, Murong Shan Shan's speed had been significantly reduced. Taking advantage of this situation, Lu Xue Han rapidly retreated a few steps back, getting out of Murong Shan Shan's *Sword Qi* attack range. She continuously cast *Retribution* and *Curse* out, constantly reducing Murong Shan Shan's *Health*. While Lu Xue Han maintained a safe distance, she continued to cast *Mana Shield* to ensure her safety.

"It seems the situation is getting better, whoa!" Xin Yu said, smiling.

I didn't expect Lu Xue Han's control skill and fighting instinct had made such a big progress. It looked like the result of this match was really hard to tell.

Murong Shan Shan didn't seem to worry and just tried to get close to Lu Xue Han. The arena wasn't too big, thus, the space where Lu Xue Han could move was limited as well. Although Murong Shan Shan was moving very slowly, but it was obvious that she constantly reducing the distance between them, which was giving a big pressure to Lu Xue Han.

Four minutes had already passed. Murong Shan Shan's nearly 2,000 points of Health had dropped to less than a third. But we could also see that Lu Xue Han didn't have much mana left either. She won't be able to use the healing for several times anymore.

The situation practically had completely changed at the moment when the curse upon Murong Shan Shan dispersed!

Running in a straight line toward Lu Xue Han's side, Murong Shan Shan released a normal attack. Her Attack was simply too high, Lu Xue Han's Mana Shield was instantly cut broken. A Heavy Strike and a Combo fell upon her right afterward...

"562!"

"312!"

"324!"

"345!"

Obviously, Murong Shan Shan had leveled up her Combo to Level 4 already. Three consecutive attacks had left Lu Xue Han's only with a little bit Health. But, it was in that 0.1 seconds margin between the Heavy Strike and Combo, where Lu Xue Han unexpectedly had miraculously cast a small healing. At the same time, with a flash, Lu Xue Han had already moved outside of Murong Shan Shan's attacking range.

Unfortunately, in the 0.5 seconds gap after the attack, Murong Shan Shan threw a Sword Qi that accurately hit Lu Xue Han's body...

"554!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Murong Shan Shan for defeating Green Veggies Cocoa and qualified into the Finals!

...

In the end, Murong Shan Shan still won with her terrifying attack power!

The next match was about to begin. My opponent was that mysterious Sealmaster – Twittered Voice.

Until the match started, I still hadn't figured out how to deal with this mysterious Sealmaster. And suddenly there was the system notification: You were hit by Twittered Voice sealing skill. You lose your physical attack capability for 15 seconds!

This time, the Sealmaster was even more showing off, I had no idea what he really wanted to pull off. When he equipped a wand from his inventory, I could only look in confusion. I got the answer when he cast a Fireball upon me... This guy was actually practicing both magic and physical attacks, although both of it was just rubbish. That Fireball had just knocked away 50 points of my Health...

With a flash, I moved closer to the Sealmaster. I was just waiting for the sealing effect to wear off.

The 15 seconds had passed! Using my fastest speed, I released a Frozen Blade, followed by a Combo and Heavy Strike to complete my offering!

...

Everywhere was quiet. It turned this hidden Class player was nothing special. In the condition of lower level and equipment, the hidden Class players could also be cut like a melon or vegetables. From the rumors, it was said that the hidden Class players could kill countless of expert players. To think about it, it was all nonsense that the company had such a setting. Instead, it was just a bunch of good for nothing!

Okay, everything was clear now. The last match of the competition was still Murong Shan Shan against me. Since she still couldn't equip that purple armor, her odds of beating me were also lower.

My heart went ecstatic. I would at least end up as a runner-up. Even as a runner-up, there will be a 100,000 RMB reward, which was much more than many white-collar's annual salaries!

"Beep~!"

During the break time, a message came in. It was Murong Shan Shan...

"Lin Fan, it will be a same team final, which means that 600,000 RMB is already in our hands. Do you have anything in mind?"

"Of course. Buy a house and getting married. Eh? It should be first to find a wife. Shan Shan, would you be interested?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled sweetly, "We'll talk about it after you buy a house~!"

After hearing what she said, I might get an insomnia tonight...

...

The exciting moment had finally arrived. For the sake of 500,000 RMB, no matter what, I would stake my life for it!!

Like last time, Murong Shan Shan leaned on her sword with a carefree look. Throwing a casual smile on her cute white face to the millions of viewers, they all went frantic!

Her bright eyes and white teeth, and with a beauty like an elf, just like the phrase "a breathtaking beauty," I couldn't stop looking at her...

Chapter 95 (The Courage Challenge – 24)

“Stop staring, fight!”

Before she finished her words, a three-hit Combo and Heavy Strike already came toward me. But, at the same time, I also responded with a three-hit Combo and Heavy Strike!

Although the same skill was released by two people, but the results were different. Murong Shan Shan dealt me 1,000 points of damages while I knocked off 1,600 points of her Health. At the same time, I also released Frozen Blade...

A white light flashed.

Was Murong Shan Shan killed just like that?

Heaven, how could this be possible? I was lost in thought for a moment.

Why did she not use her movement and controlling skill to do a long distance fighting with me, and instead chose to recklessly fight with me with brute force. She didn't even use the Ice Blade skill that she was so proud of. Could she really be that stupid?

Of course not. The real reason was...

She deliberately let me win easily!

...

Returning back from the arena, Murong Shan Shan was sitting there alone while Lu Xue Han, Xu Lin, and Xin Yu were on the other side, talking about something. Without thinking much, I walked straight toward Murong Shan Shan and sat next to her.

"Why don't you accompany that Temptation and Cocoa, but instead come to me? What do you want?"

Murong Shan Shan's face was without expressions. I really couldn't understand her feelings at the moment, so I just asked, "Shan Shan, just now, why did you let me win?"

Murong Shan Shan glanced at me and poutingly said, "I couldn't win anyway. This way, it would save some time and get to the drawing sooner. Don't think that I did it for your sake, I'm not that goodhearted!"

I smiled and said, "If it wasn't for my sake, then why let me win? Is that 500,000 RMB not even a little bit tempting at all?"

"Of course. It's actually a big temptation. With 500,000 I can buy a new car! But..."

Murong Shan Shan blushed. I quickly asked, "But what?"

"But I can't help not to help you fulfill your wish to live together with

those women. So what?" She widened her beautiful eyes.

"You... aren't you meddling too much?"

"I like to! The raffle is going to start. Let's see what your three beautiful young colleagues will get!"

...

All the Top-32 players, aside from the Top-8 players, had all received a blue or green equipment. They also got one level increasement as a reward. Except for the champion and runner-up, the Top-8 players were rewarded two levels increment. As for the additional rewards drawing, the first that went onto the stage was Xin Yu, who got first eliminated. Her pretty figure had immediately attracted everyone's attention.

Xin Yu gently pressed OK, and the reward came out...

[Cape of Swiftness] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 44

Stamina: +32

Strength: +16

Agility: +23

Extra: Increase Evade rate by 15%

Required Level: 30

...

Very nice. With an additional 15% increase of Evade rate, Xin Yu, who was already an agile Archer, her Evade rate would be exceptionally high. After the increase, her advantage over players with physical attacks profession would be even greater. Axe-Wielders or Swordsmen with bad equipment and low hit rate would find it difficult to even hit her, let alone killing her.

I also liked the equipment that added Agility points. In the rules of [Moon Monochrome], Agility would not only increase movement speed but also increase Hit rate and Critical Hit rate as well. This was exactly the reason why no players could dodge my attacks. Strength would affect Attack and Health recovery speed while Intelligence affected Magic Attack and Mana recovery speed. The higher the value, the more will the attribute's effect be. That was the rule of the game. Actually, in [Moon Monochrome], the attributes gained from equipment had far outmatched the attributes points from one's level. But having a high level still had its benefit. For example, when a lower level player attacked a higher level player, his damage, hit rate, and critical hit rate would be weakened by a certain degree. A high-level player not only had superiority during PK, but they could also learn higher level skills. They could also level their skills to a higher level compared to a low-level player. A Level 10 Heavy Strike would absolutely be more powerful than a Level 1 Heavy Strike, even if that player's level was at level 50. No questions about it.

The second one to go up the stage for the drawing was Ye Qiu, looking dignified. I was curious to know what kind of good stuff he would get.

“Ding~!”

System Notification: Congratulations to player Little Ants on the Tree Leafs for getting the reward – Binding Ring!

[Binding Ring] (Blue Equipment)

Stamina: +28

Intelligence: +34

Agility: +33

Extra: Increase Magic damage by 5%

Required Level: 30

...

Wow! Still a blue equipment, no purple one yet!

It wasn't surprising at all. According to the statistics, within the rewards

for the team competition two days before, only a total of 31 purple equipment had been rewarded. Some of the cities didn't even get any purple equipment. This showed that the odds of getting one was the same as getting struck by a lightning. Luckily, I, Murong Shan Shan, and Lu Xue Han was struck by this lightning.

The third person to draw the raffle was Fine, also from the TOT team. Too bad for him, this guy had drawn a shield with even no good attributes. He could only sell it since he was unable to equip it.

The fourth drawing was finally Xu Lin's turn. This beautiful boss nervously went up the stage, reaching out her white little hands...

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Green Veggies Flying Feather for getting the reward – Boots of Insight!

[Boots of Insight] (Blue Equipment)

Defense: 35

Stamina: +32

Intelligence: +34

Agility: +18

Extra: Increase Fire Magic damage by 20%

Required Level: 31

...

Increasing Fire Magic Attack by 20%, it just happened to suit the fierce Xu Lin, who liked to use high damage fire spells.

The drawing for the Top-4 had finally started. I wondered if there would be any difference with the drawing for the Top-8. The first to go up the stage was that Sealmaster that I killed!

Stretching out his hands, his equipment showed up. It was a leather jacket just suited for him to wear!

The next to go onto the stage was Lu Xue Han who was in the third place. Last time, she got a purple equipment. What would this lucky girl get this time?

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Green Veggies Cocoa for getting the reward – Blazing Rainstorm (Skill Book)!

[Blazing Rainstorm]: Using the element of dark underworld fire to burn targets within a certain range. The target will continue to receive damage within a certain period of time. Required: Cleric Level 32!

Almost everyone gasped loudly. At present, only a few Mages had an AOE spell. However, now, Lu Xue Han, this pretty Cleric got her hands on one of AOE skills. Furthermore, this skill seemed to be very aggressive in nature. I imagined that right now, most of the Mages out there wanted to die.

After Lu Xue Han had finished drawing her reward, finally, it was the tournament's runner-up turn. Murong Shan Shan who sat next to me stood up. With a giggle, she said, "If I can get a purple equipment, the dinner is on me!"

I made an 'okay' gesture, and she hurriedly went up the stage. In the vision of the thousand eyes, a purple light flashed as she got her reward...

[Icebreaker Gauntlet] (Purple Equipment)

Defense: 120

Stamina: +45

Strength: +48

Agility: +40

Extra: Increase Ice Magic Resistance by 100%. When used, all ice spell effect will be dispersed for five minutes. CD Time: 30 minutes

Required Level: 33

...

My head felt like spinning. It could be said that if previously Murong Shan Shan wasn't my match, then after equipping that Icebreaker Gauntlet, she would be the nemesis for my Frozen Blade skill. Whenever I unleashed my Frozen Blade, she could immediately activate this equipment ability. At that time, the murder scene of that Icebreaker would be unsuitable for kids to watch...

I looked down at my hands.

"Brothers, this time it's all up to you! Be sure to pick an awesome purple equipment to dominate Murong Shan Shan."

Chapter 96 (The Birth of the Legendary Thief)

Lightly clicking on the translucent screen, a wave of blue wave rippled out from my fingers to both of my sides. All the breathing from the audience almost stopped at this moment...

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations to player Qing Cai Baiyu Tang for receiving a special reward!

System Notification: Congratulations, you received a special reward. The system will enhance a particular skill. Please select the skill!

The screen in front of me began throbbing. It was the skills of mine that were impressively bouncing.

Things happened so fast, I was somewhat still dumbfounded. No more purple equipment, no high-level skill books, and instead, it turned out to be skill enhancement. How could this be happening?

Anyway, since it had turned out like this, I didn't want to think too much. I reached out and pressed down. The system hinted immediately...

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Congratulations, your talent skill – [Ambush] gets enhanced. It is officially promoted to [Enhanced Stealth]!

Some people from the sidelines started to get noisy because they couldn't see my reward. Several messages from the girls had come in as well. So, the competition here has officially ended. I looked up my level, which had been raised by three levels. It was now Level 38. No matter what, this competition was really worth it!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: The Courage Challenge is officially over. All the players to qualify for the Top-32, please use the system's provided line to contact our Customer Service Department to confirm your bank account number. We will transfer the rewarded amount into your account within three working days!

"Ding~!"

System Notification: There will be a server maintenance tonight at 23:00. The maintenance will last for one hour. After the maintenance, the function to transfer to the four main cities will be available!

With a swish sound, everyone was transferred out of the arena. At this time, I just got the chance to see what the enhancement to my Talent looked like...

[Enhanced Stealth]: Manipulating space, giving the power to sneak into the darkness. Movement Speed is reduced by 10%. Skill cooldown time of 10 seconds. During a battle, the player can enter stealth mode with the use of Phosphor Powder!

I was shocked. I rubbed and rubbed my eyes to confirm that this was true! Thief ability – a super enhanced version of Stealth. As far as I know, the stealth ability of a Thief would reduce the movement speed by 50%. Since mine was an Enhanced Stealth, it only reduced 10% of my speed. In addition, with my ultra-high Agility, it would be as if there weren't any slowing down at all. More importantly, the normal stealth of a Thief's CD time was 30 seconds, but my skill's CD time was only ten seconds. This meant that I could activate the stealth, and after ten seconds, I could re-enter the stealth mode. If this was combined with [Haste] skill... Hu hu hu... A great thief was born!!

"Hey! What skill is enhanced?"

A snow-white little hand patted on my shoulder. I just then realized that Murong Shan Shan who for the past two days was transferred to the Cathedral, this time, she was transferred to the Cathedral again as well.

As I was considering whether or not to tell her, she suddenly grinned, "Lin Fan, let's have another duel, please?"

A good idea. It was a good opportunity to test this Enhanced Stealth!

"Wait a minute, I'll be right back!"

Quickly running out of the Cathedral, I bought three big packs of 100/100 Phosphor Powder on the street. Murong Shan Shan, this time, even if you had a better operating skill, it would be of no use!

Back inside the Cathedral, Murong Shan Shan dragged me to the Cathedral's backyard. I hastily stopped her and said, "Wait, the Cathedral's backyard is guarded by heavy-armored NPC Knights. With me being in red, wouldn't it be signing my own death certificate?"

Murong Shan Shan immediately gritted her teeth and said, "Fool, during this two-day tournament, your name has already turned green. Just look for yourself!"

I looked carefully; it was really no longer red. Another matter to celebrate!

I watched this beauty next to me. She was now already Level 34. With the two purple equipment that she currently had, I wondered how tough she would be. I asked curiously, "Shan Shan, can you share your attributes in the panel, let me see..."

Without hesitation, she shared her attributes with me:

Murong Shan Shan (Swordsman)

Level: 34

Health: 3,220

Attack: 475-620

Defense: 442

Prestige: 12,300

Luck: 0

...

I couldn't help but taking a deep breath. The Defense added by the purple equipment was really extraordinary. Her current Health and Defense was completely beyond mine. My Attack was only slightly higher than hers, but with her operating skill, this little gap wasn't important at all.

Murong Shan Shan smiled proudly and said, "There aren't any players in the backyard, let's hurry to go there!"

When we arrived to an open area, Murong Shan Shan immediately issued a challenge request to me. The duel began after three seconds!

I had already set the Enhanced Stealth to a hotkey. Right in the beginning, I immediately entered the stealth mode and watched as my body gradually disappeared in the air. This feeling was so awesome!

Murong Shan Shan was dumbfounded. A big living person suddenly vanished before her, this was beyond her comprehension.

"Crap, did he get offline because he was scared?" Murong Shan Shan muttered to herself.

With only a speed reduction of 10%, I quickly moved behind Murong Shan Shan. Watching this little girl confusingly looking around, I felt somewhat uneasy. She was too beautiful that people can't help but love her dearly!

"Whoosh~!"

Snowflakes drifted in the air. From the void, the Sword of Darkness unleashed the Frozen Blade onto her body, followed by a combination of Combo and Heavy Strike!

"432!"

"224!"

"212!"

"204!"

"314!"

Shocking, it was really too shocking! In the past, with this combination of skills, I would have insta-killed her right away. However, right now, I could only knock out 1,300 of her Health.

Murong Shan Shan was also extraordinary. In 0.1 seconds after I unleashed Frozen Blade, her elegant Night Elf's sword, which was covered

with ice flowers came flying over, and then hitting with Combo + Heavy Strike!

I was also hit with 1,300+ damages. But the worst part was that her terrible Ice Blade effect didn't disappear. I quickly activated [Haste] and retreated backward. With my attacking speed reduced, fighting Murong Shan Shan recklessly would be suicidal.

She didn't hesitate at all. After a normal attack, she unleashed the [Sword Qi]. I barely made it to the 10 seconds CD time of the stealth. Sprinkling the Phosphor Powder, I once again disappeared in the air. Looking at our Health, mine was less than 1,000 while Murong Shan Shan still had 1,700+ of Health.

I couldn't wait. If her skill's CD had worn off, then I would be finished!

Silently sneaking to the back of this beautiful female Swordsman, I unleashed another Combo and Heavy Strike. Not hesitating, in the 0.1 seconds after the skills were unleashed, as she turned around, I rapidly fell back. With the speed increase from [Haste], I really felt as if I was coming and going like the wind...

During the second cooldown time of ten seconds, Murong Shan Shan had collapsed already. As I got more and more familiar in using the stealth skill, she couldn't even touch me anymore. Her [Sword Qi] had also cut through the empty air as well.

"I quit, I don't want to play anymore!" Murong Shan Shan angrily sat on the ground, withdrawing from the duel.

Chapter 97 (Silvermoon Main City)

I put my sword right away and also sat down next to Murong Shan Shan, "Shan Shan, what's wrong with you?"

"You already know why. How can I be happy if I'm gloomy? This stealth skill, is it the skill you enhanced?"

"Yeah. A Thief's skill. Don't be angry..."

A trace of smile was showed on her snow-white face, "It's okay. I just suddenly thought about it. Besides, you're my guy anyway."

"Your... guy?"

"Yes, that's right. I've spent 100,000 RMB for that." Rubbing her fingers, she said cheerily.

I helplessly nodded, "Never mind. There'll be a system maintenance tonight. I'm going to go offline now to get some sleep. After midnight, I'll get online to go to the main city. There should be many new missions."

She grinningly said, "You remind me of that. All right, then. I'm going to sleep too. We'll split early on and get all the advance mission in Silvermoon Main City." (Silvermoon City: one of China region's four main cities)

Although her idea was quite good, but it was also impractical. At

present, the [Moon Monochrome]'s official had not released any details about the main cities. There was even no explanation how the transfer method would be like. The qualification to go there was also still unknown. If all players above Level 10 could go to the main cities, then it would be swarmed by them. At that time, there would be only a slight chance to get any missions.

After confirming my personal bank account with the customer service, I went offline. Xu Lin and the others were preparing dinner already. Each and every one of them was putting a bright smile on their face since I brought them to win the group competition. Because of that, our popularity in Hurricane City could be said to have reached the zenith at the moment. The Silvermoon City would be the default main city for the players in China's South-East region, so it could be well imagined that it would become the most populated city among the four main cities. At that time, players from more than a dozen secondary city like Hurricane City would all go there. There would be business opportunities as well as challenges. The future of our small studio would be hard to predict at that time.

As I walked out my room, I saw Xin Yu pondering in front of a plate of fish. Although she had her chopsticks in her hand, but she was as if stuck in a difficult situation. Just like a small kitten who wanted to pilfer some bite but had no guts.

"Xin Yu, what are you doing?"

She immediately put the chopsticks down. In a deadpan manner, she said, "Nothing. Lin Fan, about the system update tonight, what's your plan?"

"I'm going to sleep after dinner and getting online early on to go to Silvermoon City. After looking around there, then I'll think about what to do next."

Xin Yu smiled charmingly, "Sister Lin and I also have the same thought. Shall we go together?"

"Of course not. If we spread out, we'll have a better chance to get more missions. Am I not right?"

"Well, then hurry up and eat. Go to sleep after it."

...

When I woke up, it was already past eleven in the evening. Suddenly, I had a little stomach ache. I remembered to have had quite some dreams that even the quilts were kicked off by me. I vaguely felt that someone helped me to cover me, but still, I got cold. Inside my stomach, it felt like seas and rivers were overturned, so I immediately rushed into the bathroom to free myself. It was 23:55 when I finished, just in time when the system maintenance was done. "Ha ha ha, Silvermoon City, here I come!"

Back into the game, the numbers of players gathered in Hurricane City's Plaza made me freaked out. It was almost difficult to even walk. Dozens of NPCs in charge for the auctions were scattered in every corner of the city, and there was one just next to me. I quickly walked over to have a look. The drops I got from killing Mad Warrior's group had all been sold out. The nearly twenty pieces of equipment were sold at more than 60,000 RMB; my share of it would be about 20,000. Roughly calculated, the

balance in my bank account would be around 650,000 RMB. At current housing prices in Suzhou area, a house bigger than 100 square meters would cost at least 1.5 million RMB. Well, still far from it. I had to continue my effort in order to marry a wife.

A crowd of people ran to the East Gate. It seemed like the transfer location should be there. I went along with the crowd. From far away, I could hear a bunch of people cursing.

"F***. What is the company up to? They should've announced earlier if the requirements are so strict. I crawled out of the bed in the middle of the night. Crap. I even awaken my wife. There's gonna be some theater after this."

"Shit. The requirement is to be at level 30. There are probably less than 10 people in this city who are above level 30. When could we even enter it?"

"If it was only the level, then it would still be okay. The transfer fee is 50 Gold coins for one transfer. The company is really crazy for money."

...

I walked over with a smile. This was relieving. Not only it required a Level 30, but also 50 gold coins. In the whole city, there might be only a few people who could meet this two requirements. Just perfect. By the time they had gathered the required money, I would have already gotten all the available missions.

The transfer portal was managed by an NPC with a Sergeant-like look. After the dialogue, I confirmed to go to the default main city, Silvermoon City. There were three other main cities: Watercreek City, Soulbirth City, Moonlight Dragon City. However, the transfer fees were more expensive, 100 pieces of gold coins. I estimated that early on, no one would be stupid enough to spend a lot of money to go to the other main cities.

System Notification: You will be transferred to Silvermoon City. The fee is 50 gold coins.

"Swish..."

With a flash of light, I had already appeared in the magnificent Silvermoon City.

The system voice, which sounded deep, was telling the history of the city's epic rise and fall: Silvermoon is a city with a mix population of humans and elves. Twenty years ago, it survived the first invasion of the orcs. In the three years of the war, the tough human races and the mysterious night elves formed a strong alliance. The two forces eventually repelled the barbaric orc forces. In the remnants of the ruins, the human forces rebuilt the main city of Silvermoon, and once again the surviving humans prosper in the southern land.

Unfortunately, after the invasion of the undead a decade ago, the Nia Kingdom in the western continent fell into ruins, and Silvermoon City became the human's last fort, guarding the cities on the back, like Hurricane City and other human flourishing cities.

Five years ago, because the oppression of the strong undead forces, the

human and elves had to form an alliance with the orcs from Watercreek City, the dragon races of the Moonlight Dragon City, and the Dark Elves from the Soulbirth City in the far distance. Over the five years, the young King of Silvermoon City and the brave Knights fought bravely. Their strong determination safeguarded the human dignities and rights in this increasingly dark age, and they fought hard the epic battle for survival...

I patiently read the history of Silvermoon City. As a human race player, I kind of felt my blood boiling. For survival, as well as for the glory, fighting like a man.

I glanced around and didn't see any other player apart from me. It seemed that I came quite early. At the castle's gate in front of me, there was a group of Knights guarding. I had better walked over to take a look.

Chapter 98 (Adventurer's Mission)

I quickly walked over to the gate, which looked the same as the Hurricane City's East Gate. The Knights who saw me coming immediately blocked my path with their long swords and yelled, "Everywhere outside are filled with the undead's servants. Why do you want to go there?"

I looked at the Knights' appearance. Their armors and swords were full of cracks. Obviously, the war with the undead was indeed quite intense. I hurriedly explained, "I'm a Swordsman from Hurricane City. I hope that you can let me go out to gain experience."

A person who looked like the leader answered, "Oh, I see. It's okay to go to train, but please go to the Adventurer's Guild to register first. When you have the Training Certificate, we will certainly let you pass. The east side of Silvermoon City is different than the other sides. The undeads there are quite powerful. Many experienced adventurers have lost their lives there."

Crap, I would still need to get some nonsense certificate.

I opened the map of the city and found the adventurer's guild next to the tavern. On the other side of it was the Weapon Store; that should be the place to buy, sell, and repair equipment.

I ran for five minutes. Silvermoon City was really too big. It might take at least two hours to walk around the city walls. The Adventurer's Guild was empty, there were no other players here to register for the certificate. As I walked in, a knight in black armor was standing there and stared fiercely at me.

"I want to get the Training Certificate," I said straight after opening the door.

The girl who sat at the counter smiled and asked me, "Why do you need the Training Certificate?"

"Cut the crap. Of course, in order to go out of the city." It was probably because I thought this NPC beauty was a bit strange, I even blurted out some bad languages.

The girl didn't get angry, still smiling, she said, "You can get the Training Certificate, but first, you must defeat Nick, that mid-level Knight standing beside you."

System Notification: Accept Nick's challenges and enter the testing area.

In a flash, I had appeared inside a hexagram field, which was the testing area. Nick, the mid-level knight who wielded a big sword already came rushing at me. Too late to evade, I was already hit by his sword, and in a short while, I had lost more than 500 points of Health already.

Feeling worried, I quickly unleashed the Frozen Blade, followed by Combo and Heavy Strike. Nick's Health wasn't high, so those few blows had knocked out more than half of his Health. With another two ordinary attacks, he was killed.

System Notification: Congratulations, you passed the test and acquired

the Training Certificate.

A piece of sheepskin parchment dropped into my inventory, and I was transferred out of the testing area soon after. The beautiful NPC rushed to me and said smiling, "You're the first player to join the Adventurer's Guild in Silvermoon City. There's a mission to save a team of adventurers. Are you willing to accept it?"

Of course, I chose to accept it. The girl went on to say, "Half a month ago, an adventurer team of more than 30 people went east to the Silverpine Forest to kill a fierce Rhino monster, but until now, there hasn't been any news about them. We hope that you can go there to find them, and also bring the Rhino monster's horn back."

System Notification: You accept the mission [Rescue the Adventurer]. The Silverpine Forest is located inside the Silvermoon Valley, east of Silvermoon City. It is said that the Rhino Monster is quite fierce. You should better bring some companion for the mission.

The mission was red colored. Obviously, its difficulty wouldn't be low.

Although the system also allowed me to bring some companion, but I wasn't an average player. To duel a same-level BOSS would certainly not be a problem for me. And if I still couldn't beat it, at that time, asking Murong Shan Shan and Lu Xue Han to join would still not be too late. They would want to find their own mission. If from the beginning I bothered them, that would be inappropriate.

Walking out the Guild, at the Weapon Shop next door, I repaired my equipment. Then I talked with all the NPCs in the shop for a while,

resulting in me getting a mission that was quite high-ranked. A master blacksmith was looking for ores to create a high-level weapons, called Redsilver Ore. It only existed in the depth of the mountains behind the Silverpine Forest. The exact location was still unknown, but most importantly, this Redsilver Ore would be guarded by many high-level monsters.

[To Search for Redsilver Ore]: Find ten Redsilver Ore and bring it to the master blacksmith. Be sure to bring good mining tools.

Since I still had a mining shovel in my inventory, I didn't bother to buy a new one. After getting two missions, there wasn't a need to look for another one. I should leave some for Murong Shan Shan and the others. It would be useless and a waste if I get too many and couldn't finish them.

When I walked out the door, I suddenly saw a player in front of me ran in a hurry into the tavern. After a closer look, it turned out to be the Knight called "Release That Girl". I quickly opened the ranking list. There were only 13 players in the entire Silvermoon City, and I was surprisingly in the second place. Murong Shan Shan with her Level 34 placed in the fourth place. And in the first place was this Level 39 Knight. I wondered how he trained. Regardless, I should first go to the east side to finish my mission.

"Hey, you there, stop!"

As I was hurriedly walking, suddenly someone called. When I turned around, it was that level 39 Knight. Seeing his look, it seemed that he was calling me.

"Are you calling me?" I pointed to myself, not sure why he had called me.

That Knight caught up with me and looked at me with a raised eyebrows. Then he asked, "That's right, I was calling you. Tell me, how did you level up so fast?"

Watching the way he bossed around, I couldn't help but feeling unhappy. I answered calmly, "Your level seems to be higher than mine. How did you raise your level so fast?"

The Knight rose his tone and said with a cold voice, "Why should I tell you?"

"Then I've no obligation to tell you anything either."

I didn't want to waste time talking with such person, I quickly ran to the East Gate. Seeing me, those few guarding Knights immediately walked over and asked, "Young warrior, did you get the Training Certificate?"

"Of course."

When I took out the sheepskin parchment, the Knight team captain immediately smiled and said, "Since you have it, that means you have the right to pass through the East Gate. I will keep that Training Certificate of yours. In the future, you can pass the East Gate as you wish. Also, I almost forget to tell you. The Silvermoon Valley could only be accessed through the East Gate. That's why the monsters there are more powerful compared to the other three sides'. Most importantly, there were

undeads appearing in the Silvermoon Valley. You must be careful. Furthermore, there is one thing we want to entrust to you. Are you willing to accept it?"

Without a reason to reject, I quickly selected 'Yes'. The Knight captain went on to say, "The young king has issued an Imperial Order in the hope that all warriors and adventurers can eliminate the undeads as a mission. So, I hope you can eliminate the undead' servants in the Silvermoon Valley, and bring us the prove of your courage. We also lost a group of soldiers a month ago, hopefully, you can find their whereabouts."

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You accepted the mission [Trial of Courage]. Destroy the undead servants of the Silvermoon Valley. Acquire 100 rib bones of the undeads and bring it to the Silvermoon City's captain. Find and rescue Kuma's small squad.

One mission with two requirements. I felt at a loss...

Chapter 99 (Blazing Direwolf)

Getting some shivers, I lifted my sword and move forward. The east side of Silvermoon City was indeed cut off by the mountains, with only a single passage to go through. Across it was the Silvermoon Valley, and inside that valley was where the Silvermoon Forest located. According to [Moon Monochrome]'s official introduction, the Silvermoon Forest was a place full of dangers. Various monsters and undeads were concentrated there.

"Beep~!"

Murong Shan Shan said through my communication device, "Lin Fan, how many missions did you get?"

"Three missions. I don't intend to get more missions. If I get more, I might not have the time to finish them. What about you?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled, "I also received three missions, all yellow level. I should be able to finish it by myself."

"I wasn't that lucky. All my three missions are red, and even dark red ones..."

"Hehe, then I wish you good luck with that. I'm going to finish my mission. Be careful..."

Turning off the line, my heart felt a little warm. This Murong Shan Shan

actually cared for me.

Inside the Silvermoon Valley was full of Level 40 undead skeletons. With my current level 38, I could kill them in only two hits, just as easy as cutting a melon or vegetables! And with my outrageous high Defense, I didn't face any danger in receiving the attacks of the undead skeletons. With the undead skeleton's drops of healing potions, it was enough to move onward with the killing. Even the experience weren't small. Unfortunately, my current level 38 seemed to have reached a bottleneck. After killing for about two hours, my Experience bar only rose 2%.

The rib bone drops weren't a few either. After two hours, I collected nearly 20 of them, and three pieces of green equipment of about level 30. The majority of the players at current were at around level 26. So until they could reach level 30 to come to Silvermoon City, it might take about three days. In other words, during this three days, I could focus on killing the monster to level up and keep all the equipment in my inventory. After three days, I could get some small fortune, and I would be a step closer from my goal to buy a house. But who should I pick as the lady of the house?

Lu Xue Han would be my first choice. She was beautiful and yet gentle. As for Xin Yu, to tell the truth, it wasn't that I didn't like her. Her charm wasn't something that Lu Xue Han could beat. And she also seemed to have a thing for me. Which guy wouldn't like sexy women? I wouldn't be a hypocrite to deny that.

The girls from our studio, except for Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu, I only had eyes for Xu Lin. Unfortunately, she was such a fierce and successful woman that no ordinary man could control her. Xu Lin herself was also a very excellent woman. I had seen how six rich guys had tried to court her, but she had refused all of them. I wasn't sure if I would be good enough

for her. As for Murong Shan Shan, forget it. A girl like a little white flower like that, I wouldn't dare to think about...

After clearing the monsters in Silvermoon Valley for three times, I collected nearly 80 undead rib bones. And inside the Valley was the rumored dangerous Silvermoon Forest. I wondered what kind of monsters would be waiting for me.

"Whoosh~!"

The leaves were violently shaking. When I looked up, I saw a huge red spider, the Black Widow, Level 42. But it wasn't just an ordinary monster, it was that rare type of monster.

Brandishing the sword, I immediately unleashed [Combo].

Apparently, the spider looked unusual with a human-like mouth. When it opened its mouth, a green venom sprayed onto my body. The system immediately alerted that I had been poisoned. For a minute, every three seconds, my Health would drop 30 points. Still bearable, in one minute it was only 600 points of Health. With my current Health of 2,850, it wouldn't be dangerous for me. More importantly, my current Strength was 215, so my Health Recovery rate was also very fast. Against low-Attack monsters, there would be no need for any healings.

The Health of this rare spider wasn't too high, only around 5,000. My normal attack could inflict 800 points of damage, a [Combo] would knock out 1,500 points of its Health, [Heavy Strike] and [Frozen Blade] would cause more than 1,000 points of damage. So it only took me less than half a minute to kill this spider. The higher a player's Agility was, the higher

would be his attack speed and frequency. The reason why a Thief's attack output was high was because of its high Agility. A lot of players trained the path of an agile Swordsman. Some uploaded PK videos in the forum would cause many people to envy. A full Agility Swordsman with an elegant tactic would even cause a Thief to drool.

When the spider was killed, the dropped equipment gave me a surprise. Just killing the spider for the first time had given me a high-level green equipment.

[Groovy Knife] (Dagger – Green Equipment)

Attack: 54-108

Stamina: +16

Strength: +14

Agility: +18

Required Level: 31

...

I estimated that after two days, this dagger's price could reach above 10,000 RMB. The other non-weapon green equipment could also sell for more than 2,000 RMB. After entering the main city, there would surely be a lot of experts wanting to create a large clan to rule over [Moon

Monochrome]'s alluring world. At that time, the demand for equipment would increase greatly, and the time for professional players like me to make a fortune would arrive.

After putting the equipment dropped from the spider into the inventory, I continued to move forward. Silverpine Forest wasn't that big. Having just walking a few steps, I could smell a strong odor of reeking blood. At a closer look, I saw a blazing red wolf darted out from behind a tree. The monster's name was Blazing Direwolf, and it didn't seem to be something powerful.

I raised my sword to welcome it, but the Blazing Direwolf also shoot down its big claws. I immediately unleashed [Frozen Blade], but my shoulders also suffered from a scorching pain. Damn, what kind of monster was it? Although it was only at level 42, but its claw dealt more than 200 damage on me. And its attack frequency was also high, that it could still land a second attack with its claw when I hit it with the Frozen Blade. Luckily, the ice effect of my hit caused the monster to freeze for five seconds. Its Health wasn't high either, so after a succession of skills, it has less than half of its Health remaining. But I couldn't use my skills for a while afterward, so I had to fight hard using only normal attacks. On average, one hit of mine was equal to two hits of the wolf. Twice, my Health was reduced to below 500 that I was forced to use healing potions.

A minute later, the Blazing Direwolf fell, but I had used up two bottles of red potion.

Different from the rare spider, this Blazing Direwolf didn't drop any equipment, but it gave a little bit more Experience, and also dropped a piece of Blazing Direwolf's skin. However, the price was too great; two bottles of medium red potion to kill a wolf. Fortunately, I brought enough

potions. The whole 5 packs with a total of 150 bottles of healing potions. It should be enough to last for a half day use.

After continuing again for a few steps, suddenly was a system notification: Blazing Direwolf is gradually going into hiding.

A Blazing Direwolf in front of me gradually disappeared into the darkness. Damn, no wonder this monster could jump out unnoticed. It turned out to be like me, it also had a Thief's stealth ability...

Chapter 100 (The Black Widow)

Continuing to walk into the depths of the forest, not far away was another rare “Black Widow” spider. Without hesitation, I rushed to greet it. I was waiting for it.

The spider was killed easily. And as I expected, it dropped a piece of green mage robe. A level 30 equipment, adding 21 points of Agility and 15 points of Stamina. Its price could reach over 5,000 RMB. That would be enough to buy a smartphone, which you could make phone calls and play games with.

With the principle of earning the most while killing the least, until 8 o'clock in the morning, I stayed in the Silverpine Forest to kill this rare monster. According to the information from the forum, each map on [Moon Monochrome] would have a very small number of rare monsters that would always drop an equipment. However, its respawn time was very long; two months later, it will respawn again. And since Silvermoon City just appeared after the update, these rare monsters also just spawn out. I wasn't sure whether or not there was a bug in the system, but in this forest, there were so many rare monsters. A very rare opportunity. Two months later when the monsters respawned, most of the players would already be at level 40. At that time, the value of a level 30 green equipment would, of course, depreciate greatly.

When it was almost 8 o'clock in the morning, I couldn't help but feel very sleepy. Murong Shan Shan had already gone to bed a long time ago without even saying anything. There were still several girls from our studio, but they were also already too shaky that they wouldn't be able to hold it anymore. When I asked them, they turned out to have received missions already. Lu Xue Han together with Xin Yu and Xu Lin had

managed to complete four missions after playing the whole night and received three blue equipment. Very rewarding indeed.

As for me, there would not be a need to mention at all. Playing through the whole night, I overturned the whole Silverpine Forest. All first spawned rare spiders were killed. A total of 55 high-level green equipment and 7 high-level blue equipment was dropped. Too bad, none of it that I could use. But it wouldn't matter. After selling all of them, I'm going to make a large fortune.

While killing the spiders, I also killed more Blazing Direwolves. On average, killing about ten Blazing Wolves would give me a piece of wolfskin. Seeing that more than fifty pieces of wolfskin were in my inventory, I didn't know whether to laugh or cry. I had no idea what these wolfskins could be used for. However, considering the difficulty of beating the monster, the value of these wolfskins wouldn't be low. Even with my high attributes, I still needed two medium potions to kill one. Moreover, my Health got knocked almost empty. If it were other players, before the monster could be killed, their own lives would be gone already.

My equipment were already badly damaged, so I simply head back directly to the city. The mission wouldn't disappear anyway. After repairing the equipment, I went offline. I would get back here in the afternoon when I was full of energy again.

Probably because last night all of us were more excited to play, this morning, nobody had even cooked something. So I put on my jacket and went downstairs right away. At the snack stall downstairs, I bought eight packages of breakfast. Lu Xue Han didn't like to drink soy milk, so I bought her two pouches of warm milk. Xin Yu looked high spirited the whole time, so I just bought a pouch of soymilk and two fried breadsticks for her. Although it wasn't much, but should still be enough for her. That

Guo Zi was a flat-chested girl, her breast wasn't even the size of a small bun. I should buy two steamed buns to encourage her...

The sunshine early in the morning was so warm. Many students who were getting ready for school sat beside the stall. The noisy situation made me feel really alive, so damn nice.

When I got back, everyone was already outside. Seeing that I had brought breakfast, their smiles were like blooming flowers. The only one that surprised me was Xin Yu, she had put on her azure plush coat, which she bought half a month ago, paired with a white pants. She looked especially fresh. I couldn't help but wonder, "Xin Yu, what are you doing dressing so beautifully? Didn't you play through the night? And now, you're going out?"

Xin Yu smiled charmingly. She straightened her chest and threw a flirtatious look, "It's a personal matter. Since when do you start to care?"

I bit into the bun and didn't say anything. It would be troubling if she used my words against me.

After finishing breakfast, Xin Yu really went out. I wondered and asked Xu Lin, "What's up with Xin Yu? She played through the night and yet, still went out. You didn't ask?"

Xu Lin shook her head and said, "I don't know either. Ever since she got a phone call this morning, she looked so happy. She even said that we don't need to wait for her for lunch. She said that a friend invited her for a meal."

"Huh, what is going on? She still has some friends outside?"

Xu Lin sighed faintly, "Yes, her ex-boyfriend. I peeked at her phone. If I remember correctly, that number should be his."

I didn't say anything, but in my heart, I felt a little uncomfortable. Although usually Xin Yu looked very carefree, but after getting used to her, hearing that she went out to meet another guy, I felt gloomy as if someone had stolen my stuff.

Apparently, Lu Xue Han saw my uneasiness. She smiled and said, "Xin Yu had already made a clean break with that guy. You don't need to worry blindly."

I quickly explained, "I didn't worry. Xue Han, don't get any stupid ideas. I have absolutely no feelings toward her, not to mention being jealous. If I were to feel jealous, then it would be for you."

Hearing my blunt words, Lu Xue Han's snow-white face became blazing red. With a cold stare, she said, "You should also say that when she's around."

God, she unexpectedly spoke to me in such a tone with full of jealousy. I could die of happiness.

I laughed and said in a soft voice, "Xue Han, there's really nothing between Xin Yu and me. You don't have to worry."

She smiled with her pursed lips and said unhappily, "If it's really true,

then it's okay."

Watching her beautiful figure entering her room, I suddenly felt myself had changed these days. Could it be that after one year Xiao Yu left me, I finally fell in love again?

...

Not pulling the curtains, I went directly into the quilt after taking off my jacket. I liked to sleep while watching the sky outside. The feeling of the warm sunshine on the quilt felt especially comfortable. Moreover, looking at the young men and women on the street always made me feel younger. Perhaps, I was really getting old. I was already 23 years old; far from that beautiful 21-years old Murong Shan Shan.

I need to get back for the mission this afternoon. The mission to collect the skeleton's rib bones was almost complete. Next would be collecting those Redsilver Ore. Going through the Silverpine Forest, behind it should be the location of the Redsilver Ore mines.

OK. Go to sleep. I needed to recuperate so I could work on the house and woman.

Chapter 101 (The Rhino King)

In fact, Lu Xue Han was really adorable, the kind who would write: "The rice is in the pot, I'm in bed." I wondered when she would actually write that kind of message for me...

After fantasizing a while, I ate and got back into the game.

I went straight in from the edge of Silverpine Forest, trying as best as possible to avoid contact with the monsters in the forest. I locked my destination directly on the ore location, which was behind the forest, and on that legendary Rhino monster.

After walking for nearly half an hour, the trees in the forest at last began to gradually disperse. Then, it was an open plain. On the way to the top, there are not many trees, instead, there were many rocks scattered around. It seemed that the ore mountains weren't that far anymore. The view ahead was then blocked by a thick fog. The trees also started to be shrouded by the fog. Nightfall slowly descended on this mysterious forest.

Hmm, something wasn't right. There seemed to be a bit of firelights ahead.

I quickly walked over. It turned out to be a couple of adventurers lighting a fire. They looked confused and dismal. Of the five people, there were three Swordsmen, a Mage, and a Cleric. One of the Swordsman was cutting off some wood with his big sword. His armor was thrown to the side, seemingly damaged beyond use. The mage was closing his eyes, his dark blue robe already turned yellowish and was full of holes and

patches. It seemed to already lost its function to enhance magic and was only used to protect him from the cold. The Cleric was even more miserable. His clothes weren't around anymore, and he was only covered with a piece of wolfskin. If it weren't for his staff, I wouldn't recognize him as a Cleric.

"Who's there..."

The Mage was exceptional alert. As I was still more than ten meters away, he had noticed my presence. Since they noticed me, I simply walked out and said, "I'm a Swordsman sent by the kingdom to rescue you. Are you the adventurers team who went out on a mission half a month ago?"

A Swordsman stood up in surprise and said, "Yes, the guild had finally sent people to rescue us. Are you the only one?"

"Of course. Please tell me about the situation here. What about the Rhino monster?"

A hint of disappointment flashed on the Swordsman's face, then he got calm again. He said, "That magical beast is truly too powerful. Previously, there were thirty of us, and now only the five of us remain. If it's not because of that monster was afraid of fire, I'm afraid we might probably be dead already. That monster is resting in a cave ahead. We don't have any strength to fight it anymore. Just a few days ago, from the wood behind, suddenly a group of fire-red colored wolves. It was then when we lost another six team members. Soon, it would end up consuming us too. Young man, can you help us to eliminate those Blazing Direwolves in the forest?"

I immediately clicked to confirm. The swordman went on to say, "Good, go into the forest and kill the dire wolves. Bring me 50 of their fur, and I will give you a reward."

I felt joy as I heard that. It turned out my effort last night killing so many Blazing Direwolves wasn't in vain. That 50 wolfskins were just for this mission. I immediately handed the skins to the swordman.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed the mission [Eliminating Blazing Direwolves] and gained 8M Experience. You received 60 gold coins, +1,500 Prestige, and obtained the reward: Blazing Armor.

[Blazing Armor] (Armor – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 110

Stamina: +32

Strength: +36

Agility: +28

Required Level: 36

...

It was much better than my previously Guardian's Armor. Because it was a higher-level equipment, the Defense difference wasn't too much compared to Murong Shan Shan's purple armor. Only the attributes lack a lot.

After replacing my armor with the new one, my Health finally exceeded 3,000. The upper limit of my Attack also reached 700. This mission was really worth it. The next time I dueled again with Murong Shan Shan, I wouldn't need to keep using the bug-like Enhanced Stealth.

Having no more worries about that, the remaining goal would be the Rhino monster in the cave ahead. These five adventurers' equipment had been broke to this state, they didn't seem to be able to help me with anything. In fact, they didn't have any intention to help me either. After paying some respect to me, the swordman said in full regret, "Brave warrior, my friends injuries are really too bad. We'll return to the guild to treat the wounds. The Rhino monster is just in the cave ahead. When you go in to hunt it, you have to bring a torch, otherwise, it's too dark inside and you will get lost in the darkness."

Seeing those five people walked away without even looking back, I bitterly cursed, "Nowadays, even the NPC don't have any solidarity. Damn it, I have to kill it by myself."

From the still burning woods in the bonfire on the ground, I simply took a piece that still would last long. I stomped past the meadow, and the closer I got to the cave, the more I could smell a fishy stench. F***, it seemed that the game setup was a bit unreasonable. A rhinoceros is obviously herbivores, how could there be a fishy stench?

After I turned a corner, I confirmed that the game designers weren't stupid, but very perverted. Under a large rock, many bodies were lying there, mostly had already rotten away. Bones and tattered clothes scattered on the grass in the open. A burst of foul smell made people couldn't help but want to vomit.

One hand holding the torch, one hand clutching my nose, then I went in. I hadn't gone too far when a gust of strong wind almost caused me to stumble. When I looked up to see, I almost passed out from the shock...

Heaven, why didn't anyone tell me? It was called Rhino King and not just a Rhino monster. It was so huge that just a snort from its nose had almost blasted me out of the cave. Its head looked as big as a big container. If this thing could stand up, it certainly would be as high as a small hill. Humongous!

The Rhino King didn't let me down. It stood up, and sure enough, it was like a small hill.

It moved and chased after me. I could only escape...

Flying out of the cave, under the moonlight, I was able to see the complete figure of this Rhino monster.

[The Rhino King] (BOSS)

Level: ???

Attack: ???

Defense: ???

...

My vision cleared up. I didn't hesitate to attack. The Rhino King also rushed over.

System Notification: You were hit by the Rhino King's Charge attack. You lose 185 points of Health and stunned for three seconds.

It seemed that its Attack wasn't high. But even more to my surprise was that my attack only caused 324 points of damage. Its Defense was high. My 700 Attack could only knock 324 points of Health away. If the Attack was less than 300, the even hitting a double-digit damage would be a problem.

Three seconds. The stun effect ended, and the attack began again.

Chapter 102 (Prospering Purple Equipment)

The Rhino King was very tall. If only the legs were attacked, the attack power would be weakened a lot. To get the maximum damage, the attacks should be focused on its neck. So, I could only jump around to cut its neck. The situation was quite laughable, the fully equipped first-rank Swordsman having to fight in such a pathetic way.

The worst thing was that the Rhino King's attack had a shock effect. Every time I got hit, my body would be knocked back a few steps by the shock, and then followed by a few strikes. Only when the Frozen Blade was in effect, then I could leisurely hit a few strikes during the three seconds. The progress advanced very slowly. Fortunately, my attack could break its Defense, otherwise, I would really not be able to beat it. Just imagine 30 players with average equipment and level ganging up to beat the Rhino King. The sight of -1 and MISS appearance would be quite spectacular. Although its Attack wasn't very high, but would be still enough to instakill a level 30 Mage. It would just become a big massacre.

After fighting for nearly 10 minutes, I was happy to see that the Rhino King's Health was reducing...

An hour later, to my surprise, its Health had been reduced 1/3 part. So pleasant...

Three hours later, only a strip of its Health remained, and I had used up almost half of my potions. Things seemed to go smoothly. Soon, I would have finished this level 45 BOSS.

"Swish!"

I released another [Frozen Blade]. After three seconds, I could finally finish it.

Just when I thought I would successfully kill this level 45 BOSS, a strange and astonishing thing happened...

"Crack... Crack..."

The three seconds were not up yet, but the thick ice covering the Rhino King's body rapidly shattered. And with the shattering ice, its body was actually expanding, and its fire-red skin gradually turned to purple.

What was happening? Was it evolving?

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Level 45 Elite BOSS, Rhino King is evolving. Current Health increased by 50,000 points, Defense increase by 200-200, Attack increase by 300-300, Rank increase to level 55 Gold BOSS.

This had totally shocked me. I had a premonition that things wouldn't be that simple, but didn't actually think it would reach to this point. All its attributes were greatly enhanced. But most importantly, its previously only remaining 1,000 points of Health had now become 50,000 points. Would my Health be enough to continue this fight?

"Whoosh..."

Rhino King aggressively rushed over. A big 400 figure popped out from my head. Damn it, with an extra Attack of 300-300, its attack power had become really extraordinary. If this continued, my survival chance would be greatly reduced.

I sent out my sword, releasing [Heavy Strike].

"98"

Oh God, it only dealt a mere 98 damage to the Rhino King, how long would it take to hit 50,000 points?

"542"

With such a high attack damage from the Rhino King, I really became worried about my own life.

After quickly attacking the Rhino King with every skill available, with a spark of Phosphor Powder, I disappeared into the void. I trotted and drank some potion while closely watching the cooldown time of my skills. Ten seconds later, I unleashed another Combo and Heavy Strike, followed by a few hits. After ten seconds, I sprinkled the Phosphor Powder again to add some Health. At the moment, I completely broke the concept of "Drugs can't substitute bread" and used the middle red potion as if drinking from tap water.

This level 45 Elite BOSS had evolved into a level 55 Gold BOSS. With this, there was a possibility that the Rhino King would drop a Guild

Creation Certificate. So far, no players in the world had managed to get a Guild Creation Certificate. If I could be the first to get it, the price would be heaven's high. Even illegal organizations like the mafia or the triad would pay big money to buy it...

Half an hour later, once again, the Rhino King only had a strip of Health left. This time, I was much more cautious and had prepared a series of attacking skills beforehand. Only after the Rhino King would lose all of its blood for sure, then I finally unleashed those skills at once.

Even the Rhino King couldn't take so many attacks at once and collapsed with a whine, causing a large mist of dust.

Equipment. I saw some light glittered, obviously belonging to high-grade equipment only.

I directly cut off its horn, and under its body, I found a necklace, an ax, and a leather helmet. Instantly, I felt disappointed. Damn, in the end, still no Guild Creation Certificate was dropped.

The equipment dropped by an evolved level 45 BOSS shouldn't be bad. I quickly inspected my inventory. The first one was the necklace:

[Shadow Chain] (Necklace – Purple Equipment)

Stamina: +45

Strength: +50

Intelligence: +32

Agility: +42

Extra: Increase skills' Attack power by 20%

Required Level: 40

...

I swallowed hard, Bingo! A level 40 purple necklace. Its attributes were high as hell, and more importantly, all skills' attack power were increased by 20%. What kind of concept was this? An originally 1,000 points of damage became 1,200 points. This purple necklace really deserved to be a level 40 equipment.

I continued to look; there was still something else.

[Frenzy Blade of Darkness] (Ax – Purple Equipment)

Attack: 245-320

Strength: +45

Stamina: +52

Agility: +48

Intelligence: +40

Extra: When hitting an opponent, there is a certain chance to cause Confusion for the opponent, making it wandering blindly for a maximum of five seconds.

Required Level: 42

...

It was as if a thunder struck.

My mind went blank. If someone were to ask my name right now, I could swear on my mother's name that I wouldn't be able to tell.

My Sword of Darkness's Attack could be considered very high, but its highest Attack was only 245. Yet, this level 42 axe's Attack even reached up to 320. This was beyond the imagination of the general players. Plus, it had four attributes, where each of them was more than 40 points. And most importantly was the additional effect on the attack; a certain chance to make the opponent confused and wandering blindly. This was to say that there would be a chance to cripple the opponent for five seconds, how terrifying.

The only drawback of this equipment was that the requirement level was too high: level 42. However, after a week, this would become a great asset. If it were auctioned, I wondered how much this purple axe would

get. At the moment, no one could say, but definitely the price would be skyrocketing.

There was still a leather helmet. Could it be a purple equipment as well? Let's hurry to look...

Chapter 103 (Xin Yu Disappeared)

[Blood Moon Guardian] (Helmet – Blue Equipment)

Defense: 64

Stamina: +32

Strength: +18

Agility: +36

Extra: Increase Critical Strike rate by 3%

Required Level: 35

...

Not bad. Xin Yu was currently at level 33, not far from being able to wear this equipment. Considering her training speed, in three days, she should be able to reach it.

I looked at my own level. Just now, after killing the Rhino King, I had risen to level 39. The level 55 Gold BOSS, Rhino King, didn't just gave me two purple and one blue equipment, but also dropped nearly 300 gold coins. With the gold coins I already had before, it totaled up to almost 500 gold coins. It could almost send me to ecstasy. Currently, the value of

gold coins were higher than real money. Most of the players that had reached level 30 didn't have enough gold coins to transfer to the four main cities. Even if they scraped enough silver coins and managed to get to the cities, they would then not have enough money to buy potions, learn skills, *etc.* In the future, people might exchange gold coins for real money. Haha, profiteers like me would totally make a huge fortune.

I hurriedly went back to the city and stored all three pieces of equipment in the warehouse. The Shadow Chain necklace required level 40; considering the speed of my leveling, it would need me two days to be able to wear it. As for the purple ax, as planned, I would wait for a week until more players came to this city before I put it to auction. As the system had announced, there would be a public auction during the weekend hosted by an NPC. At that time, the system would pick dozens of things out with the best value and list it on the auction. The auction's term remained the same, the system would collect a two percent fee of the cost. Actually, let alone two percent. Because of the system picking, even a 20% fee would still result in a higher sum of money compared to the direct transactions with individuals.

After repairing my equipment that were almost broken, I looked at the time; it was already seven in the evening. It was quite surprising that no one had called me to go offline, so I log off to take a look.

Just as I walked out the door, I saw the worried look covering Lu Xue Han's face. Xu Lin was also on the side busy dialing the phone. Not a single dish was on the table, and the kitchen had no slightest hint of any activities. The rest of the girls were nowhere to be seen.

Not good. Something wasn't right.

I asked confusedly, "What's going on? Where's Guo Zi and the rest?"

Xu Lin anxiously said, "Xin Yu hasn't come back since she went out this morning. I can't get through her phone either, it looks like the SIM card has been pulled out. Guo Zi and the rest of the girls are out looking for her. Everyone is really worried."

I frowned, "Has anyone reported this to the police?"

Xu Lin murmured, "I have discussed this with Xue Han and I think that it's still too early for that, so there's no point to call the police."

I immediately put on my coat, turned around and said, "Wait for any news at home. I'll go out looking for her. Xin Yu isn't a small kid anymore and should know how to take care of herself. Something must have happened, otherwise, she wouldn't make us worry."

Xu Lin nodded, "Okay, then you should go. If there's still no news until eight, I will call the police."

Lu Xue Han opened her mouth wanting to say something but didn't. I looked at her and without saying anything either, I went straight out of the door.

...

On the street, it was very cold. I also didn't know where Xin Yu could be going, so I could only walk directionless on the street, looking at the busy crowd carefully for a familiar face. After looking for nearly half an hour, I

sat frustratedly on a stone railing at the roadside. There wasn't any news from Xu Lin either. Xin Yu, where did she go?

"Oh, isn't this Lin Fan?"

A sweet voice came from behind me. I turned around to look and saw Cocoa with another girl behind me. They both looked at me confusedly, "What are you doing sitting here so late in the evening? Aren't you cold?"

I looked up and smiled bitterly, "I'm looking for a friend, she has been missing for a day already."

Cocoa blinked and asked, "Is it the beautiful girl that went out with you to KFC last time?"

I nodded surprisedly, "That's right. Have you seen her?"

"Yes. About an hour ago, I saw her went into Youyao Bar."

"How many people?"

"Well, I think she was alone. She looked as if she had just been crying..."

I gritted my teeth; why did Xin Yu go to such a place? To my understanding, that Youyao Bar wasn't a good place. It was where a bunch of nothing-to-do hoodlums gathered. It was said that the place belonged to a son of a city official and had simply reached to a state of lawlessness. Half a year ago, two girls were drugged and raped in that

bar, possibly done by those guys.

That bar wasn't too far. I immediately zipped my coat and said to Cocoa, "I'm going there to have a look. Thank you, Cocoa."

Before she got a chance to say anything, I already disappeared into the night. The cold wind blew at my face and was painful, but the anxiety in my heart caused me to ignore it.

In a breath, I arrived at the bar's entrance. Even before the two muscular waiters could inquire me, I had already gone in. Just as I entered, I could already smell a complex odor: alcohol, perfume, and even body odor. Why did Xin Yu even come to such a dirty and messy place?

I carefully looked at every woman's face next to the counter. My eyes were immediately filled with a sight full of sensuality and beauty. The whole bar was full of girls with a half-naked body. Those pair of flesh squeezed by the bra looked even sexier under the dim light. The guys were staring at the woman's breasts and thighs with eyes full of lust. Both sexes with their own interest, looking to fulfill their needs.

Damn it. I searched almost every corner of the hall. Unfortunately, I still couldn't find Xin Yu. Could it be she went into a private room?

I pushed open a private room. Upon seeing Xin Yu wasn't there, I quickly smiled apologetically, "Sorry, I'm sorry. I enter the wrong room. Please continue..."

That was still okay. In some of the rooms, there was already a scene of passion happening. I could only pull the man who was already lying on top of the woman. And after seeing that the woman wasn't Xin Yu, I smiled apologetically, "I'm sorry, wrong person..."

I had searched almost all the rooms and also offended not a small number of people. Several thug-like people came over, pushed me hard, and asked me fiercely, "F***ing kiddo, are you trying to make a mess here?"

Being pushed, I suddenly knocked myself over on the back of the counter, quickly putting a smile on my face and said, "Drink... I'm just drinking. Sorry. Waiter, bring me a bottle of red wine!"

"F***. Watch yourself!" The punk said as he went out.

Feeling depressed, I was just about to walk out when suddenly a flirty laughter voiced from behind me, "Miss, you're alone? Do you want me to accompany you?"

As I turned around to look, I was surprised to the point of speechless. Xin Yu was sitting next to the bar, her face red. In front of her, there were two empty bottles of wine. A yellow-haired guy leaned over and stared at her with a lewd look. His pair of rat-like eyes was looking straight at Xin Yu's chest and between her legs.

Shit, this time would be trouble.

Chapter 104 (Everyone Panicked)

I asked criticizingly, "Xin Yu, what are you doing in such a place? Do you know how dangerous it is?"

Her smile gradually disappeared. Instead, she coldly said, "Why do you care? You don't really think that I like you, right? It's my problem, you'd better not ask."

Like hearing a thunder from a clear sky, the Xin Yu in front of me seemed like a different person. For a moment, I was at a loss and didn't know whether or not I should let go my hands that were holding hers.

At the moment, that yellow-hair guy came over again bringing a few people and hit me on the shoulder, knocking me back to the bar, shaking it.

...

"Cling... Clang..."

Several glasses fell to the ground, causing a harsh brittle sound.

"Hey kid, this chick doesn't want you. If you're smart, you'd better get lost. Don't disturb me while I'm entertaining this girl. Brothers, please help me and bring this little girl to the VIP room."

A couple of thug-like people immediately walked over. No one in the

bar was stopping it, everyone was just sitting and watching as if they were just watching a drama scene.

I looked at Xin Yu, she was almost delirious, softly leaning on the bar counter. Some of the thugs were already stretching out their hands to her waist.

"Swish~."

I kicked one of their hands and pulled Xin Yu into my own arms. And while Xin Yu was still surprised, I punched another thug hard in the face. The forceful punch knocked him back to fall on a glass table behind him. Suddenly, another sound of glass shattering was heard.

The other thugs froze on the spot. They probably hadn't encountered anyone dared to mess with them for a long time already.

Seeing this rare opportunity, I quickly pulled Xin Yu and ran toward the outside. Someone who looked like a waiter immediately stood in front of me. Without any hesitation, I grabbed an empty bottle nearby and smashed it to his face.

"Bang~"

While the waiter was screaming a curse, my back was also kicked hard. Using the force from the kick, I continued to run forward and pulled Xin Yu out of the bar.

The group of thugs didn't seem like wanting to give up, they also came

out and chased after us. Seeing that there were people fighting, the crowd on the street immediately scattered in avoidance. Because I was covered for Xin Yu, in just a few seconds, I was already getting hit by several heavy punches. Shit, these bastards were really something. When I covered for Xin Yu and got a kick, it felt as if my chest was split open. I also felt some scorching pain on my back. It was then when I found out that these thugs were actually holding a bat. No wonder it was really painful...

Feeling the cold wind blowing outside, Xin Yu became soberer. I was helplessly being punch and kicked brutally. This time, it was Xin Yu who pulled me desperately to escape. Not far away was a police booth next to a flower garden.

All those years ago with Ye Qiu being known as "Black Wind Double Fury" wasn't for nothing. I still occasionally turned around and threw some kick while running forward with Xin Yu. Unfortunately, I was getting hit even more. The pain of getting punched a few times at my face caused me to drop some tears.

...

Seeing the police booth was already in front of us, the thugs immediately turned around and ran back. Xin Yu kept on pulling me inside the flower park and put me on a bench.

Under the moonlight, Xin Yu looked at me sadly, "Lin Fan, are you okay?"

I sighed, feeling relieved, "I'm okay. Xin Yu, don't ever do that again. Do you know how worry we all are...?"

"Lin Fan, don't say anymore, I'm sorry..." A warm and wet tear dropped on my neck, Xin Yu quietly sobbed.

I tried hard to laugh, "Before, at the bar, why did you say that?"

"I... I..." Xin Yu choked and suddenly leaned on me, "Lin Fan, I'm sorry. I'm really sorry..."

I exerted my strength to lift my hand to touch her soft hair and smiled bleakly, "Xin Yu, what happened? You can tell me."

Xin Yu kept on sobbing and said crying, "Lin Fan, I'm sorry. Believe me, I love you. I love you..."

Seeing Xin Yu's snow-white face covered with tears under the bright moonlight really ached the heart. I couldn't help but reach out and help her to wipe her tears. I smiled, "Fool, why are you crying? I didn't die."

"But... but... you look badly injured," Xin Yu said while still crying.

I shook my head and moved down my body. As I was starting to enjoy the feeling of Xin Yu's hot body pressed tightly on mine, a pair of man and woman left the flower garden in a hurry, still able to hear the man's unwilling voice, "So unfortunate, our usual place is taken by this couple..."

Hearing the couple's word from the distance, Xin Yu's beautiful face blushed slightly. She got off of me and then exerting her force to help me

up. She asked worriedly, "Well, you're badly hurt, let's go to the hospital."

I quickly shook my head and said, "No need, only some bruises. I just need to lie down when we get back. Let's give sister Lin quickly a phone call, they are all worried sick. Oh, right, your phone, why can't I get through?"

Xin Yu bit her lips, "I have thrown away that phone."

I vaguely remembered that the phone was a gift from her boyfriend. She kept it dearly for two years, and now, she threw it away.

I pulled out my cell phone with some trouble. Fortunately, it didn't break when I was fighting before. I gave the phone to Xin Yu after I dialed Xu Lin's number, letting her speak with Xu Lin. It was a bit difficult for me to talk at the moment.

"Hello, sister Lin. It's me, Xin Yu. Lin Fan and I are at the flower garden at XX road. Please come and pick us up, Lin Fan is wounded..."

Xu Lin was obviously very anxious. She hastily hung up the phone, and just in a few minutes, together with Lu Xue Han, she ran over from across the street.

"Lin Fan, what happened to you?" Lu Xue Han and Xu Lin asked the same thing, almost in unison. They both suddenly got embarrassed and stood there with their face blushing.

I smiled, "Let's go back, we'll talk at home. Xue Han, please help me.

Sister Lin, please help Xin Yu, she drank a lot of wine."

Xin Yu looked at me confusedly but still follow my words. If they both carry me on the left and right side, it would only cause more troubles. Just now, I noticed that Lu Xue Han had looked at us as if something were not right. Everyone could see that Xin Yu had just cried, and anyone who wasn't blind could clearly see the tear stains on my collar. I didn't want her to run wild with her imaginations, that was the reason I asked her to help me. If I didn't try to comfort her, I was afraid that our relationship would turn cold.

"Ouch~."

My body suddenly sank down when my right leg, which was kicked before, stumbled. Lu Xue Han gasped as she quickly helped me in panic. And as I planned, Lu Xue Han's soft and tender body dropped into my embrace, giving me a really good feeling.

Xin Yu apparently already saw through my intentions. She just glanced and smiled at me without saying anything...

Chapter 105 (Corrosive Arrow)

Tear stains still remained on Xin Yu's charming face. I had already put the new bought coat over my quilt. After many thoughts, I was still puzzled so I finally asked Xin Yu, "Why did you go drinking by yourself? If you were upset, I could accompany you at home to drink until we drop. Don't you know that the place is dangerous?"

Xin Yu bit her lips and whispered, "I'm sorry..."

"It's not your apology that I want to hear. I just want you to tell me the reason you went to drink. You might feel better after you let it out."

Xin Yu looked at me deeply. After a while, she sighed faintly, "Trust me, this is not a matter you want to know. I also don't want to talk about it anymore. Lin Fan, about this matter, I'm really sorry..."

I didn't know what to say anymore. According to Xu Lin's speculation, that guy might want to borrow money again from Xin Yu and had said something to hurt her. Otherwise, with her personality, she wouldn't go to drink at such a dangerous place.

I knew I should have said something, but I didn't know where to start to comfort her. I said hesitatingly, "Xin Yu, in the future, we..."

"Don't say it..." Xin Yu suddenly interrupted me. She looked at me with her eyes widened, "Don't say anything, please?"

I was startled. Did she know what I wanted to say?

She tried to calm down and said faintly, "No matter what you want to say, please refrain and give me a chance to imagine it, okay?"

I nodded but still, I pretended, "I just wanted to say we will live our days nicely. What are you nervous for?"

"Really?" She let out a touching smile and said, "Lin Fan, I have thought it through. Let bygones be bygones. We can't live in the past. The past isn't necessarily better, right?"

I smiled, "Yes, if you have thought it thoroughly then it's good."

Xin Yu slowly covered my face with her snow-white hands. It felt warm and also very soft, just like hot-springs water, very comforting.

"I have thought it through, what about you?" She smiled. It was as if she was talking to herself.

I kept silent and didn't reply. At this moment, Xu Lin's voice came from outside, "Xin Yu, please help Lin Fan to come out for dinner. We have prepared the meal."

She smiled vaguely at me and then she put my arm up on her shoulder. With some strength exerted, she helped me to get up from the bed.

We took about two minutes to walk the distance of just a few steps

before we walked out of the room. Xu Lin and Lu Xue Han hurriedly came to help. By the time they got me to the table, both Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu were so tired that their faces were all red.

There were really many dishes on the table, but unfortunately, I couldn't even lift my hands. I could only barely manage to balance my body on the table. Seeing me dispirited like that, she cover her mouth, laughing, "Lin Fan, do you want me to feed you?"

"Yes, of course. But... in TV shows, people are doing it mouth-to-mouth. I'm really troubling you..."

Lu Xue Han instantly looked at me dumbfounded. She didn't know whether to continue or not. Xin Yu smiled coquettishly and said, "Xue Han seemed to be troubled. Perhaps I should do it."

Xu Lin was bursting in violent sweat, she quickly tried to mediate and said, "The food is getting cold. Quick decide who will feed Lin Fan."

Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu looked at each other. Xu Lin had already talked seriously now. They both didn't know what to say.

I smiled and didn't want to make things difficult for them, "All right, all right. Just help me to put the dish on my plate. Do you take me as someone with a handicap that I need to be fed?"

...

After the meal, I went to bed. I just touched the pillow and immediately

fell asleep.

...

The sound of the bustling traffic on the street woke me up from my sleep in the morning. I drowsily looked at my phone; it was already eight in the morning. I was really too exhausted last night. I moved my hands and feet. Except for feeling a little sore, there wasn't really any other problems. Quickly, I felt like a hard-to-kill cockroach. Just overnight, I was lively and full of energy again.

Because I got up late, Lu Xue Han and the others had already entered the game. There was nobody in the living room. Breakfast was on the table, still warm. There was a note aside, "Just heat the food when it's already cold." It didn't look like Lu Xue Han's handwriting. It should be written by Xin Yu; I didn't expect her handwriting looked very nice.

After breakfast, I logged into the game. I wasn't online for more than 14 hours. There should already be quite a lot of players in the main city. When I opened the list, sure enough, there were already more than 400 players in the Silvermoon City. It seemed that everyone was so passionate to raise their levels.

Next, in the auctions, I put all the 55 green equipment and seven blue equipment up for sale. I spent double on the fee to extend the auction time to 72 hours. Within three days, the players who entered Silvermoon City would be able to equip those high-level equipment. Then, another great amount of money would fly into my hands again.

I quickly ran to the adventurer's Guild to deliver the two Rhino's horns

to the beautiful NPC. She looked surprisingly at the rhino's horn. She said to herself, "I didn't expect that you really killed the Rhino King. Last month, we sent a hundred men of regular troops and they weren't able to kill it. This is your reward, brave swordsman."

"Ding~."

System Notification: You receive a mission reward... Corrosive Arrow.

[Corrosive Arrow]: increase archer's damage by 50 points per attack. In addition, it can weaken the enemy's defense during 15 seconds. The skill's effect will increase with the level's increase. Require Archer Level 30.

It's a skill for Xin Yu. It was still unknown how much the reduction of Defense would be. If the reduction was big, then it would be very useful to fight a BOSS in the future.

It seemed that last time the Rhino King also dropped a blue leather armor. I might as well give it to Xin Yu together with this.

I opened the friend's list. Xin Yu's name was on, so I sent her a message, "Honey, are you in town? I have something to give you. Meet me at the auction house."

Shortly after, Xin Yu already came over. Almost her whole body was covered with blue equipment. But she still missed a helmet. With her beautiful long hair at the back on her blue cloak, she looked extremely beautiful.

Chapter 106 (The Secret Behind The Cave)

I blankly said, "Say out a number."

"100." Xin Yu secretly looked at me, she seemed to try figuring out my thought.

I immediately gave her 100 gold coins. Xin Yu smiled happily and said, "How should I repay for this 100 gold coins? Should I..."

I quickly stopped her from saying further. After seeing no one was around us, I said in a low voice, "Xin Yu, if you want to get intimate, just come straight to my room at night. I don't lock the door. But be careful not to wake Xue Han, otherwise both of us are finished."

Her little mouth gaped as she looked at me as if she had just known me for the first time. After looking me for a while, she finally let out a charming smile, "Lin Fan, I didn't expect that you can also make a joke. You have really turned bad, oh~."

"I never said that I was a good person."

She smiled, "Okay, okay. I'm going to learn the skill now. After I learn the skill, Xue Han will take us to burn monsters for leveling."

"What? Xue Han is accompanying you and sister Lin to burn some monster for leveling?" I was amazed. How could a Magician and an Archer depending on a Cleric for leveling up?

With a faint smile, she said, "Yes, have you forgotten? Xue Han got the 'Blazing Rainstorm' skill at the tournament. It's an AOE skill and can be upgraded. Once released, it will cause a 10×10 yards range to burn for 60 seconds. The higher the magic power, the longer and more powerful it will become. Cooldown time is five seconds. Very useful."

I gloomily asked, "Then, can Xue Han burn the monsters of the same level with her?"

"Of course. Her added Intelligence is even higher than sister Lin's. Although Intelligence only added a smaller portion of Magic Attack power, but she could kill a monster much faster than sister Lin. In the morning, the day before yesterday, at the Wolf Plains south of Silvermoon City, we burn some wolves for four hours. All of us gained more than a level. The advancement speed was very fast."

Rising two levels in four hours, shouldn't it be a little bit of an exaggeration?

I quickly opened the city rank list to look at the top ranks. Indeed, both Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu level had passed level 35, Xu Lin had reached level 34, and Murong Shan Shan, who I hadn't seen for quite a while, had risen up to level 36. It seemed that this girl had been practicing all night long last night, otherwise, without the leveling speed of a Swordsman, it was impossible to rise so fast.

Apparently, Lu Xue Han had become someone you can depend on for quick leveling. In less than a month since the game started, only a handful of Magician had acquired AOE skills, and those skills also have a

lot of restrictions. For example, Xu Lin's fire AOE skill could only hit monsters within a 3×3 yards area. This limited area would be of no practical use during fighting monsters. Generally, only a small number of monster would gather in a yard area. As for higher level monsters like the Rhino I killed yesterday, it covered at least an area of 5×5 yards size. So against such a big monster, Xu Lin's skill had lost its AOE effect benefit.

Xin Yu already went to learn the skill, and I also still have two missions I hadn't completed yet. From the required 100 undead's rib bones, I had only collected about 80 pieces. Furthermore, there was still that mysterious ore, which I still didn't where to find. After going through the Silverpine Forest, the area in front of it wasn't charted in the system map. So to say, it was an uncharted domain where the players had to explore it by themselves.

Looking at the time, it was now 8:30 in the morning. Before noon, I had to at least complete the rib bones collecting mission. Currently, Murong Shan Shan and Lu Xue Han had been catching up quite fast. With Lu Xue Han's skill and her leveling speed, it might only take her three days to reach level 39. Murong Shan Shan's leveling speed wasn't slow as well. If at that time my level was lower than theirs, that I would be losing face as a guy.

...

Like last time, the Silverpine Forest was very quiet. Occasionally, a few level 42 Blazing Direwolves would appear. Since I had finished the mission to collect the wolfskins, I had no interest for them. Thereupon, I would walk around to avoid them. All the way over here, I didn't see any rare monsters like the black widow spider. Apparently, those nearly one hundred rare monsters would take about a month to respawn again. However, I wasn't sure if it would still be that much of them. It didn't

matter anyway. In a month, level 30 green equipment would devalue greatly. Only those players who earn little money would grind for it.

I made a turn to look into the familiar cave. That Rhino monster didn't respawn. According to some unconfirmed information, these kinds of gold-level BOSS would only respawn at least once in half a month time. Only BOSS monsters under level 50 would respawn once a week. Of course, that level 13 Wolf leader respawning after only 6 hours was an exception.

In the Rhino King's "bedroom", I flipped everything around but couldn't find anything. There was only a big pile of loose-straw mattress on the wall side, apparently, it was used to keep it warm.

Damn, what the hell?

I angrily kicked at the loose-straw mattress. Eh, why would there be a glimmer of light? I reached out and pulled a couple of times. There was actually a half-man sized cave leading to the back.

Treasure! Since it was being covered so secretive, there must be some good stuff in there.

My eyes glittered. I quickly drilled into the small cave. No, the scene should be concealed. I covered the hole with the loose-straw mattress again. Only after I was sure nobody would see the hole, I left satisfied.

Outside the cave, the path ahead was enveloped by a dense fog. My visibility was also reduced a lot. Moreover, unexpectedly, it was getting

colder and colder. The grass and plants on the ground gradually writhed as I walked further. After walking for a while, I could even see some traces of snow. Although the sense of temperature was reduced a lot in this game, but I still couldn't help but shiver.

Damn, didn't that blacksmith bastard said that those Redsilver ores were located in the depth of the mountains behind the Silverpine Forest?

I had been walking for nearly half an hour. Don't mention the mountains, there wasn't even any small mounds in sight. There were only withered trees and traces of snow on the ground. To the extreme, there wasn't even a single monster to find. It was as if I was entering a no man's land. I estimated that players with less patience would have already left this barren land and went back to the city...

After another ten minutes walk, a few small stones finally appeared on the ground. Then after walking again for a short time, the terrain was gradually inclining. The snow on the ground also became more. After going up dozens of meters, there wasn't any black soil anymore. Even snow started to float down from the sky. It was really a feeling of being on a big snowy mountain.

After walking for another twenty minutes, I finally felt like something wasn't right.

Chapter 107 (The Land of Icewind)

Not right. Since the official made such a map, it shouldn't be for players to just sightseeing. No matter what, there should be some NPCs, otherwise the players here would be at a loss.

I looked around again but still only uninhabited mist. There was only a pine tree all covered with snow, standing alone in the middle of the path. There wasn't anything ahead either. I could only walk around the mountain to see if there's any other way to go.

After another nearly ten minutes of walk, there was still nothing. I tilted my head to look up. Huh, how come there was something on the mountain peaks? Its size was about a square meter. What could it be?

I tried to climb up, but there was too much ice, and I kept slipping down...

After thinking for a long time, I finally came up with an idea. I pulled out the Sword of Darkness and directly stabbed it into the ice to climb up. Halfway to that strange thing, there were finally solid rocks. I almost fell down from the top when I lost my balance as I climbed up. From inside the mountain, there was actually some cold wind blowing out...

I looked up to see and immediately became stupefied.

Inside the mountain was an amazing scenery. Ice crystals formed a path down into the mountain with nothing at all at both sides of the path. I threw an ice cube down and still couldn't hear any echo after a few

minutes.

“Should I go down?”

I was sweating with cold sweats as I was thinking about it. If I were to fall down, there wouldn't be a single hair left of me remaining. Fortunately, I wasn't afraid of height, otherwise I would have already fallen into the dark abyss.

Since I had already come all the way here, I would just go on down then...

I just stepped forward and the name in the map had changed to “Land of IceWind.” Quite a nice name actually. I cautiously walked down along the path. The farther I went down, the broader the ice path became. It was until I could see another creature besides myself that I finally let out a sigh of relieve. This area was really like inside another universe.

It was a level 42 monster called “Shivering Ice Devil.” Its body was formed entirely of ice crystals and looked translucent. It has two crab-like pincer forepaws supporting it on the ground. No need to think about it, those two sharp claws must be its attack weapons.

Unleash the sword, attack!

The Shivering Ice Devil had also noticed me and trotted over. Its claws, which was covered in frost, were already raised up as well.

System Notification: You received the Shivering Ice Devil's frost attack.

Attack speed and movement speed reduced by 20%.

This was a type of monster with attack effects.

Fortunately, its Attack wasn't high. Although its attack frequency was a bit higher, but it didn't cause me much harm. Besides, its Health and Defense weren't high either. I only need to hit it four times to kill it. It should be about 4,000 HP, around the same with the undeads in the Silverpine Forest.

Killing all the way down, further down the path, there was another kind of monster, Blue Devils. Its Attack and Defense were about the same with the Shivering Ice Devil. The only difference was that instead of attack effects, it had a long-range attack. Its whole body was blue. With a gold shield on the left hand, its right hand was wielding a copper flying-ax. After carefully watching for a moment, I discover that it attacked by throwing out its ax. However, the weird thing was that right after it threw the ax, another one would appear immediately. I was completely clueless as from where it pulled them out.

I used the Phosphor Powder to go into the stealth mode and immediately unleashed [Frozen Blade] as I got next to the Blue Devil, followed then by [Heavy Strike] + [Combo] to kill it. It dropped a level 33 white armor and 60 silver coins. Well, this monster was still a bit wealthier, it gave quite a lot of Experience and money, and it was easy to kill. Its Defense was terribly low. If Lu Xue Han were to use her fire-type Blazing Rainstorm skill to attack these monsters, it should be much more effective. Unfortunately, the number of monsters were too little. I needed to walk dozens of steps before I encountered another monster. The ice path kept extended downward in a helix form. It was pitch black, I didn't know what would come next.

Killing the monsters on the way, in a blink of an eye, two hours had passed. Altogether, I had killed nearly 300 monsters. There wasn't a single green equipment, only eight pieces of about level 33 white equipment. I wasn't sure if anyone would buy it. I also got more than 100 gold coins and my Experience was at 12% of level 39. Overall, it was quite convenient to level up here, only the distance to go back and forth was a little bit too far.

I looked up, the entrance on the mountaintop was already so far away and almost out of sight. The whole cave was full of various ice crystals with strange light refraction. On the cave walls, a cluster of huge icicle hung on the top. I was worried the whole time whether those icicles would fall down and turned me into a hedgehog.

Actually, I was worrying too much. Although those hanging icicles were shaking a bit in the wind, but there was no sign that they would fall down.

"Swish~."

When I was thinking about it, suddenly an iceball of the size of a head hit my body and I immediately lost more than 100 points of health.

System Notification: You have been attacked by a Yeti. You lose 102 points of Health.

I looked up to see and suddenly felt some urge to laugh. This was called a Yeti?

Long horns, white fur, goat's face, cow's hoof-like feet. What a joke. It didn't resemble a Yeti at all. It was whether I had some problems with my sight or the programmer had some mental lapse...

Its Attack was much higher than the Shivering Ice Devils and the Blue Devils. However, its Defense was even lower. My Attack of 715 points could cause more than 1,200 points of damage with every hit. This could be said as the monster with the lowest Defense since I played this game.

It took five hits to kill the Yeti and dropped 50 silver coins and a Yeti skin. I picked it up for a look. It turned out to be a manufacturing materials. Yeti skin: a kind of material to produce high-level leather armor.

Whether it would be useful or not, I put it in the inventory first. Things like fur could be stacked anyway, it might come useful in the future.

The ice path was gradually getting closer to the ice wall and eventually it merged together. This was also good because at least there was a wall on one side, which gave me some sense of security. The monsters were also gradually getting more cluttered. With the Shivering Ice Devil, Blue Devil, and Yeti gathering together, the difficulty to kill monsters was also increasing. Especially during a situation when a group of long-range attack monsters surrounded me, it's very troubling. Several times, my Health was almost empty and I had to depend on my stealth skill to escape death.

One hour later, it was time to eat. However, there were still many monsters here. My Experience was already at 72% of level 39. It looked like that today I would be able to break the level 40, a major

breakthrough.

Chapter 108 (The Goddess's Heart)

Huh?

Something seemed to be out of place. There was a piece of gray cloth not far from where I stood.

Not right, someone must have been here because the monsters here were all absolutely clothless. This piece of cloth could simply not be theirs.

I stealthily sneaked past through the monsters. Their level was higher than mine, so I tried to avoid them as much as possible not to get close within 5 yards to them, or else they would discover me. It was for the first time that I paid close attention to these creatures and realized that the Shivering Ice Devils didn't have a face, the Blue Devils had such a big nostrils. But the most exaggerated one was the Yeti, it didn't even have a genital part.

"Whoosh~."

As I got to the ice wall, suddenly a sword flashed in front of me. Fortunately, I reacted quickly, otherwise I would have lost my head.

"Hey, he has a Silvermoon City Adventurers Guild's badge," a voice said. The sword was also pulled back already. Then I saw a group of seven or eight people crouching in front of a small man-made ice cave. No wonder that these smooth walls had weapon marks on it here.

"You are an army from the Silvermoon City," I said in amazement. They didn't have their names displayed on top of their heads, so they should be NPCs, and their levels should also be very high that I couldn't see it. At current situation, there shouldn't be any players in the game with such a high level yet.

Someone who seemed to be a captain immediately came over and said, "We are the first unit of the Silvermoon City Third patrol squadron. A month ago, we carried out a mission chasing a Yeti King here. Unfortunately, our strength was too weak and we were instead being trapped in this isolated place here. It's been almost a month, and we can only consume the meat of those disgusting Yeti out there to satiate our hunger. But in the last few days, our magician have begun to get diarrhea. These Yeti's meat is really too agonizing..."

I stretched out my head to look outside at those genitalless Yetis. These soldiers really had a hard time. The Yeti looked so disgusting, yet, they could eat its meat.

"Sir, are you Kuma? The captain of the Silvermoon City's East Gate Guards asked me to find your whereabouts." (TL Note: At the end of chapter 98, I made a translation mistake. Instead of translating to Kuma, I translated it as Cavalry unit. The 'ku' in the name means division, and the 'ma' in his name literally means horse. After getting to this chapter, I realized that it was actually referring to a name.)

The captain was ecstatic, "I'm Kuma and this is my unit. Unfortunately, only half of them remained... Young man, you're very brave. Since you have already come to this place, can you do me a favor? One of my soldiers had been poisoned by the Yeti. The doctor said that only the Yeti King's heart could act as the antidote for the poison. Can you help me kill the Yeti King and take its heart?"

I quickly selected "Yes", and the mission followed:

System Notification: You accepted Captain Kuma's mission. Kill the Yeti King and deliver its heart to Captain Kuma.

Killing another BOSS again. With so many monsters out there, who knew where the Yeti King resided...

I proceeded to sneak out. The monsters out there weren't too many; only sparsely distributed on the ice path, which was around ten meters wide. The strange thing was that all monsters here were at level 42, from the entrance to here, all the same. Could it be that their levels would still be level 42 all the way down? If so, once I reached level 40, I wouldn't need to wander here; the Experience gained would be too little.

As I was thinking of that, suddenly my body shook, followed by an "88" red figure popping out from the top of my head. On my right side, a transparent black figure gradually became visible. Two green poisonous daggers flashing with cold light waved up and down.

Damn it. Another stealth-type monster again.

It was a level 43 Assassin and was somewhat similar with those Japanese Ninjas. Only these Assassin was very tall and fully masked, even its eyes were not exposed.

I unleashed my sword to counterattack and threw out a [Frozen Blade], which unexpectedly caused the Assassin to lose 1/3 of its Health. Such a

low Defense and Health. When I unleashed a Combo and Heavy Strike, this level 43 died without any suspense. It didn't drop any equipment, only 56 silver coins. To get 56 silver coins in a flash, I was more than satisfied.

All the way down, I didn't see the Yeti King. However, the deeper I went, most of the monsters were Yetis and Assassins. Usually, in online games like this, the Yeti King should be located in the deepest part of this place, or it wasn't located here at all.

Although the number of monsters wasn't that many, but as a Swordsman, to fight long-range monsters gave me quite a headache. I kept killing monsters until three in the afternoon and my Experience grew another 12%; it was at 84% now. To get to level 40 in the next three hours should not be a problem.

Waving my sword to cut down the last Yeti, it became bright and clear in front of me. A tall ice monolith stood in the middle of the path. It was carved with complex patterns and images like a totem or some monuments used for ancient rituals. I curiously walked over and then could see the images very clearly and realistic. A snow-white bird was flying in the sky, its two huge wings causing the snow on the ground to scatter up. Weird, it was like an abstract drawn with post-modernism method.

I felt strange inside and couldn't help but reach out to touch the ice bird. However, the moment my hand touched the icicle, suddenly, I felt a surge of cold air rapidly blown at my direction, causing my whole body to tremble.

"Ding~."

System Notification: You have triggered the Inscriptions of the Goddess. Use the Goddess's Heart to unlock the Snow Queen's confinement.

The giant ice monolith gradually disappeared after the mission announcement. A cold blue gem was placed below where the monolith was standing before. I picked it up to take a look, and it turned out to be the required Goddess's Heart mentioned in the mission's brief. I quickly opened the mission pane to see the mission's detail.

The Goddess's Heart: The Ice Goddess energy remained in the human's world in the form of a crystal. Two thousand years ago, the Ice Goddess's maid violated the law of Heavens. Afraid of getting severe divine punishment, she secretly fled to the world of mortals. In the mountains east of Silvermoon City, she released her power and created the Land of IceWind there. She herself became the self-proclaimed Snow Queen. Feeling it as her responsibility, the Goddess unleashed some divine power and solidified her heart to seal the Snow Queen in the Land of IceWind.

Mission task: You have unlocked the Goddess's seal. Use the Goddess's Heart to defeat the Snow Queen and deliver the Goddess's Heart back to her.

I couldn't help but suck in a mouthfull of cold air. This was a divine mission. What an outrage. No wonder the mission's name was printed in deep blood red color. It seemed that this wasn't a mission that I could accomplish by myself. Who could tell what pervert level this Snow Queen would evolve to. I'll just kill the Yeti King first for now. Perhaps, to kill the Snow Queen would require some teammates.

Chapter 109 (Snow Ice Halberd)

Heaven, please don't joke with me like this.

The ice path was unexpectedly cut off halfway in the middle, and there was no more path ahead, only a smooth ice wall. I looked far in the distance, the path was really cut off just like that. The rupture to the other side was about 50 meters long, and far off in the distance, there was a huge shadow. I didn't know whether it was the Yeti King or not. Even if it was the Yeti King, it was basically impossible to get to the other side. I wasn't an angel nor a birdman. There wouldn't be any wings growing out of me.

I looked down. There was another spiral ice path not too far away, only about 30 meters. The ice path below was also quite wide, roughly around 10 meters in width. After making some visual assessment for a moment, with my operating skill, it was possible to jump down. My only concern was that down there was densely packed with monsters. I wasn't sure whether or not I could survive.

After thinking for a few minutes, I decided to take a jump. Since I already came here, I would just proceed carefully.

Adjusting the distance and angle, I held tightly some Phosphor Powder in my hands...

"1,"

"2,"

"3,"

Jump! In the midair, I quickly spread out the Phosphor Powder and at the same time activated the enhance stealth skill. My figure gradually faded away until I completely disappeared during my fall.

YES, it was a success. The enhanced stealth could be activated during jumping.

"Boom~."

I fell heavily on the ice. At the same time, the system prompted: You suffered from a dramatic impact. Health loss 234 points and stunned for 3 seconds.

Crap, I had landed head first.

Since I was moving stealthily, only the monsters within three yards of me would notice and attack me. I looked around and saw that there were relatively fewer monsters near the wall behind me. Thus, I quickly retreated while luring a group of monsters with me.

Whilst drinking health potion, I randomly hacked the monsters around. Five minutes later, I finally killed all the monsters surrounding me. I got a drop of a level 35 green Mage cloak. At the moment, no one could use it, so I saved it for later on to sell.

There were still a lot of monsters around. To the left was the way back, and to the right, the path was leading downward. Perhaps that's where the Snow Queen resided. Just before, from the other side, I saw a huge figure over here. Most likely, it should be the Yeti King. It would be better to kill the monsters while heading back, and later on, I could just come back and explore the path ahead. The experience gained from the monsters wasn't small either, and the equipment's drop rate was far higher than from the monsters out there in the wild.

It didn't look like a long distance, but killing at the way back was really time-consuming. There were just too many monsters. On almost every step I moved, I would step onto a monster's corpse. My Experience bar also went up like crazy, the situation was really encouraging. If I had a physical AOE attack skill, it would be an experience feast.

After a full hour of non-stop monster killing, I finally cleared the path on this layer. The monsters in front of me were gradually becoming fewer. I could even now see the appearance of the BOSS in front of me. Impressively, it was the level 45 Yeti King BOSS. Its body was extremely huge, almost double the size of a Yeti. Moreover, it had four arms, from which I think would throw snowballs even more violently.

Beyond my expectation, the Yeti King had already noticed me even before I got near it and threw a basketball-sized snowball at me.

"214."

It was really painful. I quickly dashed forward and immediately unleashed the Frozen Blade. Then I turned around to kill two small monsters so I could focus my attacks on the Yeti King. Fortunately, although the Yeti King's Attack was high, but it had a low attack rate. By

drinking three health potions every minute and with my Health Recovery rate, I could just barely keep continuing to fight.

Having low Defense and Health seemed to be the problem for all monsters in this Land of IceWind, and the Yeti King was no exception. Even against this level 45 BOSS, my sword could cause 1,000 damage points with every hit. This was something that I would have never expected. In [Moon Monochrome], the Attack Speed depended on the player's Agility and a formula set by the system. A player with a Thief as his/her Class would by system default have an Attack Speed 1.5 times of the other Classes. And after a Thief put some points into its Agility attribute, it will gain another Agility points/1000 Attack Speed multiplier. That was to say that if the Thief had 1,000 points of Agility, then its Attack Speed would be 2.5 times the other players. However, the effect of Agility of a Swordsman wasn't as big as the Thief. On average, every 2,000 points of Agility would double the Attack Speed.

I currently had 200 points of Agility. That was to say that my Attack Speed was 1.1 fold compared to a white-clothed player. Although it wasn't very high, but I could clearly feel the difference. I was chopping down the Yeti King's Health, which was less than 100,000 as if cutting a melon or vegetables. Five minutes later, this mighty looking small BOSS obediently fell down.

I was somewhat surprised seeing this Yeti King being so weak and vulnerable. So I also didn't put too much hope in the dropped equipment. I looked down and only saw one long translucent spear lying on the ground. Beside it, there was a pile of a considerable number of gold coins.

I quickly stored everything in the inventory and then pulled out a small dagger to dig out the Yeti King's heart. The scene wasn't bloody at all,

perhaps the game developer had put the public concern into consideration. I only put the dagger into the Yeti King's chest a few times, and a bright red heart appeared in my inventory.

There was a total of nearly 100 gold coins, and I hadn't looked at the spear properties.

[Snow Ice Halberd] (Weapon, Blue Equipment)

Attack: 185-270

Strength: +24

Stamina: +32

Agility: +18

Extra: Attacks have a 10% chance to affect the opponent with the power of ice, reducing attack speed by 50% for 15 seconds.

Required Level: 36

...

A weapon with high Attack and effects that also only had a low level requirement. Two more days, it's possible to sell for a very high price.

Now, the Yeti King's heart had been acquired, but I didn't know how to get back. It was easy to descend down, but difficult to go up. It seemed that to complete the mission, I could only wait until the next time when I came through the entrance again.

I checked the equipment's durability, still half remaining. It was still two hours before dinner. If I returned back to the city now, there wasn't anything else to do either. It would be better to stay here and continue killing monsters for the experience and money.

Having made up my mind, after I arranged the potions and other items in the inventory, I proceeded to move downward.

Two hours later, I was already dizzy from killing monsters. Fortunately, the drop rate of the monsters here wasn't low. During this two hours, I got two green equipment and more than ten pieces of white equipment. Selling those all should be sufficient to cover the living cost.

Chapter 110 (New Policy Announcement)

When I was about to return to the city, I accidentally kicked down an ice cube. Strangely, it produced a clear echo...

It hit the bottom. It turned out that I had reached the valley of this Land of IceWind. When I was killing the monsters, I was too focused to notice that I had already walked so far down the path. I stretched out my head to look down and suddenly, my mind went blank when a “buzz” sound hit my brain.

Heaven, the joke was really too much.

The large valley ground was overflowing with monsters. They covered the spacious valley endlessly as far as the eyes could see, all kind of monsters filled the place. The all transparent Shivering Ice Devils, the ax-carrying Blue Devils, the stealth Assassins hidden in the darkness, and also the big Yetis. They were all between the level 42 and level 45, just perfect for my current level. Unfortunately, their numbers were really too much and most of them were long-range monsters. If I were to just stupidly jumped down from the shocked, most probably, I would be insta-killed right away.

The monsters down there were all low Defense, low Health, and high Experience. Although it would be foolish, but I definitely wouldn't let go such a good opportunity to level up. I scanned all four directions of the big area. Although the hall was very large, but the ice path that I tread was on the wall circling the whole area. At the closest place below, the ice path gradually narrowed, and at the end could only accommodate one person standing on it...

Eureka. This time, my level would absolutely exceed that level 40 Knight.

I quickly went back to the city to get offline. Dinner should be ready now. Later on, I would make Lu Xue Han to burn all the monsters. As long that I could guard that intersection leading to the hall, Lu Xue Han could keep clearing the monsters off in safety. Blazing Rainstorm is a fire-type magic, just perfect to cause the greatest damage to these ice monsters.

I just got out of my room when I saw Xin Yu, her face covered with a happy expression. Thus, I asked right away, "What makes you so happy? Could it be that you fished some rich guys in the game?"

Xin Yu laughed loudly, straightened her big breasts, and said, "Of course. This morning, that rich boy even gave me 100 gold coins and let me learn a skill. I've decided. In the future, I will stick with him."

I glanced at Xin Yu's tempting twin peaks and swallowed hard, "As you wish, I can't do anything about it..."

At the side, Xu Lin watched me for a moment, then she looked at Xin Yu, seemingly to grasp the situation. Thereupon, she smiled and said, "You two... have come to some understanding at the end. Oh, right! Lin Fan, Xue Han brought us to burn wolves the whole day today. Everyone has gained a level now. All three of us have reached level 36 and get into the country's Top-50. Unfortunately, the speed is slowing now. Our levels are too high, burning wolves only give us little experience."

"You should have gotten quite a lot gold coins and equipment, right?"

"Yes," Xu Lin nodded lightly and added, "Altogether, we got more than twenty pieces of green equipment and two pieces of blue equipment. Besides the ones that we used ourselves, more than half of them can be sold. It was all around level 28 equipment. I have just put all of them for sale already. I think that all would be sold out within a day."

At this moment, Lu Xue Han walked over with a big bowl of soup and smiled, "Big bone soup, I boiled it with the pressure cooker for half an hour. Everyone should drink a lot of it for replenishment."

I quickly pulled out the seat beside me and said, "Xue Han, come sit over here. There's a thing I need to discuss with you."

Xu Lin smiled slightly, "What's the matter that you can't let us know? So mysterious. Could it be that you have eloped with our beautiful Xue Han?"

Lu Xue Han's face immediately turned red, saying angrily to Xu Lin, "Sister Lin, don't make fun of me. Didn't you say that you have something big to announce? Now everyone is present, why haven't you say anything?"

"Oh, I almost forgot..." Xu Lin patted her head and talked seriously, "Considering the future of all of you, I have thought for a long time last night, and come to a decision to reduce the commission for the studio. In the future, when you get the money from selling equipment or other items, the commission for the studio would only be 20%."

Immediately after XuLin said those words, everyone went to an uproar.

Before when selling equipment, we only get a third from the selling price. Now, it has turned into 80%. Even others like Guo Zi would be able to make something out of it. They have just entered the main city and their equipment weren't too good. The equipment that they got from the drops wouldn't sell for much money either. After the two-third cut for the commission, the money they get would be even less. Now, instead of just fulfilling their basic needs, they could also go beyond for prosperity. I was even more excited. The money I would get from selling the blue Snow Ice Halberd and purple Frenzy Blade of Darkness should be enough to buy a house.

Not daring to believe, Xin Yu stared at Xu Lin and asked slowly, "Is this really true?"

Xu Lin smiled at Xin Yu's disbelief and answered, "Of course it's true. I have made some thinking about it, the 20% commission would be enough. Thanks to Lin Fan, he has gotten a lot of equipment. One purple equipment can hit the price of more than one million at the moment. If he only sells one purple equipment, it can already give the studio a revenue of 200,000, already big enough to cover everyone's living cost for half a year. Besides, his ability is far more than just to get a purple equipment."

Xin Yu blinked her beautiful eyes and continued to ask, "Just because of this, you don't want to pursue more? You don't want to become a big boss anymore?"

Xu Lin smiled while she shook her head, "I have thought it through. What do I need that much money for? With the current income, it's already enough for me to have three loverboys. If I greed for more money, I might even burn it for the heating in the future."

I asked in surprise, "What, you want to keep loverboys?"

Xu Lin immediately answered with a vague smile, "Do you want to enlist? You will count for the first..."

"Me as a loverboy?" I asked, pointing my own nose. Quite snappily, I said, "I don't need you to raise me. With my present speed of getting the revenue, even taking care of you won't be a problem at all."

Xu Lin let out a charming smile, "Everyone heard it, right? Lin Fan wants to take care of me. In the future, I will rely on you then..."

I was dumbfounded. Just now, Xu Lin had also become as rogue as Murong Shan Shan already.

Xin Yu looked blankly at Xu Lin, her face was as if it would explode at any moment. Lu Xue Han was more serious and looked at Xu Lin with her watery eyes, a bit embarrassed.

"Ah, I was only joking. Look at the both of you as if you are going to swallow me alive." Xu Lin keenly saw the situation was going south and quickly corrected her words.

Xin Yu immediately revealed a sick and deadly smile, and cutely said, "Lin Lin, don't be afraid. I don't care how many girlfriends Lin Fan wants to be with..."

Xu Lin said in a low voice, "It would be strange if you don't care..."

I quickly said to smooth things over, "Let's eat, let's eat. After dinner, I still need to borrow Xue Han to help me completing a mission."

Surprised, Xin Yu asked, "Borrowing Xue Han? There are still missions that you need to rely on someone else to complete it?"

"Of course. There are too many monsters. I can't do this alone, so I want to bring Xue Han to do some little burning..."

Xu Lin laughed, "Just take her if you want to borrow her. We won't be able to retain her if she wants to go anyway."

Chapter 111 (Traveling Together)

When I had my equipment repaired, Lu Xue Han already came, together with Xin Yu and Xu Lin.

"What's the matter? Can't part with Xue Han?" I laughed.

Xin Yu shooked her head, "No, we came here just to see how the equipment are selling. Aren't you going to take Xue Han for a mission? You should hurry up then."

Lu Xue Han laughed and quickly said, "Lin Fan, let's go then. Sister Lin and the others are going to help a level 30 player with a mission. We don't want to disturb them either."

I nodded and told her, "Xue Han, are your equipment's durability full already? It is best to repair it beforehand. Over there, the monsters will attack intensively. The equipment's durability will be consumed very quickly. Also, buy more blue potions. Later on, the potion consumption will be very quickly."

"Yes, I have just repaired my equipment. The blue potions are also sufficient. Let's go."

"Hold on. First, we need to get a Training Certificate for you."

With my help, Lu Xue Han could quickly get the Training Certificate, which was required to get out of the East Gate. Now, everything was

settled.

...

I brought Lu Xue Han directly circling around the Silverpine Forest. For now, I only knew the way to the Land of IceWind was through the Rhino King's cave. I didn't have any time to explore another possible way to get there. Lu Xue Han was able to endure patiently with me all the way from Silverpine Forest to the Rhino King's cave. It was until I lifted the loose-straw mattress that she put up a very cute face.

"Lin Fan... Do we need to crawl through this place?"

I nodded, "This is the only way that I know of. Should I go first?"

Lu Xue Han nodded embarrassingly, "That... Okay then..."

I immediately crawled over, then turned around to take her hands, and carefully pulled her out. The feel of her soft and tender hands was almost unbearable for me.

Lu Xue Han struggled gently for a moment, her face blushing, "I can do it..."

I froze and quickly let off my hands. I smiled foolishly and led her forward.

The journey, which took nearly one hour, was abnormally difficult.

Fortunately, Lu Xue Han was the kind of soft and tender girl with a lot of patience. If it were Xin Yu, she would already cause an uproar; it wouldn't be strange then if I didn't get any headaches.

Finally, we arrived at the snowy mountain. I pointed above and said, "The Land of IceWind is located inside this mountain. There are many monsters in the valley. If we kill all of them, both of us would at least rise two levels, and this is only a conservative estimation..."

Lu Xue Han looked at me surprised, "Aren't you exaggerating it? I only rise half a level after burning monsters for a whole day."

"You'll know after you go in. Come, the entrance is on the hillside, the road is a bit slippery. Why don't you hold on to my hands?"

Lu Xue Han hesitated for a moment, then I said, "Oh girl, do I need to pull you with a stick?"

Lu Xue Han pursed her lips, smiling, and then stretched out her hands to grab my arm, "Don't be silly, let's go. To actually go so far for a mission, it's really too exaggerating. I really have no idea how you can arrive here."

I just wanted her to hold my hands but didn't expect her to actually hold my arms. Sweet...

Half an hour later, we finally entered the entrance of the Land of IceWind. The monsters that I killed this morning had all respawned again, so we could only go down by killing all the way. Thanks to her support and attack, it was much faster than when I did it all by myself.

In the blink of an eye, we already arrived at the cut-off ice path. Although she didn't fear the heights, but to let a girl jumping from such a high cliff was something that she might be reluctant to do.

Watching Lu Xue Han hesitating, I had no choice but to say, "I'll jump first to lure the monsters. Use your Blazing Rainstorm to burn the monsters below and then heal me. You can jump down when all the monsters are killed. I'll catch you. Don't worry, it will be safe."

Lu Xue Han bit her lips, "Okay, that would be fine."

...

I nodded, moved back a few steps, and then gritted my teeth and jumped down. From far away, I could already see all the monsters had gathered toward me. It gave off a feeling as if I was going to get bitten by zombies like in the Resident Evil.

Fortunately, those monsters weren't zombies, but I wasn't an easy prey either. From the cliff top, Lu Xue Han waved her cleric's wand and a vast scarlet-colored fire rain suddenly fell from the sky. It was my first time seeing her Blazing Rainstorm, such a spectacular sight. The fire rain immediately formed a burning inferno on the ground, the 10×10 area almost enveloped all the monsters. Since I had formed a team with her, I was left unharmed. Seeing the monsters next to me constantly collapsing gave me such a great feeling.

I would need ten minutes to kill all the monsters by myself, but with her Blazing Rainstorm, it only took two minutes to burn them all. This was the

leveling speed of a magic caster. At the beginning stage, most of the spell casters wouldn't have an AOE skill, but on later stages, there would be more and more AOE skill books available. On the ranking chart, there would be more players from the spell caster professions.

"Lin Fan, I'm coming down..."

Lu Xue Han stretched out her head and grinned. She didn't look nervous at all.

I took a deep breath and smiled, "Move back a few steps and dashed over. Don't be afraid, I'll catch you."

She nodded and quickly stepped back a few paces. A few seconds later, her figure appeared in the air. The white Cleric robe was blown by the wind, her beautiful body could be faintly seen through her thin clothing, extremely attractive.

I quickly adjust my position, don't want to let her landing with her head first like me.

"Whoosh~."

With the momentum from the fall, Lu Xue Han's little body fell into my arms. Both of us slipped on the ice until we hit the wall, stopping the inertia. Crap, it was even more painful than last time when I fell on my head...

"Hey, Xue Han, you can get up now..." I patted her, who was lying on my

stomach. Currently, my waist was so much in pain as if it was ripped apart. I might even have broken it.

Lu Xue Han immediately got up, her face red. I quickly drank a red potion and all the pain was gone.

...

The two of us continued to move onward and killing monsters. This time, she already had more experience. She would immediately cast down Blazing Rainstorm at places more crowded with monsters. Coupled with my high attack, it wasn't long before we reached the lowest area. Large groups of monsters could already be seen below, but in my eyes, I only see Experience.

Chapter 112 (Snow Queen)

Really, the monsters here were not only so many but also very crowded, very suitable for the high-damage AOE skill, Blazing Rainstorm. Most importantly, the Health and Magic Resistance of the monsters here were unusually low. Although Lu Xue Han's Magic Attack wasn't very high, but she could burn them all fast enough.

I immediately clear the way to the pass leading to the path and stood at the most narrow place. Then I said to her, "Ignite some fire under my feet, then you can burn the monsters below. Don't let them get too close, most of them are long-range attack type. Don't get yourself insta-killed."

"Don't worry."

She smiled and then released a Blazing Rainstorm where I stood. The cooldown of the skill was only five seconds, but the duration of the skill itself was a full 60 seconds. A few minutes later, all the area near our side was enveloped by fire rain. My Experience bar was visibly growing up.

"Lin Fan, there are some equipment dropped down there."

Lu Xue Han shouted lightly behind me. I took a careful look. Indeed, there was a green equipment shining among the monster crowd. However, to pick up the equipment at current would be too unrealistic. Don't say whether or not I could pick up the equipment, the monster crowd in front of me were already terrible. I relied on the narrow path to withstand some small number of monsters, however, the monsters below were squeezing ahead in packs. Just when Lu Xue Han had burned down a batch of monsters, another group would immediately fill its position. It

was like an endless killing. As for the silver coins dropped by the monsters, no need to even think about it.

I gritted my teeth and said, "We shouldn't pick it up for now. We need to burn all the monsters first. If we go down now, we won't be able to come back again. If all the monsters were to come up here, your low Defense might not be able to withstand them."

Lu Xue Han nodded to agree and then started to cast down another fire again.

Two hours later, we finally cleared the monsters nearest to us, which was about 1/4 of the number of monsters. I had long since leveled up already and was at level 40 with 40% Experience. Lu Xue Han leveled up even faster, directly from level 36 to level 37. She even ranked better than Murong Shan Shan now in the ranking list.

We needed to clear out the monsters first. The equipment dropped by a monster would disappear within 20 minutes, so we could only pick up the equipment within the 20 minutes after the equipment was dropped. But that was already enough. In just 20 minutes, there were already eight pieces of green equipment and two blue ones, all around level 32. Very practical.

Lu Xue Han looked at the monster crowd in the distance and smiled, "I think we don't need to guard this pass anymore and should go over there to continue burning them. The monsters shouldn't know to surround us from here."

"No, you can continue moving toward there while burning them. I will

stealthily pick up the equipment from the dead monsters down there. It's still money. We'll split it equally."

"Hehe, okay then. You go down, and I will walk toward there."

...

In just a few steps, she had already crossed over while releasing some Blazing Rainstorms. Those monsters really didn't know to go around from the small path at the back, they just walked back and forth foolishly at where they stood and were burned down in a blink of an eye. Twenty minutes later, another small pack of monsters was cleared. A lot of shining equipment laid down on the ground. My eyes also glittered. I immediately went over stealthily and picked up the equipment one by one. My happy mouth kept gaping for a while.

"Xue Han, burn at another location. After I pick all the equipment, I will come over."

...

Lu Xue Han burned very happily. In a blink of an eye, five hours had passed, and both of us had leveled up again. I was already at level 41 and Lu Xue Han was at level 38 now. Her level was higher than Murong Shan Shan's. That Knight, "Released That Girl", was still only at level 40, placing him second in the city list. However, no matter how strong you are, there would always be someone stronger, there would always be a higher mountain. Although I had rapidly climbed up to level 41, but I was still unable to become the first in the country. That Impulsive Hotpot had somehow reached level 42 already, very sick to the extreme.

As we burned all the way down until it was almost eleven in the evening, the monsters throughout the hall were almost all cleared already. There was only a group in a corner left that we hadn't killed. Together with Lu Xue Han, I walked up to look. It was a triangular-shaped corner. From the distance, we could see something like a throne over there, surrounded by a group of extraordinary monsters. The reason that they were extraordinary was mainly because they had a higher level than the others, all of them were over level 46.

Strange. The Snow Queen should be on that throne. Why couldn't we even see a strain of her hair?

"What now?" Lu Xue Han looked at me and went on to say, "It's time to sleep now. Do you still want to continue?"

"Of course. Clearing this place up would probably only take less than half an hour. After we clear this place then we will go offline to sleep."

"Okay."

Lu Xue Han rapidly walked to the rear of those monsters and covered them with the hot Blazing Rainstorm. After a while, these monsters finally turned into Experience after dropping a ground full of equipment. With a flash of a light, she had risen to level 39, and I had reached level 41 with 64% of Experience.

My inventory was almost full already, but these valuable equipment wouldn't take too much place. I immediately ran over and wildly picked them up. Not just the equipment, I wouldn't even let any gold coins to

slip by. Roughly figured, from the moment we start here, we have gotten more than 3,000 gold coins. Just these gold coins itself wasn't a small amount of fortune. The monsters here obviously had a higher drop rate, otherwise, they wouldn't drop so many equipment and coins.

Lu Xue Han laughed from above and said, "Lin Fan, how many equipments did we get altogether? Do you need my help to sort it out?"

While still picking up the drops, I said, "Altogether, there're about 180 pieces. We'll count the exact number when we get back later on. My inventory is almost full, but should be still enough for this."

"Whoosh~."

As I was picking up some equipment, suddenly my Health went down over 1,000 points. What attacked me? Such a high Attack.

System Notification: You received the Snow Queen's ice attack. Health loss 1,102 points, attack speed reduced by 50%, movement speed reduced by 50%. Because of the freeze damage, Health will reduce 50 points/second.

"Xue Han, help!"

I screamed as I retreated. I glanced at the back and saw a white figure gradually appeared on the throne. A snow-white cloth like a wedding dress fell next to the throne. The transparent cold figure of the Snow Queen became whole. Her cold face didn't show any trace of emotion. Wrapped in a white dress, she held a green staff, which had a glow

swiveling around it, and emitted a cold air. A frost hit my body and suddenly my Health dropped over 1,000 points again.

A white light illuminated, and Lu Xue Han's large Healing arrived, giving me 2,100 points of Health. The additional 45% to the healing effect was really extraordinary.

"Lin Fan, you can start attacking. I will continue to heal you," Lu Xue Han eagerly said while casting a curse on the Snow Queen.

Chapter 113 (Guild Creation Certificate)

Lu Xue Han anxiously said, "Lin Fan, fighting like this doesn't seem to be good. I only have three sets of blue potions left. Your Health continues to drop and I have to keep on healing."

I kept retreating while I was fighting and said, "We should lure this BOSS to the steps over there. I'll give you some blue potions. Be sure to pay attention to my Health. It's all over if I die."

Lu Xue Han let out a sound in acknowledgement. My Health was really dropping too fast. If she were a bit too slow to heal me, I would immediately be in a life-threatening situation. I estimated that the Snow Queen should, at least, be a level 60 gold BOSS, otherwise, how would I lose more than 1,000 points of Health in one hit? I lost 1,000 Health even with my high Defense of 495 points. If it were an average player, even a Knight who put all the points to its Health might get insta-killed.

Fortunately, the Snow Queen didn't have an AOE attack. Otherwise, I feared that it would take hundreds of players to take turn attacking this incredible BOSS to finish it. Lu Xue Han's curse had a Defense-lowering effect, therefore, my attack damage was a lot higher than normal. Two hours later, the Snow Queen's Health was less than 1/10 already, but she had become more and more violent on the offensive side that it had thrown off our balance for a while. Damn it, this bitch will evolve before it dies.

"Not good! She seems to be evolving soon," Lu Xue Han uttered a cry.

I paused, the Snow Queen had stopped attacking. Its whole body

began to burst out azure lights. Its long skirt rippled to the side on both directions. As if a powerful energy came out from underneath the skirt, ice chunks and snow on the ground were blown away violently to both sides.

"We're doomed. It really is evolving," I groaned.

Lu Xue Han panicked and almost lost her ability to think, "Now what? Should we leave or keep fighting?"

"Keep fighting, we'll bet our lives on it."

"Ding~."

System Notification: The level 50 Gold BOSS evolved successfully. Defense +200, Health + 50,000. Level up to level 60.

Lu Xue Han had also received the same notification. She looked at me full of surprise, "Ah, a level 60 BOSS. Won't it drop a Guild Creation Certificate?"

I dashed forward and released a Frozen Blade, saying, "That's right. Let's kill her quickly. It's already two in the morning. We can sleep in tomorrow."

"Miss."

DAMN, my Frozen Balde was unexpectedly avoided by the Snow Queen's resistance.

I continued to release Combo and Heavy Strike.

"Miss."

"264."

"Miss."

"532."

I was dumbfounded. The level difference was really too great. Two of the four attacks had missed.

Lu Xue Han was equally dumbfounded. She had continuously cast curse three times in a row before she was able to get a hit. Fortunately, her healing on me went without fail, otherwise, we would be on the run right now.

It looked like the difference between the Snow Queen and Rhino King was still very large. Although they both became a gold BOSS above level 50 after they evolved, but the Rhino King became a gold BOSS after the evolution. The Snow Queen was originally already a gold BOSS. So to say, the Rhino King was only a normal level 45 BOSS. It wasn't that just by plugging gold feathers, it would then become a golden phoenix. That was why the power difference between the two BOSSes was so large.

After several consecutive attack failed, Lu Xue Han finally couldn't resist

and said, "Lin Fan, do you really want to keep fighting? You only successfully hit five times in a minute."

Actually, I was also very anxious. After calculating for a while, I comforted her, "Xue Han, try to estimate how much Health this BOSS still has left."

"It should be around 100,000."

"Yes, it should be around that number. But you can also calculate by yourself. Every minute, I can land five hits, it's around 1,500 damage, which should be 90,000 damage in one hour."

Lu Xue Han's beautiful eyes widened, "We can finish it in one hour?"

"Of course, think about it. If we can get the Guild Creation Certificate, we'll sell it at the auction. Even if we split the money, we will strike it rich."

"Oh, that's true..." She grinned.

Thereupon, the two of us mustered up more energy to kill it.

"Growl growl..." I noticed that the stomach had growled calling twice. No wonder, we hadn't eaten for eight hours. So I said to Lu Xue Han, "Xue Han, after we finish it, let's go eat downstairs at the food stalls. I'm starving."

Lu Xue Han nodded lightly and said, "Okay, I'm starving too."

“Well, then we’ll make a deal. If it drops the Guild Creation Certificate, I’ll treat you to a 8 RMB big beef rice bowls. If it doesn’t drop the Guild Creation Certificate, then we’ll just eat the 3 RMB small fried rice with eggs.”

“Only that...?”

...

Fifty-nine minutes had passed. After several consecutive misses, I finally succeeded hitting the Snow Queen, and with that fatal blow, she ultimately died.

“Ding~.”

System Notification: You killed the Snow Queen. You gain 30 million Experience. Gold coins +250, Prestige +3,000.

System Notification: You completed the mission [Goddess’s Heart]. You gain 20 million Experience. Gold coins +180, Prestige +1,500. You get the Ring of Ice Protection.

[Ring of Ice Protection] (Ring – Purple Equipment)

Strength: +42

Stamina: +48

Agility: +40

Intelligence: +32

Extra: Increase resistance against frost magic and effects by 75%.

Required Level: 42

...

I was currently right at level 42. That was to say that in the future, against Frost Arrow and Ice Blade skill, I already had a 75% resistance to avoid them. Hehehe, that special skill of Murong Shan Shan wouldn't do me any harm.

I examined the ground looking at the equipment dropped by the Snow Queen. A jade-green staff, a steel shield, and also a scarlet letter...

No, could it be a Guild Creation Certificate?

"Xue Han, come down quickly to pick the equipment," I was aware that I shouldn't take this kind of good stuff by myself, even though the relationship between me and Lu Xue Han was like this. Actually, I wasn't clear about the status of our relationship right now...

Lu Xue Han laughed and said, "Hurry up and get it. Do I still not trust you after all?"

So I picked up all the items at once and looked at the equipment:

[Ice Wand] (Staff – Purple Equipment)

Magic Attack: 225-320

Intelligence: +45

Stamina: +40

Agility: +26

Extra: Enhance the healing effect, up to 225 points.

Required Level: 40

...

I immediately handed it to Lu Xue Han. Now, her healing output would certainly be the top three in the world.

I then looked at the shield:

[Ice Shield] (Shield – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 180

Strength: +35

Stamina: +38

Agility: +40

Extra: Increase Defense by 10%

Required Level: 40

...

What a superb purple shield. Another large sum of money.

Lu Xue Han grinned, "So? Is there a Guild Creation Certificate?"

I quickly directed my sight at the scarlet letter.

Guild Creation Certificate: With this, you can request the King to establish a guild.

Chapter 114 (Midnight Snack)

I immediately opened the transaction request. After putting the Guild Creation Certificate and the Ice Wand into the inventory, I clicked the trade button.

Lu Xue Han blinked her beautiful eyes but didn't immediately click to accept the trade. Instead, she asked me in astonishment, "What's the meaning of this? I'm fine with just the staff."

"However, this Guild Creation Certificate was the result of both our effort, so, of course, you also have a share."

"Just keep it and do as you see fit. After getting the money, you can share the half with me. "

I nodded, "Okay, rest assured, I won't cheat you."

Lu Xue Han chuckled slightly, "Well, shouldn't we get offline now? It's almost three now. I don't know when I will wake up tomorrow..."

"Okay, let's get back to the city. It's the 8 RMB rice bowl then."

...

After getting dressed, I knocked at Lu Xue Han's door. After quite some time, the door opened, and she came out wearing a black jacket. I couldn't help but exclaim, "Xue Han, it took you so long just to wear a

night outfit?"

Her charming face blushed, and she said displeasingly, "I still have to choose my outfit. Didn't you say we're going out for a midnight snack? Black clothes won't get dirty easily."

I just smiled and took Lu Xue Han out of the door.

It was cold and windy outside, but there were still food stalls on the roadsides, serving the night-shift workers, who came here to eat and drink something and warm up. It was usually a mix of people here, online-gamer students, and also hooligans who had just been fighting.

Obviously, we were lucky today. There were only a few student-like people at the food stalls.

"The two of you, what would you like to order?" Although the boss was talking to us, his eyes were fixed on Lu Xue Han's body.

Those several students on the other side were also looking this way, almost drooling while they stared at the beauty by my side. It was not strange since Lu Xue Han rarely went out. Today, I found out that her beauty could even match Murong Shan Shan's.

"Boss, two beef teriyaki rice bowl. Don't be so cheap, please add more beef."

The boss remained silent and then said snappily, "Should I give you an extra pound of beef?"

"That would be good. And also one bowl of duck soup, and a small plate of chicken."

Lu Xue Han suddenly tugged my shirt and whispered, "Didn't you say only two 8 RMB rice bowls? It's more than that already..."

"Don't worry, it's my treat. This much should be nothing," I said laughing and continued saying to her in a low voice, "Just now, we spent an hour to get the Guild Creation Certificate. Estimated conservatively, it would, at least, sell for more than two million RMB. After we split it, each of us would still get one million. Tell me, wouldn't this be nothing?"

Lu Xue Han gaped in surprise, "That piece of paper can be sold for that much money?"

"Only more, not less. Moreover, even if we only get that purple shield, if I didn't estimate wrongly, it could be sold for several hundred thousand."

Lu Xue Han grinned, "I already took the staff, so the shield is completely yours. If I fight over it with you, Xin Yu would say that I'm being dishonest if she were to find out."

"She... If she knows that I was out with you for dinner, she might also say that you're dishonest."

Lu Xue Han smiled with her pursed lips but no longer said anything. Seeing her sitting back-facing them, the three students felt a bit embarrassed and started to discuss thing among themselves.

The guy, who was a bit wretched, asked, "Hey, monkey, didn't you go with Murong Shan Shan today to get a Guild Creation Certificate? How did it go? Did you find any level 60 BOSSes?"

A skinny student answered, "Forget it. We started out with a total of more than 200 people. Although we killed the two-headed ogre, but we also suffered heavy loss. The majority of us have dropped three levels. That son of a bitch BOSS's AOE magic was simply too fierce. You know, our poor equipped Magician and Clerics were wiped out in a flash. The scene was like a doomsday apocalypse."

"Then, what about Murong Shan Shan? Isn't she already at level 38? Did she die?"

"No need to mention it. Murong Shan Shan was indeed very violent. When many of the close-combat players at the front line had been killed, she had only lost less than one-third of her Health. Until the BOSS died, she was the only one still standing there. The scene of the last few dozens of Clerics continuously healing her was simply too emotional. She defeated the level 60 gold BOSS by herself, really too sick," the skinny guy said while wiping his mouth off his saliva, and then he drank a cup of baijiu. (TL Note: baijiu is a kind of wine in China.)

That wretched guy was a little impatient and tapped the plate with his chopstick, and said, "Cut the bullshit. Did you guys get the Guild Creation Certificate or not?"

"No, it only dropped two pieces of purple equipment. One was a helmet for Warriors, and the other was a dagger for Thieves. The helmet

naturally was for Murong Shan Shan, and the dagger was taken away by that Thief 'Stealing The Heaven', who was with her. Damn it. I wonder what his relationship with Murong Shan Shan is. That dagger's attributes were really amazing. Its highest Attack was 300, and also added 15% to Critical Strike. So sick."

The wretched guy wiped his mouth and said, "I'm confused. Several hundred people died so many times, and the drops were divided between her team, and yet, none of you complained?"

The skinny guy grinned, "To tell you the truth, most of the people were in pursuit of Murong Shan Shan. She was the main force in defeating the BOSS, so it was reasonable that she took the Warrior's helmet. However, that Thief 'Stealing The Heaven' taking the dagger caused people to feel disdain. That dick, just because his family has some dirty money, stayed around Murong Shan Shan the whole time. There are a few classmates who already want to cripple him."

"Bullshit. Isn't he still living the same luxurious life? By the way, a few days ago, didn't someone say something about Murong Shan Shan having some ambiguous relationship with that first-ranked Swordsman from the Green Veggies studio? How come she's hanging around with that Stealing The Heaven?"

"I'm unclear about that. I've just joined Murong Shan Shan's group two days ago and didn't hear anything specific about the matter between her and that Qing Cai Baiyu Tang person. However, I'm pretty sure about her relationship with that Stealing The Heaven. Haha. Just yesterday morning before the English exam, she scolded that thief out of the classroom. Hehe, I've seen many guys trying to woo the school beauty, but this is the first time I've ever seen someone with such a thick face."

Hearing this, Lu Xue Han finally stared at me and then said toward the boss, "Why isn't the food done yet? After the meal, we are going back to get some rest."

"Whoosh~."

The boss put the fried dish into the plate, turned around and said, "Coming, it's almost ready."

I smiled and said, "Xue Han, are you angry?"

"I'm angry at you. To think that..." She looked at me in disdain, but the hint of a smile at the corner of her mouth had betrayed her.

Chapter 115 (System Announcement)

When I got back into the game again after having lunch, it was already two in the afternoon. Looking at the system time, today was Friday and tomorrow would be Saturday already. Saturday would be the time when the Marketplace conducting a public auction. Today, I needed to decide whether to put the Guild Creation Certificate on auction or to sell it directly to Murong Shan Shan.

I opened the friend list, and Murong Shan Shan's name was lit up, so I sent her the image of the Guild Creation Certificate.

The reply came immediately, and it was a direct call. Murong Shan Shan's tone was very serious, "Lin Fan, what level of BOSS did drop this item?"

"A level 50 gold BOSS that later evolved into a level 60 one. What's wrong?"

"Just asking. Yesterday, I took some people to kill a level 60 one, but it didn't drop any. I was so mad."

"Fool. A level 80 BOSS's drop rate is only at 10%. A level 60's drop rate would be at 3% at most. It's not that easy to get."

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "True. However, I don't want to buy this Guild Creation Certificate..."

I was a little bit surprised, "Why? Didn't you want to be the first person to establish a guild?"

"Of course, I do, very much indeed. However, the value of the first Guild Creation Certificate would be too high, and I don't want you wasting it for me. It's better if you auction it tomorrow, it certainly would sell for a sky-high price. From what I know, this is the first dropped Guild Creation Certificate in the whole [Moon Monochrome]. Besides, I'm not planning on establishing the world's largest guild. It won't matter much if it's just the second or third largest one."

Her words were very reasonable. The first one to establish a guild must also bear the most pressure, like the saying the shoot will hit the bird that pokes its head out, the storm will blast the sturdy tree. The first guild would always be the target of other guild's envy, and malicious attack would follow whether from inside or outside.

Thereupon, I just smiled and said, "Never mind then, maybe it's better this way. Shan Shan, if I can get a second Guild Creation Certificate, I will give you the priority and sell it cheap to you."

Murong Shan Shan chuckled, "Okay. Oh, right, during these couple of days, I will take some people to kill BOSS monsters. If I can get the certificate, I will establish my guild. At that time, you must join my guild. Also, how did you rise so fast? You moved up two levels overnight."

"That's confidential~"

"Humph."

After turning off the communicator, now, I need to consider the reserve price for the Guild Creation Certificate at the coming auction.

I opened the ranking list. Currently, I was on the first position in Silvermoon City. That Knight "Release That Girl" with level 41 was on the second position, Lu Xue Han level 39 on the third position, Murong Shan Shan level 38 on the fourth, and after that, the level gap between each rank were getting smaller and smaller. There were even more than one million level 30 players in this city. In total, there were more than five million players in the entire Silvermoon City at the moment. They were all players of the higher rank and could be considered elite players. If someone were to establish a guild early, the earlier members could all be regarded as elites.

I looked inside my inventory; a level 42 purple ax, an excellent level 36 blue halberd, a purple shield, and also that most valuable item, Guild Creation Certificate. Besides, there were also around 30 pieces of level 30 to level 35 blue equipment and more than 250 pieces of green equipment. All of these items should be hot items at the moment.

It took me more than an hour to set a suitable price for all these equipment, and now, only a few pieces of high-level equipment were left. There were two types of transaction in the Marketplace, one was with gold coins, and the other was using RMB. Since I had no shortage of gold coins at the moment, I set all the sale in RMB. I set the selling price for the level 36 halberd at 20,000 RMB. It had a slowing effect, absolutely worth the price. I put the level 42 ax on sale for 200,000 RMB. Although, at the moment, no one had reached this level yet, but there would be a lot of people who wanted this ultra-high quality ax, so I wouldn't be worry that no one would buy it. I also set the selling price of the level 42 purple Ice Shield at 200,000 RMB. Whether or not anyone would buy it, I should stick with the principle of a profiteer to the end.

Beyond my expectation, after I put the three pieces of equipment and the Guild Creation Certificate on consignment, three system-wide announcements rang in my ears. (TL Note: I just follow the original text, which said three announcements, although it was actually four.)

"Ding~."

System Announcement: Player XXX has put the purple equipment "Blade of Frenzy Darkness" for sale on the Marketplace. It has been included as one of the items to be auctioned by the system in tomorrow's auction. We invite all players to join the bid.

System Announcement: Player XXX has put the blue equipment "Snow Ice Halberd" for sale on the Marketplace. It has been included as one of the items to be auctioned by the system in tomorrow's auction. We invite all players to join the bid.

System Announcement: Player XXX has put the purple equipment "Ice Shield" for sale on the Marketplace. It has been included as one of the items to be auctioned by the system in tomorrow's auction. We invite all players to join the bid.

System Announcement: Player XXX has put the special item "Guild Creation Certificate" for sale on the Marketplace. It has been included as one of the items to be auctioned by the system in tomorrow's auction. We invite all players to join the bid.

...

How could this be? The system helped me to advertise it for free? All the four items unexpectedly were put on the auction list.

After the three continuous system announcement, the situation in the city was like an exploding pot. There was even a player, "Romantic Master", who immediately made a system announcement, which cost 5,000 RMB, "Motherf***er. Listen carefully, all players in Silvermoon City. I want this Guild Creation Certificate. Tomorrow during the auction, if someone were to compete with me, I promise that he won't have an easy life in Silvermoon City."

...

Harsh, really damn harsh.

I gasped. There was actually such a person in this game. It was really a world full of characteristic. All the ugly side of someone's personality would be magnified in this virtual world.

No need to think about this rich dude. I needed to complete my missions first, so I checked my equipment.

Okay.

I took a look and inside my inventory, I still had the 100 undead ribs and the Yeti King's heart remaining.

Crap, so stupid. Yesterday when I continued the mission with Lu Xue Han, I forgot to complete that Yeti King mission.

No other choice, I had to make another run. Considering the difficulty in killing the Yeti King, the mission reward should be a purple equipment, or at least, a blue equipment.

After fully repairing all equipment, I embarked again on the long journey for the mission.

The Silverpine Forest had already become bustling now. A lot of players had formed a team on the forest's perimeter to kill the level 35 undead skeletons. These monsters' Defense were low, but their Attack were abnormally high. A low-level Magician without a good equipment would likely to get insta-killed.

The players inside of the perimeter were very different compared to these low-level players. A large number of players had actually showed up in the depth of the forest, and not of low levels. The highest in the group was level 38 and the lowest of them was level 32. There were about 500 people in the group, quite majestic. Even the high-level Blazing Direwolves could be killed in a flash.

Hmm, the name of the Mage, who was the leader of the group, seemed to be familiar...

"Romantic Master".

Wasn't it that idiot who had paid 5,000 RMB for yelling on the system

announcement?

Chapter 116 (Romantic World)

"Fuck, isn't it the number one player on Silvermoon City rank list, Qing Cai Baiyu Tang?"

"Yes, that's him. You can see the equipment on his body glowing in purple light..."

"Damn, if we kill him, we can get hold of purple equipment."

...

Too arrogant. This group of people didn't even use the team channel when they speak, instead just yelling it out. It was when those people were noisily yelling when that level 38 Mage, Romantic Master, cursed loudly, "Damn it, knock it off. Would an expert be easily killed by all of you?"

Romantic Master separated the group and walked over with a smile and said, "Friend, I'm the leader of the soon to be established guild, 'Romantic World'. Don't be offended of those dirty words. And, by the way, a fine bird chooses its tree to nest in. Such an expert like you should join our powerful guild."

When I was about to speak, Romantic Master suddenly stopped me. He turned around and pointed back, "As you can see, the strength of our group now is already enough to wipe out any forces in Silvermoon City. These more than 800 people are just a part of our group. At current, we have almost 5,000 people with the level above 30. There are still many

that are soon to come to Silvermoon City."

Romantic Master continued aggressively, "How about it? If you join our guild, I can give you a salary of 50,000 RMB monthly."

I smiled and said, "I have my own studio, the Green Veggies. Sorry about that."

Romantic Master's face turned cold, and he sneered, "What? Is 50,000 a month still not enough for you? Considering your reputation that I'm willing to pay that much. Don't make me lose face."

I couldn't help but smile, "So what? Are you going to kill me if I'm not joining your guild?"

Romantic Master gracefully smiled, "Of course not. I still have some tolerance. However, if let you go like this, it would make me look bad in front of my brothers. Besides, to see you glowing in those purple equipment, to be honest, some of my brothers are a bit jealous..."

"Bang~."

Just when Romantic Master was talking with that wholehearted smile, I suddenly saw a red battle information.

System Notification: You were maliciously attacked by Romantic Master. Health loss 285 points. Frost effect caused your movement speed reduced by 15%.

What a powerful attack. Even with my high Magic Resistance, it still knocked me 285 points of Health. This Romantic Master must have at least two pieces of purple equipment.

At the same time when Romantic Master attacked me, the ranged players at his back also immediately attacked. In a flash, dozens of ice arrows fell on my body. Unfortunately for them, it was clear that their equipment wasn't as good as Romantic Master's. After adding the reduced damage from the level difference, the highest damage that I received was only 50 points.

Even so, my Health of 3,440 points was still wiped out by nearly half. If I were to receive another round of attack, it would be possible that I might get killed.

I rapidly sprinkled the Phosphor Powder to go into stealth. The highest of them still had four levels difference with mine, so even if I stood next to them, they probably wouldn't notice me.

In the setting of [Moon Monochrome], the system would set the names of the party doing malicious PK toward others in gray for 30 seconds. During this short time, someone who killed them would not be considered as doing a PK.

My figure swayed amidst them. I counted a total of 24 people with gray names. Including their leader, Romantic Master, all were Magicians and Archers.

When these people saw me disappeared, they went into a panic.

Several Archers even had released their flash arrows to detect me. Fortunately, my movement speed was still fast, and I quickly escaped those illuminated area. If I were caught in the flashlight, even my stealthy fart would get detected for sure.

"Damn, where is he? Wasn't he listed as a Swordsman in the system? How can a Swordsman become invisible?" Romantic Master said angrily.

I could almost see the saliva spouting from Romantic Master's mouth. Fuck. Today, nothing else mattered. If I didn't kill this motherfucker, my heart wouldn't be peaceful.

"Swish~."

"584."

Without any warning, Frozen Blade struck out from the empty air. The cold ice snowflakes froze everything around in that moment.

Romantic Master didn't expect that he would be frozen. Before his men could react and come over, I had skillfully unleashed a Combo.

"370."

"382."

"375."

...

With my current Attack of 760 points and high damage, the Defense of Romantic Master was indeed not bad. Unfortunately, the added Stamina from the equipment only had a small effect on a Magician. The added HP by 100 points of Stamina for Magician would be equivalent to 30 points of Stamina for a Swordsman. After receiving four attacks from me, the Magician Romantic Master, who would at most only had 1,000 points of Health, was immediately killed.

A wand and a necklace fell to the ground. I immediately went to grab it. Too bad, I wasn't a Thief material and was still a bit slow. The necklace was snatched by a Thief player. However, the wand had already entered my inventory.

With no intention to stop, I easily unleashed a Heavy Strike, dealing 925 damages to the gray Mage next to me, killing him off. He dropped a robe, but there were so many people that I didn't have the time to pick it up. Without much choice, I continued to swing a normal attack to finish off another Mage.

At this time, it was clear to Romantic Master's men that their leader had been killed and dropped two from the three purple equipment he had on his body.

Almost during the two or three seconds when I had killed three Mages, they smashed an overwhelming earth-shattering attack toward me. Suddenly, the sky was filled with various colors of spells and skills. Unfortunately, I also didn't have the time to admire it. I rapidly sprinkled the Phosphor Powder and disappeared. However, those attacks still heavily hit me.

After my whole body was in real pain, I hid in the dark to check my condition.

So thrilling. After getting another round of attacks, I only had less than 200 points of Health left. Luckily, I ran off quickly, otherwise, I would be back at level 40 again.

A grudge had been started with the Romantic World guild. There weren't any other options, they had started it. If I didn't show them some force, they would regard us, the Green Veggies, as some soft persimmons.

Oh, right. The wand dropped by Romantic Master seemed to be quite good. I examined it as I fled the crime scene. It should be good.

[Flame Wand] (Staff – Purple Equipment)

Magic Attack: 205-280

Intelligence: +42

Stamina: +44

Agility: +38

Extra: Increase the damage of fire-type spells up to 120 points.

Required Level: 37

...

It was not bad indeed. It was very suitable for Xu Lin, who was a fire Mage.

Chapter 117 (We Are Going To Be Rich!)

System Announcement (Romantic Master shouted): "People of the Silvermoon City listen to me. Now, I'm putting 'Qing Cai Baiyu Tang' this XXX (swearing words are censored) on a bounty. Whoever can kill him and let him drop two levels, bring the fight recording to me to receive a reward of 100,000 RMB."

Shit, he's really rich. Kill me once and you could get 100,000 RMB. If I were to be killed until I dropped to level 1, even a house could be bought.

"Beep~."

Not long after, Xu Lin messaged me: "Lin Fan, what did you do to offend this rich playboy?"

I immediately replied: "He wanted to kill me, but instead, I killed three of them..."

Xu Lin immediately opened a voice communication and said with reproach, "We can't afford to offend this kind of people. His family has a great power. You fool, even offended him to the extreme, how are you going to get through this in the future?"

"Bullshit. If it was possible not to offend him, it wouldn't end up like this. Take a look at this purple staff, then you can lecture me."

I immediately sent the staff illustration for her to look. After quite a long moment, she said, "Uh, nice kill. I'll check this person profile and see whether or not we can find a way out for this matter."

...

I just closed the communication with Xu Lin when Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu also sent me a message. With some trouble, I calmed them off and thought that there would be peace for a while. I had just walked a few steps when Murong Shan Shan sent me a call request.

"So, how do you feel?" Murong Shan Shan said sweetly.

I remained calmed and asked back, "What feeling?"

"Humph... You are the first person put in a wanted list in Silvermoon City, and the one who put a bounty on you is no other than the boss of Romantic World. You've become very popular."

"Huh, Shan Shan, you also know about that Romantic World group?" I asked in surprise.

"Of course. In the official forum, Romantic World is perhaps the hottest pre-established guild. Their leader, Romantic Master not only has very good equipment, but he is also very wealthy. Do you know who his father is? He's the head of the Chinese Huayan Corporation, which is worth at least tens of billions."

"Damn, I knew he must have a rich father. Otherwise, how could he be

so arrogant..."

Murong Shan Shan chuckled, "Don't be so cynical. Fate is determined by the Heaven and can't be changed. What's more, I'll tell you a very valuable information."

"What information?"

"Romantic Master had already made a pledge to his father that he will establish the first guild in [Moon Monochrome] China Region. So, your Guild Creation Certificate will definitely sell at a high price. You just need someone to war bidding him to get the price up."

I was dumbfounded and then said laughingly, "Shan Shan, what are you trying to hint me?"

She chuckled, "How come you are so stupid to this extent? Just ask someone to go into a bidding war with Romantic Master. Then your profit is guaranteed."

Intrigued, I said, "It's a good idea, but, that person must also have a large capital. If you don't have that much money in your account, the system would simply reject your bid."

"You don't need to think too much about it. This afternoon, I'll temporarily loan 3 million from my mother's account, so it's guaranteed to drive the price to above 3 million. You can rest assured."

"Then, if you up the price to three million, and he doesn't buy it, what

to do then?" I still had some worry.

She laughed happily and said confidently, "It's okay. If he doesn't buy it, I'll buy the Guild Creation Certificate for 500,000 then."

I was dumbfounded and asked in a low voice, "Didn't you say that you're buying it with three million?"

"That's my mother's money. I only have 500,000. What? Are you going to rob me?"

"I don't rob money... I only rob sex."

Murong Shan Shan laughed exaggeratingly, "HOHO... I'm so scared. Come if you have some guts."

This girl was definitely enticing me while saying it with a laugh. Thinking about the erotic scene made me feel excited and I can't help not to be tempted.

I thought for a moment but felt it wouldn't be appropriate. So I asked, "Shan Shan, you helped me so much, what are you scheming?"

"Fool! After I establish a guild, when you join the guild then you are my people. How can I not help you?"

Why did I feel her words somewhat inappropriate? But after thinking it over, it did feel reasonable too. No matter how much I thought, I didn't

know how to respond.

It took more than one hour to reach the Land of Ice and Snow. After nearly twelve hours, the monsters here had respawned, but far less compared to when I first came here. Surprisingly, the number was less than one-third from before. I couldn't see any monsters after walking for half a minute. Not long after, I had arrived at where the distressed soldiers were.

"Brave Swordsman, you're finally back." Seeing me come, the Knight captain's eyes glowed as if he was looking at a sexy woman. "Yesterday, the Yeti's attack became increasingly fierce. If you didn't come, most likely, tonight, our whole unit would be wiped out."

I poked my head to look inside. Indeed, there were only five NPC soldiers left now. The others should have been killed last night when I was sleeping.

"Sir, this is the Yeti King's heart that you need." I took out the purple-red heart from my inventory and immediately gave it to the Knight's captain.

"Heaven, is this really the Yeti King's heart? With this, Luke's poison wound would be cured." The captain excitedly brought the Yeti King's heart over and then said to me, "You have completed this very difficult mission. I'll give you an appropriate reward."

"Ding~."

System Notification: You have completed the mission [Yeti King's Heart].

You gain 20 million Experience. Gold coins +50, Prestige +2,000. You get the mission reward: Blessing of Strength.

Hold on, it seemed to be a skill book.

I quickly opened my inventory, and the light-blue book immediately appeared in front of me.

[Blessing of Strength]: A divine blessing that seals a mysterious force on a blank scroll. When used, the scroll inscribed with the mysterious force will increase the Attack or Magic Attack value of a player's weapon. The mysterious effect would last for two hours and will disappear when the player goes offline. Required profession: Cleric level 38. The increased effect depends on the skill level and the Cleric's magic abilities. To inscribe a scroll will consume a fixed amount of Mana.

After carefully reading it twice, I finally realized how to use this skill; to inscribe an additional Attack effect on a blank scroll, and then sell it to other players, so their weapons would get the effect.

Fortune. Yet, another big fortune.

I immediately thought of an alluring money-making plan in my mind. If I recruited Lu Xue Han and put a small stall at the East Gate next to the Marketplace to sell this adding Attack scroll, the profit should be quite impressive. If the added Attack was big, then the profit should be even more.

After putting the book back into my inventory, I continued to go down.

The monsters were really too few. Even the big hall, which was packed with monsters yesterday, was quite empty. It seemed that this place had no more prospect for the future.

I returned to the city and sent a message to Lu Xue Han: after dinner, we'll carry out a money making plan.

Chapter 118 (Preparing The Stall)

"Lin Fan, what's going on? What's the money-making plan you were talking about?" Lu Xue Han went online and appeared next to me.

I immediately gave the Blessing of Strength skill book. After about a minute later, Lu Xue Han looked at me surprised and said, "How did you get this skill book? Its ability is just too sick."

I smiled and said, "The skill book is a mission reward. You're right, this skill is very sick. I want to see first how much the added range is. They sell blank scrolls in the grocer at one silver apiece. You should buy one and use the skill so I can see how much Attack points can be added."

Lu Xue Han nodded, immediately learning the skill and then bought a scroll back. With her two little hands emitting a pink glow, she brushed over the blank scroll. Immediately, a complex pattern appeared on the scroll; that should be the power of the seal.

"There, test it out." A scroll suffused with golden light appeared in my transaction column. She said with a smile, "It cost me 300 mana points to make one. Fortunately, I have almost 5,000 mana points, or else, I could only make a few each time."

I looked at the scroll in my hand... Temporary Blessing Scroll (Quality 82): temporarily increase a weapon's Attack.

I activated the scroll and directly released the effect on my Sword of Darkness. A red light suddenly flashed and the Sword of Darkness also

emitted an azure light. It looked like a falling star in the dim of the night.

"He he, so beautiful. Quick, see how much is the added effect." Lu Xue Han chuckled.

I quickly opened the weapon properties' panel...

[Sword of Darkness] (Blue Equipment)

Attack: 170-245 (Attack +82 temporary)

Strength: +28

Stamina: +24

Agility: +21

Required Level: 32

...

Lu Xue Han dumbfoundedly looked at me, "It temporarily increase 82 Attack. A level 32 blue sword almost equaled the Attack of a level 40 purple weapon."

"I wonder if it's fixed at around 80..."

“Doesn’t matter, just try again a few times. Just now, I made some rough calculation. It takes about 10 seconds to create one, so we could only make a bundle in half an hour.”

She said while handing over several more scrolls to me. It seemed that she wasn’t staying idle the whole time.

Thus, I quickly erased the effect on the weapon and then used another scroll again. This time, the quality of the scroll was 84. As I expected, it also added 84 points of Attack. That’s right, as I had thought, the added Attack was the same as the quality. This way, it’s also good. We could sell the scroll based on the different quality then.

I looked carefully at the five scrolls she gave me, the qualities are respectively 84, 72, 62, 68, and 77. Basically, it’s in the 60-80 range. That’s good. Although the Attack would be significantly enhanced, but it wouldn’t be too strong to the point that it would affect the game balance. Previously, I thought that this skill was a BUG, but now that I thought about it, the setup in [Moon Monochrome] was quite reasonable, and something absurd like that shouldn’t exist.

Lu Xue Han blinked. She asked me grinning, “How much should we sell this scroll for? With my full mana points, I could only make 16 of them. Currently, the blue potions, which add 800 mana points, cost 20 silver coins each. The cost is really high.”

I thought for a while and suddenly came up with something, “In the main hall of the Cathedral is a healing priest, which can recover Health and Mana in an instant. It only costs one gold coins each time.”

Lu Xue Han was slightly surprised, "Oh, one gold coin... Right now, I only have 67 gold coins..."

I just now remembered that yesterday, because of the excitement of killing the monsters in the Land of Icewind, I took all the money and equipment. Lu Xue Han only got the a piece of purple staff. She also consumed a lot of potions, so naturally, she was poor.

"Ah, I completely forgot that I keep all the money from yesterday..." I couldn't help but smile and then traded 3,000 gold coins to her. With this, the cost for the scroll production would be sufficient, and I would still have more than 1,500 gold coins left, which should be enough for daily consumption.

"Xue Han, you should go to the Cathedral to make the scrolls. We're not leveling tonight, just making money. At the moment, there aren't many people who ranked higher than us anyway. You are currently ranked at third position in Silvermoon City. Even if Murong Shan Shan wants to catch up with you, she would still need about a day or so."

Her beautiful eyes glittered as she looked at me as if she suspected me somehow. Thereupon, I quickly explained, "I won't stay idle either. I'll go to the city gate to advertise. One hour later, we'll set up a stall there. I'll be in charge for that. You just need to make the scrolls."

Lu Xue Han nodded. She bought some more blank scrolls and went into the Cathedral. I watched the crowd at the East gate come and go; such an infinite opportunity.

I went to the Marketplace and bought a virtual stall from the NPC there for 100 gold coins, and a small yellow flag immediately appeared in my inventory. Once the flag was used, it would be available for three hours. It's equivalent to 33 gold coins per hour to setup a virtual stall, so no wonder, within the large East gate square, no one was setting up a stall yet.

The preparation was done, so I immediately ran to the middle of the square and began to shout, "All the heroes passing through here, don't miss this out. In one hour, there will be a massive sale of temporary Attack buff in the city's East Gate square, it can add 60-90 points of Attack to your weapons. Essential for both leveling up or PK. If you buy it for your wife, it will be twice as effective as using an Indian God oil. Even if you're not buying, you should come to take a look..." (TL Note: Although I'm not sure, I think the Indian God Oil is something that people use for lovemaking purpose.)

After shouting for several minutes, I didn't see any effect. Everybody just glanced over with their strange eyes. It seemed that they didn't believe my words, they didn't even come over to ask. Ten minutes later, although this was in the game, but my throat still felt somewhat uncomfortable and my voice began to rough up. Damn it, shouting was really not something an ordinary person could do.

"Oh man, shouting so happily, what are you up to?"

A sweet voice came from behind; it was surprisingly the long time no see Murong Shan Shan. Behind her, a dozen player whose level wasn't low either were following her. Their equipment were also quite good. These should be her main force later on when she setup her guild. The level 37 Thief, Stealing the Heaven, who was also among them, looked at me with a hostile face...

Chapter 119 (It's Selling so FUCKING Fast)

I looked at the people behind her and whispered in her ear, "I got a skill book from a mission that can let a Cleric create this kind of scroll, which can add around 70 points of Attack for the duration of 6 hours."

I gave her a quality 77 temporary buffing scroll and said smiling, "This one is free. If you want some more, then I'll charge for it."

Murong Shan Shan looked at the scroll in her hand with amazement. After a while, she pulled out her sword and use the scroll on it. Her dark blue Night Elf's Sword was immediately covered with a vibrant red color glow, unusually gloomy yet beautiful.

Swe waved the sword in the air for a while and said surprisedly, "It really can temporarily add Attack points. Lin Fan, this scroll will surely sell like fire. How much are you going to sell it?"

I thought for a while and replied, "50 RMB each for the ones with qualities of 70. I'll increase the price if it sells well. It should be a reasonable price."

"No way, you really have no vision," Murong Shan Shan immediately cut me off and then said, "For a weapon with additional 50 points of Attack, someone would spend tens of thousands RMB. Do you think a scroll that can add 70 Attack points is only worth 50 RMB? Even though the temporary effect is only for 6 hours..."

I had no idea at all, so I asked, "Then, what should the price be?"

"Each one could sell for at least 200, that won't be wrong. Moreover, with a higher skill level, the quality could reach above 100. In my opinion, selling that at 500 would still be a bargain. At the moment, many players are fighting BOSS, and for doing missions, this kind of scroll will also come very handy. Later on, if there's a guild war, supporting items would be very needed. At that time, selling each for 1,000 would absolutely not be too much."

Looking at her confidence, I couldn't help but say in amazement, "It really can sell at more than 200?"

"Of course. What's more, you shouldn't be shouting on the street like that, the effect will be too bad. How about this, you should directly spend 5,000 to make a system announcement, then all the players in Silvermoon City would know," Murong Shan Shan blinked her beautiful eyes, smiled, and then continued on, "Listen to me, it won't be wrong. Don't be stingy on the 5,000 RMB. If you want to gain something, you first need to spend something."

I carefully thought about it and said, "How about this? You help me with the system announcement. You also know that I have offended that Romantic World's leader. If he brings his people to smash this place, that won't be nice..."

"No problem, but the 5,000 RMB cost for the system announcement..."

"I'm paying, I'm paying..."

...

Twenty minutes later, Lu Xue Han walked out from the Cathedral. Seeing from afar that Murong Shan Shan was standing next to me, she hesitated for a moment but still walked over and said to me, "I've made the scrolls."

I nodded. Lu Xue Han immediately threw 180 temporary Attack Buff scrolls at me.

Seeing this beautiful Lu Xue Han, several guys behind Murong Shan Shan all stared at her. Perhaps besides Murong Shan Shan, they had never seen such a beautiful girl.

"That... Brother Qing Cai, is that beautiful girl also from your studio?" One of Murong Shan Shan's male classmates, who was called "Cool Guy", immediately came over and befriended me, but not letting go of his sight toward Lu Xue Han's full chest.

"Fuck, pervert, very pervert," I swore silently in my heart, but on the surface, I still said in a very friendly manner, "Yes, she's my colleague. Is there something?"

"No... No..."

That Cool Guy shook his head while still staring at Lu Xue Han's face. On the side, Murong Shan Shan said nothing, instead, she walked straight to me and said, "What should I say in the announcement?"

I prepare the speech and sent the text immediately to her. Not long after, everyone in Silvermoon City and all its subsidiaries received a

system announcement...

System Announcement (Murong Shan Shan shouted): Temporary Buffing Scroll for sale at Silvermoon City's East Gate stall. It can add around 70 points of physical Attack or magical Attack on your weapons. All of you who are doing missions, fighting BOSS, or doing PK, please come and take a look. It's now or never.."

As she was making the announcement, I immediately stuck the stall flag in the center of the square. The flag went up fluttering in the air with the words on it: Exclusive Temporary Attack Buff Scroll.

I quickly put the more than 100 priced scrolls on the stall; quality 60 at 200 RMB, quality 80 then at 400 RMB. Not long after, the players were gradually gathering around. Lu Xue Han and I kept watching closely at the stall information. However, Murong Shan Shan didn't rush at all, she just watched at the side with a confidence look.

Two minutes had passed, there was still nothing. Just when everyone was starting to lose their patience, some words finally appeared on the stall information.

Player "Absolute Killing" purchased a Temporary Attack Buff scroll (Quality 82) for 420 RMB.

Player "*****" purchased a Temporary Attack Buff scroll (Quality 64) for 220 RMB.

Player "Same Chest, Different Heart" purchased a Temporary Attack Buff

Scroll (Quality 74) for 300 RMB.

...

The stall information suddenly got wild with notice kept flowing endlessly from top to bottom. In just a short five minutes, almost one hundred scrolls were sold, and my revenue was already more than thirty thousand. In my estimation, within the next ten minutes, it would certainly be sold out.

I looked at Lu Xue Han in astonishment and said, "Xue Han, continue to make more. More than half is already sold out with a total revenue of over 50,000. Net profit."

"Ah," She was overjoyed. In an instant, she had run back into the Cathedral.

"So? Wasn't I right?" Murong Shan Shan was unusually proud and continued, "After this one is sold out, raise the price to 500. Sell the scrolls with a quality near 90 directly at 1,000. There are many rich players."

I nodded and smiled, "Okay, no problem. By the way, what were you guys up to before? I have delayed you."

"It's okay, I'm just taking them out for leveling..."

I was stunned, "They still need your help to level?"

"I can't help it," Murong Shan Shan looked frustrated and then said, "The monsters on the east side of Silvermoon City have the highest level and give the most Experience. But the monsters at the nearest practice sites are also the most powerful ones, their Attack was very fierce. If I don't help them, they will surely die. It will be very dangerous for them."

I didn't know whether to cry or laugh. A magnificent guild leader even got to the point of becoming a human shield...

Murong Shan Shan laughed and then said, "Anyway, we're leaving for leveling now. You should continue to make money. Remember the auction tomorrow at 8 o'clock, don't be late."

The auction tomorrow morning.

Hehe, that would be my opportunity to become rich.

Chapter 120 (The Auction – Part 1)

At first, I only sold them for up to 500 RMB. Later on, seeing the excellent market situation, I immediately doubled the price. Even then, people still flocked to buy. In just one night, Lu Xue Han and I had made a profit of 500,000 RMB.

Overjoyed, Lu Xue Han couldn't sleep and pulled a chair next to my bed. She insisted on talking with me, and it was until three in the morning that I fell asleep. If it wasn't for the auction in the morning, I might still be dating with the God of Dream's daughter.

I knocked the door to the room beside, "Xue Han, wake up. We still need to split the money after we sell the Guild Creation Certificate."

Soon after, Lu Xue Han sleepily opened the door, wearing only a low-cut white nightgown. Two white lumps of flesh down her neckline formed a tempting view. And an intoxicating fragrance smell floated out, causing me to suddenly become a bit stoned.

She rubbed her eyes and said lazily, "Lin Fan, what's the time? I'm so sleepy..."

"Don't sleep anymore. In half an hour, the auction will start. The Guild Creation Certificate might not be the finale of the auction items. Quickly get dressed. Sister Lin and the others have all get into the game already."

"Oh, hold on then, I'll get dressed. Breakfast should be on the table, why don't you eat first?"

...

After we ate some breakfast, we got into the game as well. The auction house was just next to the Adventurer's Guild. To enter the auction house, there would be a fee of one gold coin. Although it wasn't much, but it was necessary to cut down the number of people who didn't want to buy anything.

Upon entering the Auction house, the scene in front of me suddenly gave me a shock. The whole place was already packed with people. Fortunately, the place was arranged in stacks, otherwise, this small place would certainly burst up.

"Ding~."

System Notification: Because four of your items are included in the auction list, you are entitled to enter the VIP box number 088.

With a swish sound, I was transferred into a room, just opposite of the auction podium. I could see everything down below clearly. Damn it, no wonder people were willing to spend 200 gold coins to get into a VIP box. It really gave a feeling like royalty.

"Ding~."

System Tip: You can set a password to the VIP box or invite up to 8 players into your room.

I was relieved. Just when I felt it would be kind of boring being up here alone, it turned out that I can bring some people in here.

I quickly wrote the names of Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and Xu Lin on the invite list. After thinking for a while, I added Murong Shan Shan's name on the list.

Not long after, Murong Shan Shan was the first who appeared in the room with a smile. Upon seeing me, she smiled, "Man, you even get the presidential suite now."

While saying that, she reached out to touch my chest...

"Swish~."

Her hands completely went into my chest, just like entering a waterfall.

"Eee, so it's really like a void."

I looked at her curious look speechlessly and snappily said, "Stop fooling around, I also invited other people."

Just as I finished my words, Lu Xue Han and the others had also appeared in the room. Seeing Murong Shan Shan in the room as well, they all gave me a strange look and then quickly greeted Murong Shan Shan. Because of me, they had known each other already.

Xu Lin pointed below and said, "The auction has started. Eh, how could

the NPC be a real person? Looks like it's that entertainment show host, Fei Er."

Xin Yu laughed, "Of course. Didn't you read the official forum? Fei Er had already signed up a contract with [Moon Monochrome] to host all event in Silvermoon City as NPC host."

"How can it be? Since she has signed a contract with the company, the money she would get should be quite a lot. Hmm, besides her big chest, I don't see anything special about her..." I couldn't help feeling unsatisfied.

Xu Lin couldn't help but cover her mouth and laughingly said, "If everything goes according to your standards, then Xin Yu will surely be more suitable as the host."

Murong Shan Shan also teased, "Yeah, never expected Lin Fan's standard to be so high."

I suddenly felt awkward and pointed to the audience, saying, "The auction has started, everyone should pay attention. If there're some needed items, you can bid through the system tool."

...

On the stage, Fei Er was dressed in an Archer outfit today. She looked very attractive, but to my standards, she was still not as good as Xin Yu. Compared to Xin Yu, besides her seductive appearance, she also had the beautiful and wild temperament of an Elf. This was what Fei Er lacked.

Smiling to the audience below the podium, Fei Er opened her red lips, "To all the friends in Silvermoon City, welcome to this auction. I'm very happy."

After some cheering below, Fei Er went on to say, "The first item for the auction today is a green pike for Knights, which is shown on the big screen behind me. Everyone should be able to see it. It's a level 32 green equipment, besides 80-145 Attack, it also added 15 points of Strength and 12 points of Agility. Very suitable for any Knight. The bid will start at 500 RMB. Everyone, please start the bidding..."

"800."

Someone below was calling the price. The number on the big screen immediately changed to 800.

"900."

Another player also called out.

"1,000."

"1,100."

...

This ordinary level 32 item was getting fried up just like this. At the end, it was sold at a sky-rocketing price of 21,000. In this world, such an

ordinary equipment could be so valuable...

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "What's the matter? Confused? This is the power of auction. Even a piece of green trash can also be so expensive. Your Guild Creation Certificate, hehe, will surely be very expensive."

Below, Fei Er announced the result and smiled charmingly, "Okay, this first auctioned item is sold at 21,000 to the player ***. Next, we'll auction the next piece of equipment."

Another piece of equipment appeared on the big screen. It was a level 34 green staff, adding 14 points of Intelligence, and the rest were nothing. Otherwise, it wouldn't be a green equipment.

"It can't be. How come it's all just ordinary items?" I couldn't help but getting a little pissed off.

Xin Yu gave me a look and said unhappily, "Cut it. Do you think everyone is like you able to have some purple equipment? I'm telling you, at the moment, there're only a few people who can get fully equipped with green equipment, not to mention blue or purple."

I came to an agreement after thinking about it. Most of the players are teaming up to kill monsters. Moreover, they couldn't even beat monsters with higher levels. Naturally, the equipment drop rate would be very low.

Chapter 121 (The Auction – Part 2)

“The auction will probably last for three hours or so, if there’s no accident. In the first two hours, there should only be green and blue equipment. Purple equipment and special items will be auctioned the last,” Murong Shan Shan explained and then added, “If I had known this, I would have gone out to kill monsters for two hours before I come here...”

Xu Lin smiled and said, “Shan Shan, do you have any items consigned to sale here?”

“How can I...?” Murong Shan Shan shook her head helplessly and said with a bitter smile, “Although I recently got a lot of equipment, but I’ve distributed all to my guild members. It’s not easy to win a person’s heart. If you don’t give them any benefits. they won’t work hard for you. Just like last time when we fight the level 50 gold BOSS, many of them had died, and some even died three times. In order to compensate them, I had to go to the Marketplace and bought a lot of green equipment, costing me nearly two hundred thousand. It’s really not easy...”

Murong Shan Shan’s beautiful face showed a hint of a tired look. I couldn’t help but feel a little bad and wanted to give her a hug. However, there was no reason for that, and others might be mistaken me for trying to chase her. After considering, I gave up on the thought.

Xu Lin and Xin Yu also couldn’t help but sigh, so I quickly interrupted, “Let’s take a look first if there is something valuable here.”

...

Continuing until two hours later, the last twelve pieces of equipment would finally be auctioned soon.

Fei Er straightened her plump chest and smiled charmingly, "Okay, now we'll begin to auction the twelve items for the finale. I think everyone has been waiting for a long time now, then, I won't say much anymore. The first item for auction is a blue equipment, and it's a level 33 blue Swordsman equipment. Please, everyone, look at its attributes."

The big screen immediately displayed a piece of blue legging armor; Defense 62, Stamina +24, Strength +12, Agility +8.

Overall, this was a very good equipment, even a little better than the Prayers Shinguard that I was wearing. However, it wasn't good enough to make me want to buy it.

Fei Er smiled, "Okay, this equipment will start at the price of 20,000 RMB. Everyone, please start bidding."

"40,000"

Just as Fei Er finished saying, someone had already doubled the price, followed by other rich Warrior players...

"50,000."

"55,000."

...

The final price was at 240,000. A piece of level 33 blue equipment unexpectedly was sold at such a high price.

Xu Lin was somewhat speechless. Xin Yu also sighed while patting her breasts. Lu Xue Han gaped in astonishment. Of the four girls, only Murong Shan Shan was normal. She pointed at the warrior who bought the legging armor and laughed, "Stupid. Buying a blue equipment for 240,000, really absurd."

Following was still some blue equipment, but none of the weapon category. It wasn't strange, though. Currently, the leveling speed of the players mostly depended on their weapons, so who put a blue weapon for sell. My purple weapon could probably be regarded as an exception.

"Ah, finally a blue weapon. It's a sword." Lu Xue Han exclaimed loudly, pointing below and said, "the properties of the sword are quite good, the Attack is also not low..."

Murong Shan Shan and I immediately looked over. Displayed on the big screen was really a level 36 blue sword. With the Attack 140-205, it was still a bit worse than my Sword of Darkness. It seemed that my level 32 blue sword could be regarded as the best, its Attack was almost 40 percent higher.

However, this sword was much better compared to Murong Shan Shan's Night Elf's Sword, especially the additional attributes. It actually added 34 points of Strength and 28 points of Stamina. Seeing the sword's

attributes, Murong Shan Shan's eyes began to glow and she murmured something in a low voice. After I quickly moved close to her, I could hear her whispering, "I can't buy it, I can't buy it. I need to save money now..."

I couldn't help but laugh, "Who knows to what extent will the price of this sword be raised. I doubt that you would have enough capital to buy it."

She stared at me blankly and then immediately put a very ladylike look. I suddenly lost my mood and cast my eyes to look outside. There was a hot bidding war out there...

Without the need to use Fei Er's sexy charm, the sword's property alone was enough to stir the bunch of people below. The price kept on rising, and it was finally sold at the price of 850,000 RMB; such a sky-rocket price that could cause people to be dumbfounded. Had I not still needing it, I would now have already sold out my Sword of Darkness.

Murong Shan Shan gritted her teeth. She pulled out the system notes and wrote down the ID of the player who bought the piece of sword. I quickly asked, "What are you doing? Are you going to interview that person?"

Murong Shan Shan immediately turned to me, exposing a sweet smile. She said something that cause me to chill, "I'm going to find a chance to blast him."

...

Seven blue equipment was auctioned surprisingly fast. The final five

items finally showed up. It was amazingly that Snow Ice Halberd.

[Snow Ice Halberd] (Weapon – Blue Equipment)

Attack: 185-270

Strength: +24

Stamina: +32

Agility: +18

Extra: Attacks have a 10% chance to affect the opponent with the power of ice, reducing attack speed by 50% for 15 seconds.

Required Level: 36

...

It could be said that this halberd was the most awesome weapon on this auction until now. With an Attack that reached up to 270, it caused all the Knight players to start drooling. The Knight class would normally focus more toward Defense, but once you have this weapon, the Knight's Attack would be comparable with a Swordsman or Barbarian with ordinary equipment.

Fei Er smiled and said, "The owner of this spear originally only put the

reserve price at twenty thousand. But given this spear's property, the starting bid will be increased to 100,000. I think everyone should be okay with that. Everyone, please start bidding."

"One million."

A very attractive voice came out from the VIP box across here.

Damn it, upping the price to one million at once, it seemed he was determined to win it.

Murong Shan Shan stretched her neck to look over there and said with a surprise, "It's the second-ranked Knight."

"Release That Girl?" I also asked in surprise.

She nodded and patted her breast. It seemed that she was also surprised by this unexpected price jump.

However, that "Release That Girl" wasn't the only Knight in Silvermoon City. Another rich-looking young guy started to bid as well, "1.5 million."

"Two million," Release That Girl's face was red all over. It seemed that he miscalculated and didn't expect that someone else would fight with him after he bid so high.

"2.5 million."

That rich-looking guy's face also turned red. The price of this halberd had far exceeded its value.

Release That Girl finally exploded and shouted, "3 million!"

That rich guy was dumbfounded and said from the distance, "Stupid xxx. You can have it for 3 million. Your daddy won't play anymore."

Chapter 122 (The Auction – Part 3)

“That pike is yours?” Murong Shan Shan asked with blinked eyes.

I nodded. Looking at Xu Lin beside me, I said, “That’s right. There are still another two purple equipment to come, also mine.”

Murong Shan Shan sighed, “This auction will be like a monopoly of your personal items.”

Xin Yu was also quite surprised and smiled, “Just a blue weapon can fetch up to three million, won’t those purple equipment reach the heaven?”

Xu Lin approvingly said, “Naturally. According to the news, in the system statistic, there are only a total of 17 purple equipment in Silvermoon City at the moment. Just think about it, more than 50 million people fighting over these 17 equipment. You can imagine the price then.”

I was slightly surprised. Currently, I had two purple equipment on my body, Lu Xue Han had three purple equipment, Xu Lin one piece, and Murong Shan Shan three pieces. Added with the two purple equipment I put on the auction, so to say, just the four of us had acquired 11 out of the 17 purple equipment.

Xin Yu flirtingly said, “Then, won’t it mean that after auctioning off those few equipment, Lin Fan will certainly become a multimillionaire?”

A multimillionaire.

I really had never thought about that...

Xin Yu continued, "Lin Fan, what are you planning to do when it's sold for so much money?"

I laughed, "Buy a Mercedes and pick up some chicks at the university entrance."

"Hmmpf..." Murong Shan Shan suddenly gave me a disdainful look and went on to say, "Do you think the college girls nowadays are still like that and could just be picked up with a car?"

"Certainly," I laughed and looked into Murong Shan Shan's eyes, "If it's some big boss with a big belly, it might not be that easy. But with such a handsome figure as me, things will be different..."

Before I finished my words, Xin Yu immediately said coquettishly, "That's right, you're as handsome as Wu Meng Da." (TL Note: Wu Meng Da is a famous comedian actor in Hongkong movies, and he is quite far from handsome.)

I was speechless. Beside the window, Lu Xue Han covered her mouth and laughed, "The next piece of item is out, everyone look."

Everyone looked down there. A dagger-like item appeared on the big screen...

“Melody of Sorrow” (Dagger – Purple Equipment)

Attack: 225-290

Strength: +41

Stamina: +48

Agility: +52

Extra: Increase Attack Speed by 10%. Has a 10% Health Draining effect.

Required Level: 39

...

Murong Shan Shan’s beautiful eyes couldn’t stop staring, and her mouth kept muttering, “Too sick, too sick. Who would put such a good equipment on auction? A thief that use this dagger will definitely be invincible when doing PK...”

Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han were also shocked by the attributes of this awesome dagger. All of us were struck dumbfounded.

On the stage, Fei Er smilingly said, “Everyone has seen the attributes of this super dagger. Please start the bidding...”

A voice immediately came from the crowd, "Two million."

I immediately looked over. It wasn't a Thief but someone wearing a Magician robe. It should be a level 38 Mage.

"2.5 million."

Another voice came from the VIP box across us. Lu Xue Han immediately said, "Isn't it Romantic Master?"

I watched carefully. Indeed, it was that wealthy guy, with a couple of wretched men standing next to him. But to my surprise, a very beautiful female Thief player was standing beside Romantic Master. Her name was Serene Orchid, her appearance was very beautiful, her figure was also very hot. Beneath her leather armor, her snow-white skin could be seen, very adorable.

Damn it. How could such a delicate flower plugged in a cow dung? Why could I only say "Again..."

The Mage continued to increase the price, "3 million."

"4 million." Romantic Master also continued to raise the price fiercely.

With a calm expression, the Mage shouted an unprecedented high price, "7 million."

"8 million," Romantic Master's tone wasn't that firm anymore.

"10 million," The Mage didn't back down.

Romantic Master finally gave up on this purple dagger. He turned back and said something to that beautiful woman apologetically.

"Oh," Murong Shan Shan sighed softly and said sadly, "Although that playful guy isn't really something, but willing to spend so much for the woman... If there's someone willing to do that for me, how nice would that be..."

"Big sister, don't be such a drama queen, I can't stand you anymore..."

Murong Shan Shan immediately laughed and said, "It seems that you didn't eat the bait..."

Xu Lin was blanked and gave me a doubtful glance. Next to her, Xin Yu glared at me gloomily.

Seeing the somewhat embarrassing scene, I quickly smiled and said, "Okay, okay. The next item will be my purple shield. If it can also be sold for 10 million, tonight, I will treat you all to dinner in a four-star hotel."

Lu Xue Han chuckled, "Why not a five star?"

"The only five-star hotel is too far away. We should save our energies."

Lu Xue Han smiled with her pursed lips and didn't say anything further. Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes and asked, "Does it include me?"

"Of course. But bring your own beverages."

...

As everyone was talking, Fei Er announced the third item...

[Ice Shield] (Shield – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 180

Strength: +35

Stamina: +38

Agility: +40

Extra: Increase Defense by 10%

Required Level: 40

...

Once again, gasping sound could be heard. Xu Lin asked me

dumbstruck, "The attributes of this shield are so good. Didn't it cross your mind to give it to our little Knight, Guo Zi?"

"She's currently at level 33, too early. And don't you think that such an awesome shield would be a waste on her? She won't be able to use it to the fullest. Won't it be better to make a good money out of it?"

"Is that so...?" Xu Lin smiled and turned around to asked Lu Xue Han beside her, "Xue Han, do you agree with Lin Fan's thinking?"

Lu Xue Han immediately nodded seriously. Xu Lin was instantly speechless and simply whispered, "I know that you already belong to Lin Fan..."

"5 million."

Not waiting until Fei Er finished speaking, a voice came from the crowd. It turned out to be the second ranked player in Silvermoon City, that Knight "Release That Girl."

It became silent. For more than 20 seconds, no one made another bid. Just as I was worrying that the price wouldn't go up again, a sweet and charming sound rang up as if seeing an Oasis in the middle of a desert.

"6 million."

Everyone immediately looked over. It was the female thief beside Romantic Master.

She's a Thief. What was she doing buying a shield?

Chapter 123 (The Auction – Part 4)

The Knight's face became ugly and said with a trembling voice, "10 million."

In a flash, the atmosphere was as if filled with the smell of gunpowder. That female Thief increased the price again to 12 million.

Murong Shan Shan smiled wickedly and said, "Do you know why Romantic Master is fighting over the shield with that high-level Knight?"

I asked surprisingly, "Why?"

"Hmmp. According to the rumors, two days ago, relying on his wealth, Romantic Master invited that 'Release That Girl' to join Romantic World, but that pervert Knight had declined and even said that in the event of a guild war, he won't show any mercy to Romantic World."

"Hahaha, it seems that it's going to be lively in Silvermoon City later on..."

Murong Shan Shan smiled and then went on to say, "That's not all. Just before, the Mage who bought the purple dagger, do you know who that person is?"

"Who is he?"

"A highschool friend of mine in Beijing said that this Mage, 'Silent

Whisper', came to Silvermoon City on behalf that 'Impulsive Hotpot' Thief to get the best Thieves equipment here."

I was greatly surprised, "What's his relationship with Impulsive Hotpot? Are they gay lovers? Otherwise, why would he be so good to Impulsive Hotpot?"

"That's not the reason." Murong Shan Shan gave me an unhappy look, then continued, "Silent Whisper is a big property developer in the Northeast and is very rich. He brought some people into the game and wanted to dominate the game. Naturally, that first world-ranked Impulsive Hotpot would become his first target to recruit."

"Shit, these guys are not staying quietly in Watercreek City and instead running to Silvermoon City to hunt treasures."

"That's why I said, in the future, Silvermoon City would be bustling. Among the four cities, Silvermoon City is the most popular one. Later on during Guild War, it will certainly get real bloody."

Murong Shan Shan looked excited. The more chaotic it became, the more excited she got.

As we were talking, the price of the shield had been raised to 14 million. It was already an unprecedented high price. Romantic Master pulled that female Thief and whispered something into her ears.

Murong Shan Shan let out a prophet-like smile and said, "Romantic Master is aiming for the Guild Creation Certificate, so he had to restrict

himself a bit.”

At the end, the shield was sold at a price of 15 million. “Release That Girl” got his wish fulfilled and acquired the purple shield. Meanwhile, after the 5% auction fees deduction, there was an addition of 14.25 million in my bank account. It was so comforting seeing so many zeroes.

“This world has gone crazy...” Xu Lin muttered.

Lu Xue Han smiled and said, “There are so many rich people in the Shanghai region. It’s not that strange that it’s sold for dozens of million.”

Xin Yu also wanted to complain, but unfortunately for her, the next item for auction was already displayed. That was my awesome purple Ax, Frenzy Blade of Darkness:

[Frenzy Blade of Darkness] (Ax – Purple Equipment)

Attack: 245-320

Strength: +45

Stamina: +52

Agility: +48

Intelligence: +40

Extra: When hitting an opponent, there is a certain chance to cause Confusion for the opponent, making it wandering blindly for a maximum of five seconds.

Required Level: 42

...

The Attack of this Ax was even higher than that purple dagger. And, most importantly, it had the chance to confuse a person. This was quite a fierce kind of effect. Even with only a 10% chance, that was to say that in 10 times attack would result in one confusion. Whether it was for PK or leveling purpose, it was really efficient.

"What did you slay to get this weapon?" Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise.

I told her honestly, "It was a level 45 BOSS, which evolved into a level 55 gold BOSS. It took me several hours and many sets of potions to finish it."

"Don't tell me you single-handedly fight it?" Murong Shan Shan gaped in surprise, looking very attractive.

"Of course, I killed it single-handedly. At that time, there was no one else in the east region of Silvermoon City."

"Abnormal..." Murong Shan Shan muttered in a low voice.

"What did you say?"

"I said that you're so handsome..."

"..."

Fei Er picked up the purple ax from the auction table and waved it gently a couple of times in the air. The light-blue inscription on the ax created a beautiful, yet fierce after image. Fei Er laughingly said, "This ax shape is really cool and also has amazing attributes. If a Barbarian were to equip this ax, he might be invincible doing PK. Okay, the reserve price for this ax is 200,000 RMB. Everyone can start bidding now."

Almost in an instant, seven or eight shouts came from all around. All at once, the price of the ax on the big screen jumped up to 18 million. The several girls in our room all stared straight onto it. The value of this ax could really get so high...

The scene went into a complete chaos, bidding shouts could be heard one after another. I felt my heart couldn't take it anymore, so I said to Lu Xue Han, "Xue Han, tell me when the final price is set. I need to take a break..."

After saying that, I sat down on a chair inside the room. I could still feel my heart beating violently as if it was going to spring out of my chest. To think about it, in the past, when I pretended to ask the teacher about a problem to peek her **, I wasn't as nervous as now.

A few minutes later, the sound of the bid ended came from outside. Lu Xue Han walked over grinningly.

"So, how much did it sell in the end?"

"Guess."

"30 million."

"Guess again."

"40 million."

"Still not correct. Guess again."

I totally collapsed. I almost knelt down pulling Lu Xue Han's Cleric's robe, "Great aunty, please have mercy on me. How much did it actually sell?"

Lu Xue Han laughed out and said, "Not too far from that. It was sold at 45 million."

45 million!

Added with the money from selling the purple shield, it was already 60 million. This world was really f***ing crazy.

...

The next auction was today's finale item. I believed that most people with money were here for this Guild Creation Certificate, no need to mention Romantic Master whose father led a household worth hundred of billion. Since his son was preparing to make a big career in the game, his father must have approved it. I was sure that his funds weren't something that Murong Shan Shan's could be compared with.

"It's starting."

This time, Lu Xue Han was also nervous like me because half of the money from this Guild Creation Certificate belonged to her.

"Xue Han, have you thought about how you're going to spend the money?"

"I'll send some home, then buy some food..."

After thinking for quite a while, she gave an answer, which could really make someone's eyes popped out.

Chapter 124 (The Auction – Part 5)

As expected, just when Fei Er finished announcing the start of the auction of this last item, Romantic Master shouted out an unprecedented high price – 50 million!

It seemed that Romantic Master was determined to win this item. Unfortunately, there were still some people strong enough to compete with him. From a VIP box next to us, a calm voice came out, “60 million.”

“Looks like the 10 million fund that I prepared for use is not necessary anymore,” Murong Shan Shan said helplessly.

I asked in surprise, “Who is the person in the room next to us?”

Murong Shan Shan stretched out her head to look. She turned back and seriously said, “It’s a guy.”

Everyone was dumbfounded. Xu Lin also took a look and afterward, she said with a smile, “I don’t recognize him. He’s not a top ten player.”

“Let’s watch the situation...”

Romantic Master still upped the price little by little. The cool guy in the next room also didn’t seem to want the price to increase too fast. Not too long afterward, the price had almost reached one hundred million. Both of them also slowly lowered the range of the increased bid. Apparently, the idea of spending several hundred million for a virtual item wasn’t a

concept that many could accept yet.

"95 million."

"97 million."

Romantic Master became a bit anxious. He immediately set the bid to 100 million.

The cool guy in the next room was silent for a moment. Just when Romantic Master thought he had secured the Guild Creation Certificate for 100 million, from the side came another voice that made him nearly crazy., "110 million."

Lu Xue Han and I burst in joy. Xu Lin also smiled very sweetly. Just the 25% from 100 million for the studio cost would let her live a carefree life.

Ignoring the killing atmosphere outside, Lu Xue Han and I began to calculate our profit, "The money from selling the Guild Creation Certificate will be split half. Last time we sold the equipment for 800,000 and from selling the scrolls we got 500,000. All of that will be split equally between us. Unfortunately, quite much of it will be scraped by an unscrupulous capitalist..."

"Lin Fan, who do you meant by the unscrupulous capitalist?" Xu Lin smilingly looked at me and went on to say, "How about this. Both Lu Xue Han and you certainly earn quite a lot this time. And since I didn't make any contribution on getting the items, I also don't feel good if I exploit you two. So, this time, both of you together only need to give me 10

million for the studio fee, and in the future, you don't need to pay up any fees at all anymore. All the money you earn, you can keep it all fully for yourselves. How about it?"

If someone else said that, I certainly would think that the person had a hidden agenda. However, looking at the current situation, Xu Lin's decision was undoubtedly a big green light for us. If we calculated the 25% fee, just I alone would be scraped off more than 20 million. But now, together with Lu Xue Han, we only need to give 10 million.

I was suddenly in a good mood. I thought for a while before I made an announcement, "Then we'll do it this way. Xue Han won't need to pay anything. The cost, this time, will be on me. In addition to that, I will give everyone in our studio a bonus of 5 million. That should be generous enough."

Xin Yu looked at me in disbelief and was too excited to say anything. Xu Lin smiled and asked me, "Do I also get the bonus share?"

"Of course. Except for Xue Han, everyone will get a share."

Murong Shan Shan stared blankly and asked me in a low voice, "Are you not mistaken? You give out a few tens of millions just like that? It's tens of millions..."

I laughed and replied in the same low voice, "I'm single. What do I need so much money for? I still have a lot left anyway..."

"Ai..." Murong Shan Shan sighed and whispered, "You, when will you

think about yourself..”

...

The struggle outside was getting even more intensified. The price of the Guild Creation Certificate had risen like a whirlwind to 200 million already. Beside Romantic Master and the guy in the room next to us, several guys on the sideline had also joined the bidding. Apparently, the number of people who wanted to be the first to establish a guild in Silvermoon City wasn't small either. It wasn't surprising, though, since the first established guild would certainly pull a large number of experts.

Soon enough, the price had soared to 300 million. Those several guys on the sideline, who were watching the tigers fighting and hoping to benefit from it, had withdrawn from the fight already. Only Romantic World and the “Cool Guy” were left.

Murong Shan Shan chuckled, “It's going to end soon. The guy in the next room is still very calm, but Romantic Master's face already begins to look like a pig liver.”

She was right. Although Romantic Master was very rich, but three hundred million seemed to be the limit that he could spend. Meanwhile, the guy in the room next to us was obviously a big boss himself, otherwise, his voice wouldn't be so firm.

“400 million.”

The cool guy directly upped the bid to 400 million. With that, Romantic

Master was finished. He could only sob together with that beautiful female Thief...

Fei Er laughed loudly and went on to announce, "Today's auction has officially ended. Congratulations to the player Red Blood to acquire the Guild Creation Certificate. Dear friends, we will meet again next week. Another thing, due to everyone's request, I have created an Elf Thief character a few days ago. As for my ID, it's still confidential for the time being. In a couple of days, I can already get to Silvermoon City."

I didn't notice anymore what the coquettish Fei Er said. The only thing I was interested now was the figures in my bank account. I took a look and my eyes almost popped out. Deducting the 5% fee, which was 20 million, from the 400 million, the remaining sum would be 380 million. Added together with the money I had in my account, now I had more than 400 million in it. This was the first time in my life that I saw such a huge figure.

I immediately transferred 190 million to Lu Xue Han and also transferred another 10 million to Xu Lin. Afterward, I transferred Xin Yu the 5 million bonus for her. Still, I had more than 200 million left. Damn it. I could now finally stand straight when the aunty downstairs joked that I couldn't even afford more than 20 pieces of shirts.

It was already past eleven now. I looked at everyone and said, "Why don't we go to the hotel restaurant now and have a nice lunch. Oh, right, Murong Shan Shan, you wait for us at the school entrance, we'll be there soon."

Everyone nodded in agreement. Murong Shan Shan chuckled, "Okay, can we also take Cocoa with us?"

...

Immediately after getting offline, Xu Lin called out the other girls. After putting on their coat, everyone walked out. Liu Yun and Li Qing still had a cold look on their face, their eyes were as if there was no trace of humanity inside them, totally indifferent. Fortunately, I was used to seeing it and didn't feel uncomfortable with it, perhaps I was getting numb of it already. Maybe they were unwilling to show their true feelings in front of others. In this line of business, it was quite inevitable.

Xin Yu wore a pink sweater, her plum twin peaks looked like ready to burst out of her clothes in any moment. Her white casual pants almost perfectly outlined her attractive curve. Her charming face wore a touching smile. Just a lovely glance from her made my heart racing fast.

"Lin Fan, am I beautiful today?" Xin Yu asked laughing.

I couldn't think of what to answer. After a long while, I answered, "Very..."

Chapter 125 (Living Luxurious)

I went to the bank beside our place first to get 100,000 in cash, otherwise, after we finished eating, I was afraid that I wouldn't be able to cover the bill.

Lu Xue Han carried a small white bag, good enough to put the money in. She smilingly said, "I've never carried so much money before."

I immediately replied, "I also never withdraw so much money at once before..."

Xu Lin laughed at our inexperience. And when I finally announced that each of them would get a 5 million RMB bonus, it also caused not a small commotion. Guo Zi excitedly said to Joly, "Sister, we can buy a house and keep a lover boy with us. We no longer need to whore anymore."

Xin Yu patted that Guo Zi girl's shoulder and said, "No need to get so excited. It would be better to let Lin Fan wrapped you immediately. This guy has now a worth of hundreds of millions. Being with him, you'll have a luxurious life."

That Guo Zi girl did indeed showed her kitty eyes, looking at me and said, "Hey, handsome, so? What do you think of me?"

"Fuck, **." I scolded in a laugh, and stared at Guo Zi chest, "You're still too young. For the time being, you haven't piqued my interest yet. When you have grown later, we'll see. For now, if I want to keep someone, I would keep Xin Yu and Xue Han."

Lu Xue Han punched me playfully. However, Xin Yu glanced at me charmingly and said in a sweet voice, "Everyone hear that, right? You can't back off now."

I was dumbfounded and quickly said, "Come on, let's go. I'm just joking. Murong Shan Shan, they are waiting for us at the school gate."

So everyone walked down the road. Whether or not it was intentional, Xu Lin broke off Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han from my side, and then she asked me very quietly, "Lin Fan, tell me honestly whether or not you like Xin Yu and Xue Han."

I was startled a bit and looked at her beautiful eyes. After quite long, I answered helplessly, "I also don't know, but I don't hate them... When I'm with them, I feel good."

Xu Lin smiled with her pursed lips. Looking afar at a student couple embracing each other at the bus station, she said thoughtfully, "Sometimes, I really envy them. So carefree and without worries..."

"What carefree and without worries?" I blurted out some cursing. Glancing at the couple, I said, "What's so good being a student? You don't even have enough money to get a room. Otherwise, they won't be getting intimate on the street and poisoning the flower of the motherland." (TL Note: Flower of the motherland is a term referring to the children in China. So, poisoning the flower of the motherland here means something like giving the children bad influence. Don't forget, the eastern culture isn't that liberal like in the western. Couples embracing each other on the street in public is still considered a bit immoral.)

Xin Yu had somehow approached us and scolded in approval, "Immoral couples."

Xu Lin was speechless and depressedly said, "I really give in to you both..."

...

Our party of eight people arrived at the X university's gate. Except me, the other seven were gorgeously dressed girls. Especially Xin Yu, Lu Xue Han, and Xu Lin, the beauty of the three of them was enough to cause a shock to a bunch of students there. The boys who went out of the X University's gate would immediately look straight at them.

Murong Shan Shan walked out from the campus in a high spirit, accompanied by the chattering Cocoa at her side. What surprised me was that they were also followed by a guy in glasses at their side. After carefully looking at him, it turned out to be that Thief, Stealing The Heaven, whose real name should be Xu Xing, if I wasn't mistaken.

"Shan Shan, are you really not free tonight? It's holiday already tomorrow, we'll be separated for a month..." Xu Xing words could be heard from afar.

"Yes, that's right. Tomorrow is already school holiday. So what?" Murong Shan San responded indifferently and went on to say as if chopping the nail and slicing the iron (TL Note: unhesitantly or firmly), "I have already plans for tonight. I don't have any time."

Cocoa smiled and asked, "What plan do you have tonight? Why am I not aware of it?"

Murong Shan Shan was a bit speechless and quietly grumbled at Cocoa, who couldn't see the situation. Her beautiful eyes glanced aside, and then she said, "I'm bringing some people to get the Guild Creation Certificate tonight."

Murong Shan Shan had already come close. I was surprised and asked, "What Guild Creation Certificate? All the nearby high-level BOSSes had already been killed."

"Indeed, most of them are killed already. But recently, a friend of mine discovered a BOSS, which level can't be seen, in Shadowmoon Valley, south of Silvermoon City. He's a level 37 Knight, but he was killed in only a few seconds." Murong Shan Shan pouted and went on to say, "I reckon that it should be at least a level 50 BOSS. Additionally, it has an AOE type of Magic Attack. My friend was insta-killed without even having the chance to see its face."

I nodded, "We'll talk about it later. Everybody should be hungry already. Let's go to the hotel restaurant."

Murong Shan Shan smiled at me and went on to say to Xu Xing at the side, "Weren't you going to have dinner with your father? Why are you still following me?"

Xu Xing looked at us embarrassedly, but none of us showed him any sympathy. Murong Shan Shan pointed across the street and said, "The

bus station is over there, you can go by yourself."

Xu Xing was helpless and couldn't help but take the bus to go home.

...

The XX hotel was the highest level dining place nearby. Our group casually walked through the door, letting the waiter somewhat surprised. Those people who could come to this kind of place were usually either big bosses or rich women. Groups of young people like us were quite rare.

After we booked a private room, a waitress dressed in a beautiful uniform brought us the menu to let us order. Xu Lin was the one with most experience among us, thus, the matter of ordering the food was handed to her. Next to her, Xin Yu kept on sighing, "Wow, why are all the dishes name so poetic? Oh, I know this one, greasy prawn. Ah, 450 per plate..."

Xu Lin whispered, "Nonsense. Otherwise, it won't be considered fine dining."

At the side, Murong Shan Shan seemed to hear Xu Lin's and Xin Yu's dialogue. She desperately tried not to laugh, her snow white face turned all red. The waitress also chuckled, covering her mouth.

Xu Lin ordered a couple of dishes, which could still be considered cheap. And then she passed the menu to the others.

Lu Xue Han took the menu and then talked about the price, "Furong Chicken Strip, 200. Grilled fish with tofu, 250..."

Murong Shan Shan couldn't stand it anymore. She laughed and said, "Let me make the order."

I immediately got a bad premonition. Indeed, as expected, without any hesitation, Murong Shan Shan made the killing, "Peeled Lion's Mane Mushroom, 800. Three-threaded Shark fins, 1,400."

Although I wouldn't need to worry about it anymore, but a meal for more than 1,000 a dish still made me speechless.

We finished the order with a total of 16 dishes. It cost less than 20,000 RMB, I could still withstand it.

Xu Lin took another look and ordered two bottles of baijiu, which cost 1,000 a bottle. Since it already came to this point, I also didn't want to think about the money anymore.

Seeing everyone was done, Murong Shan Shan smiled and said, "After lunch, I will need all of your help this afternoon."

"What's the matter?" Xu Lin asked in surprise.

Chapter 126 (Feast)

Murong Shan Shan laughed out loud and said, "Since the BOSS has a magic AOE attack, therefore, asking low-level players with average equipment to help won't do much good. They will only throw their life away. But in your group are four people whose level and equipment meet my requirement, that's why I asked your help to kill this BOSS. If it drops a Guild Creation Certificate, I will add another one million as a bonus."

Murong Shan Shan dazzlingly looked at Xu Lin and Xin Yu, and then suddenly said, "I almost forgot that, now, you won't care much about one million RMB, especially Lin Fan..."

Hearing her words, Xu Lin was startled for a moment, and then she cast her eyes to me, "Lin Fan, what do you think? Are we going to help Murong Shan Shan to kill this BOSS?"

Everyone immediately looked at me. Xin Yu chuckled, "Whether or not we help with this matter, it's up to you. If you go, then I'll go."

Lu Xue Han also nodded in approval. And as for Xu Lin, needless to say.

I considered for a moment before finally decided, "If this BOSS is really as awesome as Murong Shan Shan said, then its level must be above level 60. From my experience, the first time the BOSS is killed, it will definitely drop a purple equipment. Because its level is so high, it might even drop an orange equipment."

Xin Yu smiled faintly, "So, you're saying that we are going to help with

this matter?"

I nodded and answered, "That's right. This morning during the auction, I've been thinking. Originally, the goal of our small group in this game was to earn some money. Now, we have reached that goal, even far more than what I expected. To tell the truth, I don't even know how to spend all the money in my bank account. Looks like that it's time to find a beautiful wife who is good at spending money."

Xu Lin tapped the empty plate with her chopsticks and warned, "You're getting off topic."

Lu Xue Han smiled softly. I quickly said, "That's why, I'm not thinking about how to make money anymore. Instead, I want to do something different in the game, something like murdering and arsoning..."

"For this, you're still lacking," Murong Shan Shan reminded me nicely.

I coughed lightly and still showing the same expression, "I have thought it through. I have offended several bosses of the big groups. Earlier, it was Mad Warrior, who I killed twice and got two blue equipment. Then, it was Romantic Master. Causing him to lose two level isn't too much, but I also get his purple wand. He won't let this go. In the future, if I don't make a name for myself, I won't be able to walk safely anymore in Silvermoon City."

Murong Shan Shan looked at me in astonishment. After a long while, she said, "You mean, you want to contend with Romantic World in Silvermoon City?"

"Can't I?" I laughed and said to Murong Shan Shan, "If I'm not mistaken, you also want to establish a guild in Silvermoon City. If that's the case, then confrontations with Romantic World will be inevitable. Currently, the first Guild Creation Certificate has been snatched away by Red Blood, so Romantic World will certainly not stay idle."

"What does it have to do with me?" Murong Shan Shan showed a puzzled expression.

"Of course it's related to you. Each newly established guild can apply to the king for a station area. And there's a set rule in [Moon Monochrome] that each large map can only have one guild's station area. The guild's station can be developed to become a secondary village to serve as a supply point for the players leveling outside. The Silvermoon Mountain located on the east of Silvermoon City is a place where the monsters are most concentrated. The monsters there ranged from level 36 to level 85, allowing players to raise their levels to level 80. Therefore, the base of Silvermoon Mountain will definitely become a premium choice for the guild's station."

Xu Lin was also surprised, "How come you know that much in detail?"

"Shouldn't you check on the updated official information when you go offline? As for the guild's station, that was my guess before, but I was pretty close. If you open a transit point in the guild's station, then the players won't need to spend half an hour to go from Silvermoon City to Silvermoon Mountain. Also, 20% of the fee for the players to use the transit area will go to the guild who own the station. Furthermore, the guild will also get 20% from the income of selling potions by the NPC in the station. Think about it. What kind of concept is that?"

Lu Xue Han said with a smile, "I know, won't it be counting the money until your hands get cramps?"

"Absolutely correct..." I gave her a praising look and said to Murong Shan Shan, "According to unofficial rumors, a guild station can be attacked by the other guilds, as long you pay a certain fee to the king. It's possible for a strong guild to take over other guild's station."

Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise, "Then, there's no protection for the stations?"

I smiled and replied, "That's not the case. The most awesome thing about [Moon Monochrome] is its balance. The system rule says that the attacker has to pay a hefty cost. And if the attack isn't successful, all participant of the attacking party will lose two levels. However, all players involved in defending the station will gain one level. Compared to normal leveling, this would be much faster. The most important thing is that the defender could assign construction deputies to build arrow towers and other defensive buildings. In the early stage, the attack power of those buildings isn't something that the general players can stand."

"Deputies," Xin Yu looked at me surprisingly and said, "I don't even know what deputies are..."

Lu Xue Han reminded, "There's a Deputy District in the west of the city. Everyone can take two deputies position."

Murong Shan Shan was in total astonishment and said, "Then, if we want to apply for the station, shouldn't we plan for the skill improvement of these deputies in advance?"

"Of course."

Murong Shan Shan bit her lips and didn't say anything anymore. It seemed that she was already thinking about this deputies stuff.

At the moment, the waitress had begun to serve the dishes. A rich aroma filled the entire room at once. Murong Shan Shan and Xin Yu immediately stared at the delicious dishes on the table, almost drooling. At this matter, both of them had something in common.

Lu Xue Han smiled merrily and poured the wine bottle for everyone. The waitress was just standing at the side, so Xu Lin said to her, "You can leave after serving the dishes. We will call you if we need something else."

"Yes, then please enjoy..."

The waitress went out. Murong Shan Shan pulled my shirt and whispered, "Lu Xue Han, that most beautiful girl, she's the Cleric, right? And the coquettish one, Xin Yu, she's the archer, correct? And Xu Lin is the Mage?"

I lowered my voice and said, "That's correct. Why did you ask me that?"

"Nothing. Let's eat. After the meal, we'll go to fight the BOSS."

"Oh, right. You asked the four of us to help you fight the BOSS. How many people are you bringing yourself?"

"Just me alone," Murong Shan Shan pointed herself. Seeing my stupid expression, she quickly explained, "There are no experts among my men. Besides myself, the one with the highest level is Stealing the Heaven. Unfortunately, he's too weak and won't be able to withstand."

"Never mind. Then it's the five of us."

Chapter 127 (Fighting the BOSS)

Because we were going to fight the BOSS to get the Guild Creation Certificate this afternoon, we didn't drink too much wine. As Xin Yu was saying, "Since Lin Fan is now so prosperous, in the future, if we want to drink some wine, we just need to pull Lin Fan to treat us."

The lunch took nearly two hours. At two o'clock in the afternoon, this meal, which cost tens of thousand, was finally over without me feeling anything special. I just wondered why there were no waitresses serving with miniskirts for such an expensive meal. The waitress here were all wearing cheongsam, wrapped very tightly. Even if someone wanted to see anything, there wasn't anything to see. I could only wishfully look at the sexy and seductive Xin Yu at my side to satisfy myself for a while.

Walking out of the hotel, we took several cabs to get back. Even though we didn't drink too much, but some of the girls obviously weren't able to drink. Murong Shan Shan's pretty face was red, and she kept on giggling while leaning on Cocoa's body. When she got into the cab's seat, she was murmuring something unclear.

I sat on the passenger seat and turned my head back, saying to Cocoa, "Shan Shan is in this condition, I don't think she would be able to fight the BOSS this afternoon."

Cocoa had just curled her lips, and before she got to say something, Murong Shan Shan who was leaning on her suddenly moved and raised her head toward me and said, "Of course, we are still going. After we get back, I just need to wash my face and I'll be sober."

"Well, pay attention to your health, don't catch a cold."

"I know..."

After saying that, she leaned back on Cocoa's shoulder and closed her eyes. Her long eyelashes trembled slightly, her snow-white face looked drop-dead gorgeous.

...

It was nearly half past two when I got back home. Xu Lin and the others had already gone into the game. Previously, we had arranged with Murong Shan Shan to meet at the south gate of Silvermoon City. Even after getting into the game, I still felt uncertain. What if our small group was ganged by others on the way to beat the BOSS?

People were coming and going at the Silvermoon City's main street. Players with all kind of equipment bustling together in this main city of the humans. It was nothing like in the novel where it was full of handsome men and beautiful women. Thanks to the game that could only beautify 20% of the player's appearance, the level of difference with reality was really not much. Even after beautifying a person for 20%, it wouldn't change an ugly person into a beautiful woman. So this game was pretty realistic, there are beautiful and ugly people. Lu Xue Han, who stood next to me, without a doubt had become one of the city's most beautiful girl.

After repairing my equipment, I bought 50 sets of Red Potions, which cost 3 coins of gold each. It cost me 150 gold coins in total. For security reason, this little sacrifice was worth it.

Finishing my preparation, I said, "Xue Han, are you done? I'm good to go."

"Yes, let's go. I bought 20 sets of Magic Potion. That should be enough."

"Why don't you buy another 20 sets? We don't lack the money."

"Okay then. Let's go, I bought it already."

...

Xu Lin and Xin Yu were already waiting at the South Gate's bridge, while, at the other end of the stone-paved road, Murong Shan Shan and Cocoa were walking over. Hundreds of players, who seemed to have quite a high level, followed behind her.

I asked in surprise, "Didn't you say that you are coming alone?"

Murong Shan Shan looked at the crowd behind her and whispered, "I bring them to strengthen our group. They won't fight the BOSS with us, but will prevent anyone who comes to trouble us during our fight with the BOSS."

I nodded, "Well, let's go then."

This big group of ours walked out the Silvermoon City's south gate. Several players who were killing low-level monsters not far from the city cast their amazement looks. However, they were only amazed by the

quality of the beauties. Although there seemed to be a lot of people in the group, but the scene of four gorgeous women together was absolutely rare.

We walked for nearly half an hour. Along the way, many players were practicing, where the majority of them were formed in groups. The monsters in [Moon Monochrome] were extremely fierce. Even fighting the same level monster, players with average equipment would still find it hard to beat. Against higher level monsters, forming a team was even more necessary, otherwise, they would definitely not get enough experience. There were also some lone-wolf players along the way, but mostly the scene would be of the monsters chasing those lone players all over the terrain.

After passing through a mysterious long corridor, the legendary Shadowmoon Valley, which was covered with pine forest and bushes, was in front of us.

A Knight player pointed to the front and said, "Just walking a few more minutes, you will be attacked by the BOSS's magic attack. I was killed before I could even see a hair of the BOSS."

Xu Lin asked in astonishment, "How much Health do you have?"

"Together with the extra Health gained from equipment and other things, I have a total of more than 4,700. I was killed in less than 10 seconds and only saw some white light flashed. My Health was reduced a lot at once. Even drinking potions couldn't help me to catch up with the Health loss."

I couldn't help but take in a breath, then I asked, "What's your Defense? Do you have any magic resistance?"

"Defense 214, no resistance."

"That's okay then. We should be able to make it..."

Murong Shan Shan waved her hand and said, "All the people with levels higher than level 35 come with us, the rest should stay to block the entrance of this valley. You must absolutely not let anyone come in. If there are people who want to come in messing around, just kill them immediately."

Her beautiful voice was actually revealing a hint of dignity. As I was still dumbfounded, those people had already answered in unison. Immediately afterward, more than 20 players walked out of the group; these were the players with relatively higher levels among Murong Shan Shan's troop. It was pretty good. After all, most of the players were still at around level 30 at the moment.

"Lin Fan, you walk ahead," Murong Shan Shan smiled sweetly to me and then gave an order, "All clerics activate your protective shield and pay attention to the Health of the fighters."

So the team gradually advanced. All the small monsters blocking the road ahead were killed almost in an instant by this group's power, truly amazing.

I walked in the front, and suddenly, I felt a knife-like white light flashed,

followed instantly by a faint pain in my body. My Health was instantly knocked down over 600 points. Fortunately, I wasn't insta-killed.

I quickly walked a few steps and in the pine forest ahead, found a monster whose body was all jade-green in color and about four meters high. Its body seemed to be covered fully with rough bark. On the ground below its feet, you could see a hexagram pattern rotating constantly.

This BOSS was called "Tree Demon King." Its two thick arms seemed to be condensing something in the air, which it would release downward every once in a while, and immediately would produce a sharp light from the middle of the waves, sweeping past our bodies like a hot knife cutting through butter.

"580."

Another loss of nearly 600 points of Health.

Murong Shan Shan's condition wasn't better than mine. One-third of her Health had been knocked out. Except for the Clerics, all other players were in a far worst condition. Some Magician who forgot to activate their mana shields were almost insta-killed.

Murong Shan Shan was totally shocked and called out anxiously, "Except for the Clerics, everyone else withdraw from the BOSS's attack range."

Chapter 128 (Reflection)

Murong Shan Shan's decision was very wise. The BOSS's strong Attack was simply not something that the average players could bear. Being late to put up defenses, almost half of Xin Yu's and Xu Lin's Health were knocked down. Fortunately, Lu Xue Han and Cocoa responded quickly by casting Healing on them one after another, bringing their little lives back to full.

I immediately shouted in the team channel, "Everybody pay attention. All Clerics drink potions to restore your Health. After casting protective shield on yourselves, keep on healing the fighters."

Murong Shan Shan didn't say anything further, instead, she quickly pulled out her sword. In the dim light of the night, the Night Elf's Sword made a beautiful arc as it cut into the BOSS's body.

A 542 damage notice floated up from the BOSS's body. I also followed to slash my sword and knocked out 654 points of Health from the Tree Demon King. Not bad, a bit better than Murong Shan Shan.

"354."

A purple light stabbed into the BOSS's body. This should be Xin Yu's new skill, Corrosive Arrow.

Battle info: The Tree Demon King was hit by Green Veggies Temptation's Corrosive Arrow. Defense reduced by 250 points, and will lose 50 points of Health every second.

Nice skill. It could probably counter the BOSS's Health recovery. It was as if Xin Yu was dealing damage to the BOSS for 50 points every second.

"Swish~."

The BOSS once again made an accurate magic attack. This time, however, it was a critical hit. Coincidentally, both Murong Shan Shan and I were getting a critical hit. I was still okay, but Murong Shan Shan's Health unexpectedly dropped for more than 2,100 points. Her face went pale and she cried out in surprise.

"Swish~ Swish~"

Two consecutive divine light flashed upon Murong Shan Shan. Cocoa added about 400 points of Health, however, Lu Xue Han's healing was also a critical one and restored 1,800 points of Health, causing Murong Shan Shan to be dumbfounded.

"Lin Fan, isn't your group's female Cleric really too powerful?" Murong Shan Shan asked in a low voice. Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu were attacking in quite a distance away and shouldn't be able to hear our conversation.

I whispered my reply, "Yeah, she's armed with three purple equipment, just as sick as you..."

"Humph, you're just envy because you're naked."

"When was I naked?"

"Rascal."

The BOSS's attacks were very aggressive. Since our attacks were often resisted, the progress went on very slowly.

It went on continuously like this. An hour later, we finally beat the BOSS to almost half of its Health. Our side wasn't in any better situation. Several Clerics, who stood behind us, were frequently in dangerous situations. After some of them were almost getting killed, one by one, they retreated in a distance. At the end, Lu Xue Han was the only Cleric left standing behind us.

Without the healings of the Clerics, the pressure on us immediately increased. Murong Shan Shan quickly shouted in the team channel, "Where are the Clerics? After your Healths are fully restored, come back immediately. We're almost at our limit..."

Soon after, the group of Clerics were back, and they also brought a large number of potions, which they get from their other teammates.

I got a bit bored and opened the city's ranking list to take a look. There was basically no changes in the rankings. I simply glanced at the few updated charts. However, there was something that greatly surprised me.

"Shan Shan."

While she withdrew her sword, she turned around and asked, "What's

the matter?"

"Have you noticed that the guy who bought the Guild Creation Certificate hasn't established a guild?"

Murong Shan Shan was startled. She probably went to look at the ranking list and suddenly exclaimed happily, "Red Blood hasn't established a guild yet. He must be lacking Prestige. We still have a chance to establish the first guild. This is great."

That's right. Currently, the Guild's ranking list was still empty. Red Blood really didn't have enough Prestige.

The fight still went on. Lu Xue Han repeatedly sprinkled her healing spell. Both Murong Shan Shan's and my Health was maintained at around the half. However, what none of us expected was that when only one-tenth of the Tree Demon King's Health was left, its Attack Speed suddenly increased.

"What's going on?"

Murong Shan Shan cried in alarm. Her Health almost hit the bottom in the short span of ten seconds. In the blink of an eye, the situation had turned into an imminent danger.

I also suffered equally. In the beginning, the Tree Demon King would cast out Magic Attack once in every eight seconds, but now, it was once in every three or four seconds. My poor Health of 1,800 points now only remained less than 600 points. However, Murong Shan Shan's condition

was worse; I could hardly see her Health bar anymore.

The battle information clearly showed that the Tree Demon King, while being in critical condition, its Attack Speed increased by 100%.

"Ah~."

Two screams came from behind. When I turned my head to look, I saw two Clerics gradually disappeared.

This time, some people actually died.

Lu Xue Han repeatedly cast her healing spell. With much difficulties, together with Cocoa, they barely saved our little lives back. Murong Shan Shan turned and shouted, "Besides the Clerics, all other players withdraw from the battlefield. All Clerics focus on healing me and white cabbage." (I only just found out that among Murong Shan Shan's group, I was referred as white cabbage...)

After Xu Lin threw a large fireball again, she flew to the back while drinking some potions. Xin Yu also contributed with an "Aeon Flux Shot" and followed Xu Lin with a pleased smile on her face.

Not long after, the rest of the Clerics were also forced to leave. Only Murong Shan Shan, Lu Xue Han, and I were the only ones remaining that could still continue to stand under the BOSS's attacks.

"Only a bit more." Murong Shan Shan said after releasing her Ice Blade as if she was comforting herself.

Similarly, I drank a Magic Potion and also exerted myself to release the Frozen Blade. Lu Xue Han waved her snow-white hands repeatedly, and two white transparent square fields appeared beneath our feet.

"Poof~."

Tree Demon King once again threw a magic attack. However, this time, the result was beyond our expectation...

Almost at the same time, Murong Shan Shan and I were engulfed by a mild purple glow, which firmly protected us within. And when the BOSS's Magic Attack hit us, a clear sound suddenly rang.

"Clang~."

As both of us gasped in surprise, Tree Demon King's body was hit by two sharp white light. All of a sudden, its Health dropped by almost 2,000 points.

Lu Xue Han seemed to know what we wanted to ask. She chuckled and said, "That was the Reflection skill. I haven't used it for quite a while."

Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise, "How come that both of us could reflect that much damage?"

"Because when Reflection deals damage, it will ignore Magic Resistance. So, the BOSS is actually inflicted with two full damages."

"How many times can it reflect the attacks?"

Lu Xue Han smiled and said, "Currently, it can only reflect once. But I heard that at level 10, this skill can reflect up to four times."

Chapter 129 (Swords and Roses)

Murong Shan Shan was totally amazed, "Wouldn't this skill then be invincible? A Mage won't be able to beat a Cleric with this skill then."

"Not necessarily true." I swung my sword at the BOSS again and explained, "The skill's greatest flaw is that it only reflected the first few magic attacks. Experienced Magician will in the beginning continuously only use small-scale magic attacks to break the Reflection. For example, Wind Blade from wind type Magician, which will only cause dozens points of damage, would be perfect to break the Reflection."

"That's true. It seems that this skill can't be learned from any Profession Trainer. This is the first time I see it. It should be kept a secret. In the future during guild wars, this can be a trump card."

I smiled without saying anything further. The BOSS in front of us seemed to finally stop raging as its Attack Speed slowed down again. At the same time, its Health almost disappeared.

"Almost done." Lu Xue Han cried out from behind.

"This should finish it. Die!" Murong Shan Shan rapidly released a Sword Qi.

This BOSS with unknown Health finally collapsed like a small mountain crumbled, dropping a pile of sparkling items on the ground. Lu Xue Han, who stood at the back quickly rushed over, as well as Xu Lin and Xin Yu, who were watching from afar, also trotted over. With so many items

dropped, there would certainly be a purple equipment. And since the BOSS's level should at least be a level 60 one, there would perhaps even be an orange equipment.

Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes. She rapidly picked up something from the ground and put it in her inventory. Although she was fast, but I could still vaguely see it was some kind of a white paper... Guild Creation Certificate.

"I'll return to the city. The rest of the items, distribute it among your group." After Murong Shan Shan said those words, she was already heading back to the city.

Lu Xue Han and I were dumbfounded. This Murong Shan Shan had finally succeeded.

"Lin Fan, let's look at the equipment. Sister Lin and Xin Yu have already come." Lu Xue Han said, smiling.

I quickly began to pick up the items on the ground. Altogether, there are five pieces of equipment, two skill books, and also nearly 2,000 pieces of gold. I had to say that the BOSSes in [Moon Monochrome] were definitely not stingy.

[Temptation Bow] (Bow – Purple Equipment)

Attack: 280-375

Stamina: +51

Agility: +52

Intelligence: +42

Extra: Attacks have a chance to repel the opponent, interrupting spells and skills, binding them for 2 seconds.

Additional Effect: Faerie Fire

Required Level: 40

...

I took a deep breath. The Attack of this level 40 bow was even much better than that level 42 purple ax, and its additional attributes were also quite amazing. It could interrupt skills and spells, as well as binding the opponent for two seconds. This was simply perfect since Archers specialized in long-range attacks. The bow's name was so similar with Xin Yu, it seemed that it was destined to be hers.

I continued to look at the next equipment...

[Dark Forces Guardian] (Armor – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 232

Stamina: +54

Strength: +55

Agility: +48

Intelligence: +42

Extra: There is a certain chance to absorb the opponent's attack damage to restore own Health.

Required Level: 40

...

Another equipment suitable for me. Just the Defense of this level 40 purple armor reached 232 points. To let you know, my original blue armor's Defense was only 110 points. Murong Shan Shan's level 30 purple armor only had 124 points of Defense. This armor's Defense was definitely out of ordinary. Normally, it was already quite good if a level 40 purple armor had a Defense of 180 points.

Finally, excluding the necklace and the ring, I acquired a fourth piece of purple equipment, so I immediately equipped it. My properties changed greatly, my Defense had reached 627, and my Health was now 3,700.

Still no orange equipment in sight, so I checked the next one...

[Goddess' Embrace] (Cloak – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 102

Stamina: +52

Intelligence: +54

Agility: +36

Extra: Increase physical Defense by 10%

Required Level: 40

...

A very good cloak for Magician, just suitable for Xu Lin, whose vitality wasn't high.

I finally gave up my hope. It seemed that this time there were still no orange equipment. Looking at the two remaining equipment, sure enough, they weren't better than the previous items. Never mind. But what troubled me was that the following two pieces of equipment were both blue equipment.

A blue Mage leggings and a blue Mage boots. Along with the purple cloak, I gave them to Xu Lin. The super-amazing purple bow was, of

course, given to Xin Yu. The purple armor had been equipped by me already. There were still two skill books left. One was a high-level skill for Thieves, and the other was a passive skill for Swordsman... Black Ice Sword

[Black Ice Sword]: A Swordsman passive skill. When attacking, there's a certain chance for a Black Ice spikes effect, inflicting great damage to the target and its nearby enemies. It will also have a frost effect.

...

Shit. Another treasure! No matter how you see it, this was a super-powerful PK skill.

I immediately learned it, and an ice cone icon showed up in my passive skill bar. On top of it, the probability rate was shown: 5%. This was only level 1. After the level rose, the rate should be higher.

No way! I really felt an itch inside.

I must find a place to test out this new skill.

I swept my sight at all four directions. Not far away, there were some level 45 monsters watching cautiously at our direction.

I quickly rushed over and chopped it.

"HMM... There's no way that Lin Fan's brain is damaged just by one

purple equipment." Xin Yu said smiling while patting her full chest.

Xu Lin was staring at Xin Yu's purple bow, drooling. She said, "No way. He probably wants to try out his new skill."

After two minutes, I had to say that things didn't turn out very well. I attacked almost 50 times before the Black Ice Sword, which should have a 5% chance, was finally activated...

Several blue ice cones shot out from the Sword of Darkness. It pierced through the monster's chest and stabbed several monsters behind. The first level 45 monster that was hit lost half of its Health in an instant. Roughly calculated, the damage should be at least 2,000 points.

The few monsters at the back weren't in better situations. The cones knocked off more than 1,000 points of their Health. The cone's frost effect had already caused a thin layer of ice to cover their skin, slowing the monsters' movement and attack speed. They were just like fishes on the chopping block.

Xin Yu and Xu Lin only stood on the side, smiling while they watch my performance. Murong Shan Shan's group had already gone back to town, they probably got her instruction.

I hadn't finished killing off the monster when a System Announcement was heard...

System Announcement: Murong Shan Shan established the "Swords and Roses" guild. There will be a system maintenance tonight from 23:00

to 24:00. All players are advised to get offline during that time. We shall not be liable for any losses caused by the system maintenance.

Murong Shan Shan actually beat Red Blood in establishing the first guild.

Chapter 130 (Winning Over the Crowd)

Murong Shan Shan followed up by spending 5,000 RMB for a system announcement: The first guild established in [Moon Monochrome], "Swords and Roses", is recruiting members at the East Gate Plaza of Silvermoon City. Guild members will get experience bonus when leveling. All players with level 35 and up, with good equipment, please come and sign up! We've set up five recruitment station and sincerely wait for your arrival!

No need to think about it, all the servers should be in great disturbances at the moment. The players in Korea's and Europe's server had been clamoring to establish the first guild. Unfortunately, they were beaten by the Chinese players. And the one who established the guild was a cute little girl. I wondered how those groups that considered themselves strong would think.

Leaving aside the foreigners, the angriest people would not be them, but that Red Blood who had spent 400 million to buy the Guild Creation Certificate.

This time, Red Blood would certainly be mad. The 400 million investment had lost at least more than half of its original value.

Out of my expectation, shortly after Murong Shan Shan's announcement, Red Blood also made a system announcement of only two words... "Dog shit!"

Both Xu Lin and I smiled. After we had lunch this afternoon, we used the hotel's computer to query. This Red Blood was a big boss and was

famous for his good nature. He always stuck to be virtuous.

Reportedly, there was a very beautiful young branch manager in Red Blood's company. Once, in a high-level meeting, she pointed at Red Blood's nose and called him vile for molesting female staffs. Everybody thought that this manager would be finished. Unexpectedly, Red Blood only responded with a faint smile. To avoid social disharmonious in the company, he dealt this matter in private.

Even though Red Blood was good tempered, but after wasting a few hundred millions of money, he finally couldn't help but explode.

...

"Tonight, Red Blood definitely won't sleep soundly." Xu Lin laughed very happily.

I helplessly watched the girls that rejoice in other's misfortune. Since we had already distributed the spoil of war, the next thing we should do was to return to the city to repair our equipment. After the intense fighting, the equipment's durability had depleted greatly.

I clapped my hands and said, "I'm heading back to the city to see the situation with Murong Shan Shan's guild. What about you guys?"

Xu Lin looked at Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han, then said, "We're also going back. Then we will be going to Silvermoon Mountains to level. How about it?"

Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han nodded in agreement. The next moment, the four of us went back to the city together.

I headed toward the East Gate of the city. Just as I entered the city, I was shocked by the scene in front of me. Silvermoon City was the human's most magnificent main city in the Chinese server. Its architecture was grandiose. The East Gate Square was big enough to hold ten thousand people. But even so, I was still squeezed by the crowd as I tried to get to the Square Centre. Luckily, my strength was relatively high, otherwise, I would have been pushed to who-knows-where by the crowd.

The players were in a frenzy. The first established guild, and it was actually established by a popular Chinese beauty, Murong Shan Shan. So it would actually be strange if there weren't many people coming to join.

Regardless of everyone's motives, this time, Murong Shan Shan had achieved a great success, grabbing it right before Red Blood's eyes. This would certainly snatch away a lot of high-level players. These human resources were even very important for Red Blood. Someone who could achieve something like this just one month after the game started would certainly not be an easy person to deal with. These many people would be the main force in the guild battle in the future.

"Whoosh~."

A strong hand landed on my shoulder. Although I knew that only a few people would dare to PK maliciously in the city, I was startled nevertheless. When I turned around to look, it was actually that Mage, "Young and Frivolous". I remembered that I once won against him in the Courage Challenge.

"Hey, why aren't you joining?"

I was slightly blanked, instead, I smiled and said, "I'm different, no need to squeeze in together with these guys."

Young and Frivolous smiled, "That's true, but really, if Murong Shan Shan can recruit you to her guild, it will really strengthen her force. You are currently the highest-ranked player in Silvermoon City."

"He he, it's becoming more and more difficult to level up now. The level difference isn't too big. You're also already at level 39."

"Of course. I only sleep six hours a day. If my level isn't high, I wouldn't be able to face my brothers who helped me." Young and Frivolous rubbed his nose and smiled, and then continued on, "Right, with your introduction to Murong Shan Shan, is it possible to open some back door for me and my brothers?"

I pointed to the crowd in front of me and smiled, "There, just sign up over there. With your current level, you're still afraid they won't accept you?"

Young and Frivolous showed a hint of surprise, "Are you kidding? There're so many people. With this Mage's frail body, before I even reached there, my intestine would be squeezed to green by the crowd..."

I laughed. Intuitively, I felt that this guy was pretty good. At least, I didn't feel bad after meeting him several times.

"Why don't you tell me the number and strength of your brothers?"

Young and Frivolous smiled, and said confidently, "A total of nearly 500 people, including my brother's friends. These people are quite reliable. Most of them are above level 35, and their equipment aren't bad either. The most important thing is that they are veterans in online games. Other things, I don't dare to say. We will certainly be very useful during guild battle."

This guy was very straightforward. After thinking for a moment, I said, "Why don't you lead your brothers to the Cathedral. I'll contact Murong Shan Shan and ask her to receive you there."

"No need for any inspections?" Young and Frivolous was surprised. It was natural that people needed to be investigated clearly during recruitment, otherwise, it would be bad if there were spies.

I nodded, "Normally, that would be the procedure. But for your brothers, I absolutely trust you."

Young and Frivolous tried hard to look moved by this, and wiped out the tears that didn't exist, "Then, I'll ask my brothers to come to the Cathedral."

Thereupon, I immediately contacted Murong Shan Shan, "Shan Shan, I helped you to win over 500 experts. Sent someone to the Cathedral to receive them."

"What experts?"

"Do you remember that Young and Frivolous from last time? He brought 500 of his best players to join. You wouldn't reject them, right? It's not in your personality."

Murong Shan Shan quickly decided, "Okay, at the Cathedral. I'll be right there. I'll personally come to receive them."

...

Since almost everybody was gathered at the square, the Cathedral had become quite quiet. Only players learning Cleric's skills would come to this place.

Soon after, about 100 players had gathered in the Cathedral. When they arrived, they greeted Young and Frivolous and me. These were Young and Frivolous's people.

Murong Shan Shan quickly squeezed out of the crowd. When she appeared inside the Cathedral, the people of Young and Frivolous's group instantly all stared in awe...

Chapter 131 (Keeping a Lover Boy)

"It really is Murong Shan Shan! I never expect her to personally take us in!"

Listening to their words, I couldn't help but secretly smile. For Murong Shan Shan to personally come to take them in, this move alone could make a lot of male players become loyal to her.

Half an hour later, Murong Shan Shan had received a total of nearly 300 people. The other 200 people were currently leveling out in the field. Young and Frivolous proposed to continue it after dinner, which Murong Shan Shan agreed to.

Below the names of the people in the large group in front of me could be seen the words "Swords and Roses". As the only player without a guild there, I was feeling a little stray.

Murong Shan Shan smiled sweetly and said, "What if you also join?"

System Notification: Murong Shan Shan invited you to join the "Swords and Roses" guild. Do you want to join?

Join, not join, this was really something I should decide...

I thought for a while and chose to join. Then I asked Murong Shan Shan, "It should be getting to the limit. What's the maximum number of players that can join?"

"Level one can accept twenty thousand people. When the level rises, it should be more. I heard that level 5 guild can accept 100,000 people."

"Then, how do you rise the guild's level?"

"When a guild member gets experience, the guild experience will also increase. Enough of this, you look somewhat different." Murong Shan Shan pursed her rosy lips while carefully looked at me, then she said, "Yes, you've changed to a purple armor. You look much more handsome."

I hadn't had the chance to say something modest when Murong Shan Shan turned around and said to the others, "Everyone, take out your weapon. I'll take a picture."

So everyone pulled out their weapons. Murong Shan Shan also pulled out her stunning Night Elf's Sword and put up a sexy pose next to me.

"Flash~."

Just like that, all of us were screenshot by the system. Standing at the most front was Murong Shan Shan and me, also, Young and Frivolous, who was looking at the both of us with an ambiguous face...

"Let's stop here and get offline for dinner. Everyone has worked hard, you need to pay attention to rest," Murong Shan Shan clapped her hands, looking very satisfied.

I looked at the time, it was almost six already. My stomach also felt a bit empty, it's dinner time.

Getting offline, the food fragrant already burst out from the kitchen. It seemed that today's was Xin Yu's turn. Among all the girls, she was the only one with such a skill.

Soon after, everyone had already sat around the table, waiting for Xu Lin's order.

"I have something to tell you all," Xu Lin said when she sat down.

Everyone was a bit startled. Liu Yun asked in surprise, "What's the matter?"

"Actually, it's not a big deal. It's just that after listening to what Lin Fan said this afternoon, I have some mixed feelings." Xu Lin swiped her forehead hair and softly continued, "Everyone has received that 5 million bonus from Lin Fan. I was thinking, we have been like this for quite long, shouldn't we find a place to settle down?"

Xin Yu was stunned, "Sister Lin, what do you mean?"

"He he, I talked to much, it's nothing. I just want to hear your opinions." Xu Lin slightly smiled, but her face showed a trace of fatigue. She said indistinctly, "Four years ago, my parents get divorced. In this four years, I've experienced many things. To tell the truth, I was a little bit pessimism when I closed the Foot Massage Center. But since the time everyone started to play this game together, I've never been so happy..."

Lu Xue Han looked at Xu Lin doubtfully, "Then why do you say something like finding a place to settle down?"

Xin Yu nodded, "You're obviously saying that we should go our separate ways."

"That's not what I meant," Xu Lin quickly shook her head, smiling. She then explained, "I just don't want to hinder everyone to do what they want to do. This year, I'll be 24, and I'm the oldest one. Lin Fan is 23, Xin Yu and Xue Han are 22. Guo Zi is only 20. But Liu Yun and Joly are also already 24 years old, and should be looking for a guy to take care of them."

Joly was dumbfounded, "I haven't thought that far for now, and I also don't want to be apart from you all..."

Xin Yu smiled while rubbing her white arm, and said with a bit of exaggeration, "Ugh, so mushy."

Joly stared blankly at Xin Yu. Liu Yun, who sat beside Joly, said coldly, "I also have no plans to get married yet. I have no interest in any man currently."

Lu Xue Han and I stared at each other. In the past when receiving guests, Liu Yun would be like a different person, her flirtatious way could drive a person crazy. But after we didn't do that anymore, she was like as if she had become a nun, really confusing.

Xu Lin stared at Xin Yu and said with a laugh, "Xin Yu, how about you? Do you want to move out and keep a lover boy?"

"That suggestion is very tempting." Xin Yu peeked a glance at me. She then smiled and said to Xu Lin, "But, my lover boy is actually here. Do you think I still need to go out to look?"

"You flirty bitch," Joly whispered in retaliation.

Xin Yu pretended not to hear that, instead, she said to Lu Xue Han, "Xue Han, do you know? Last night when I went to the bathroom, I heard someone was on the phone with a guy and said something like I missed you. So sickening."

Lu Xue Han was stunned and didn't know what she should say. Joly immediately said hatefully, "Xin Yu, you're a dead girl, dare to eavesdrop me on the phone."

"Oh, please. Your voice on the phone was more than 80 decibels. I would still be able to hear it even when I'm wearing headphones."

"..."

Xu Lin respectively gave Xin Yu and Joly a glance, and then said, "Xue Han, your parents are in Suzhou city. Don't you wish to go back to their place?"

"I do."

Lu Xue Han bit her lips and softly said, "But I can't go back yet. I haven't accomplished the oath I said when I left home."

Xu Lin stared blankly and helplessly shook her head, "This stubborn girl."

"Lin Fan, what about you? What plans do you have?"

"I was thinking to buy a couple of houses in the city.."

Xu Lin was somewhat surprised and looked at me, "You're going to get married?"

I laughed out loud, "No, I just want to speculate in real estate."

"Fuck!" This time, even the normally quiet Xu Lin was cursing.

Xu Lin gave Lu Xue Han some vegetables. Suddenly as if remembering something, she looked up and asked me, "Murong Shan Shan already established her guild. If I don't guess wrong, you should have already joined, right?"

"Yes. But once we established our own guild, I'll be back immediately."

Xu Lin smiled with her pursed lips, "No need. As long as you remember your own name begins with Green Veggies. Besides, I also believe that if our family is getting bullied, you definitely won't sit idly and do nothing,

right?"

"Of course..." I nodded and added, "But I wonder when our family will be able to establish our own guild."

"Don't worry about it. I've decided that once someone from as gets a Guild Creation Certificate, I'll directly use it to establish our guild."

"You're not gonna sell it?"

"It definitely won't sell for much money anymore. It's better to find some purple equipment to sell."

"Very efficient." I was inwardly surprised.

Chapter 132 (Meeting an Old Enemy)

It was already seven in the evening when we finished dinner. I didn't hurry to get online, instead, I opened the official forum to see if there's some valuable information.

The official forum, which received one billion hits a day, was extremely lively. In the video area, stickied high on the top of the posts, besides the video of Murong Shan Shan and me dueling, there was also a post that was growing in popularity. I point the cursor to open it and watch. It turned out to be a PK video of Impulsive Hotpot.

"Single thief robbed and killed a five-member team."

The title glared in red color. Looking further down, the video had begun to play. Impulsive Hotpot was equipped with the best of Thief's equipment. However, he hadn't equipped that purple dagger, which he bought from the Silvermoon City's auction this morning. The other party consisted of two Magician, a Cleric, and two Knights.

It was a bit of an exaggeration. It would make sense if Impulsive Hotpot were to kill five players with a cloth-armor profession. I'd really like to see how he would deal with these two high-defense Knights.

The same as how I would have fought, at first, Impulsive Hotpot ambushed to kill the Cleric. Before the two Magician had the time to react, he killed them both. However, in this period of time, he had also lost half of his Health already. Although the Knight's Attack wasn't that high, but it would still be a threat to a low-Defense, low-Health Thief.

What followed next was quite bizarre. Impulsive Hotpot didn't panic. While he drank a potion, he quickly moved away from beside a Knight. At the same time, he pulled out his black dagger, causing blood spurting out. That Knight quickly retreated, but the opponent's speed was obviously much higher than his. Impulsive Hotpot's figure was instantly like a demon, making the opponent frantic. For a while, that pitiful Knight could actually not even see where the opponent was.

It was when that level 35 Knight fell that the other Knight, who had recovered from his shock, came over. He quickly pierced his pike. But something unexpected happened.

"Swish~ Swish~."

As if already seeing clearly that this last opponent's equipment wasn't very good, Impulsive Hotpot rushed forward to face the opponent directly. His dagger flew fast and sprinkled a Thief's attack skill. Just like that, the level 33 Knight with full Health was killed in three critical strikes.

...

My hands were wet from sweat. This Fire, his battle sense and operation skills were still frightening. If he were to come to Silvermoon City, I must keep a good relationship with him. I wouldn't like to have this kind of an opponent.

After finished watching the video, I moved to the forum discussion area to take a look. This time, I was even more surprised.

Murong Shan Shan had already uploaded the picture, which was shot in the game just before dinner. Since the account in the forum had to be confirmed in game, so the forum ID was the same as the player's ID. This would eliminate the creation of fake account's for the purpose of creating problems.

The forum moderator really gave her some face and had also stickied this post. I carefully looked at the content of the post. Below the few pictures, there were some small words, "Hi everyone, my name is Murong Shan Shan, and I've established the first guild in Silvermoon City. I hope that all high level, good equipment, and PK experienced players can come to join. Currently, we have already accepted more than 5,000 people, still far from the limit of 20,000. I also hope that players from other cities can come to our Silvermoon City."

It turned out that Murong Shan Shan had put up another advertising. But her image in the picture was exceptionally elegant and attractive, and would definitely have a fatal attraction to the young people in the game. It could be known from the replies that a lot of people were eager to spend 100 gold coins to move to Silvermoon City. Even a leader of a big group had claimed that he would join together with his 1,000 brothers...

It seemed that even if Murong Shan Shan's guild didn't want to grow, it wouldn't be possible. I decided to go online to see the scene in Silvermoon City at the moment.

With a flash of lights, I appeared in the center of the Plaza. Many of the players had the words "Swords and Roses" showing on their guild info. Not just that, but on the arms of the guild members was an additional

piece of a red badge, which ought to be Murong Shan Shan's own design. The emblem showed a rose and a sword crossing. This girl's taste was really extraordinary.

"Beep~."

Murong Shan Shan sent a text message, "Lin Fan, at half past seven, we'll organize the first guild activity. We'll all go to Silvermoon Mountain foothills to level. There might be more than a thousand people. Can you come?"

I thought for a moment. The BOSS from this afternoon had let me rise to level 43. It wouldn't be bad to join either. I could just casually level my skills, especially that new passive skill, "Black Ice Sword". I'd already seen its great power. Currently, it had a 5% chance. If the skill's level rose, it would certainly increase the rate either. If it could reach above 30%, it would be great.

"Shan Shan, where's the meeting point? I'll be right there."

"The empty ground outside the East Gate. Hurry up, we're just waiting for you."

Since I was at the East Gate Plaza, it only took me a few steps to walk out. Just as I walked out the Gate, I was greatly shocked. Last time, the scene of Romantic Master with his 300 men had almost turned me upside down. However, the scene of 1,000 people in front of me now had almost scared me to death.

I lifted my head to look for Murong Shan Shan but couldn't even see her shadow. At this moment, someone walked out from the crowd. It was that Young and Frivolous that just joined this afternoon.

I quickly asked, "Where's Murong Shan Shan?"

Young and Frivolous immediately looked around and whispered, "You have to call her leader. If this crowd of beasts knows you just call her by name, they'll probably eat you alive."

I was inwardly scared. Several people around were eyeing us covetously.

"She's in the most front. Let's go there. By the time the guild had 20,000 members, some orders will have been settled. Right now, it's so chaotic, just like ducks in the water." Young and Frivolous joked.

I nodded and said, "Indeed there are some resemblances. Let's go to the front."

...

Murong Shan Shan was walking in front of the group, her fire-red cape fluttering, very beautiful.

"You're here," Murong San Shan grinned and went on to say, "We're good to go. This time, if a God comes, we'll kill a God, if Buddha comes, we'll kill Buddha."

Murong Shan Shan just finished her words when she added me to the team. At current, a team had a limit of 100 players. However, in a guild, squadron could be formed. Each squadron could accommodate up to 1,000 members, so this time, during this operation, two squadrons were formed.

We hadn't walked too far when there were people blocking the way in front of us.

Wielding a sword, Romantic Master stood in the middle of the mountain path with a crowd of players standing behind him. And to my surprise, next to Romantic Master, an acquaintance of mine stood next to him, Mad Warrior.

"Ha ha, Murong Shan Shan, you look so impressive today. This training ground doesn't belong to your 'Swords and Roses', right? Today, we are training here and don't plan to leave."

Mad Warrior stabbed his sword shamelessly in the middle of the road. He waved to the people behind him and said, "Brothers, today, we own this road."

...

"This... this provocation is too obvious." Young and Frivolous said snappily.

Murong Shan Shan and I stared at each other. The words just came and

someone unexpectedly already wanted to kick in the field...

I quickly pulled out the Sword of Darkness and excitedly said to Murong Shan Shan, "If God blocks us, we'll kill God, if Buddha blocks us, we'll kill Buddha. This is what you said. Ha ha ha, it's been a while since I fight!"

Chapter 133 (Brave Victory!)

Murong Shan Shan frowned and said to herself, "This idiot Mad Warrior, how did he end up together with Romantic Master?"

"That's natural. Birds of a feather flock together." Young and Frivolous said with a smile.

Stealing the Heaven, the Thief with the highest level in "Swords and Roses" quietly hid in the darkness while still manage to turn around and said, "Murong Shan Shan, give out your orders. They will soon start to move. This is the first battle after the guild is established."

...

Soon after, in the guild channel, Murong Shan Shan words could be heard clearly, "Everyone, pay attention to the formation. All melee players go to the front, protect the Mages and Clerics. All Summoners summon your beast to fight in front with the fighters. All Thieves stay in stealth and find an opportunity to attack the opponent's Clerics and Mages. Archers release the sentinel skill to uncover their Thieves."

I quickly turned around to ask, "Then, what about me? Should I get stealthy or become a Tank?"

Murong Shan Shan laughed, "Both of us are going to fight in the most front to attract their firepower. I'll let a small group of Clerics heal us."

"No. What if we can't stand the attack and die?"

"What are you afraid of? There's still me."

...

The scene on the mountain road became full with swords and arrows. Since they were already waiting for us here, it was obvious that Romantic Master and Mad Warrior had long before received the information that we were going to the Silvermoon Mountain. Seeing that their numbers weren't less than ours, more and more players had come from the Silvermoon City.

Murong Shan Shan quickly strategized, "The people behind should watch carefully. Block anyone who tried to get on this road except for our guild's member. If they are trying to break in by force, kill them immediately."

It began to get lively at the back as the sound of fighting could be heard. Here in front, Romantic Master and Mad Warrior also started to give pressure. All melee players from both sides were lined up at the front. The players were all cramped into several layers. From behind, the range-attack players also constantly throwing out their skills. Light-blue lights and fire-red lights flashed continuously without stopping.

With Murong Shan Shan's command, our front lines began to march forward. Holding the attack formation, the Mages and Archers at the back had started to attack the opponent's fighters at the front.

Various colors of spells and arrows whistled over our heads. Clanking sounds could be heard when they hit the armor of the opponent's Swordsmen and Knights, followed by a scene of splashing white lights. Dozens of players at the front immediately fell on the ground without even having a chance to let out a groan and gradually transforming into lights of souls.

For most of the players here, it was their first time to experience this kind of large PK involving thousands of players. Although seeing dozens of players getting insta-killed, none of the other players retreated. With their eyes bloodshot, Romantic Master and his group rushed over.

The two sides quickly came into contact. Brilliant lights shone as the result of the melee player's skills. Just before the clash, dozens of players were getting insta-killed again. This time, several players from our side that were in the group where Murong Shan Shan and I were, had died.

The Mages of both sides began to release their AOE skills. Fortunately, at the moment, there weren't many players capable of AOE skills that they didn't affect the situation too much.

During this close quarter battle, the Thieves of both sides had also appeared withing the Mages formation of the enemies. The rear of both sides immediately fell into a chaos. Murong Shan Shan quickly issued a command, "Archers use Aeon Flux shots, Mages attack with Exploding Flames."

After a series of booming and rumbling from the explosions, it was much quieter at the back. However, the group of Thieves led by Stealing the Heaven was in a much better condition. We could still hear the stabbing sounds of the Thieves coming from the rear sides of the enemy.

The gap gradually showed. The players from Romantic World's and Mad Warrior's group were not selected from the best after all, and were most the players that played in another online games together. Their levels, equipment, and operation skills were inferior to ours, especially the Mages, the gap was very large. Romantic World's people were mostly melee players, compared to our sides, where the majority was Mages. Just after a round of attack, a big number of opponent's fighters were immediately killed. However, their Mages could only cause the players on our side to lose half of their Healths, giving the Clerics the opportunity to heal.

Romantic Master was clearly in a panic. He yelled, "All Mages and Archers focus on killing Murong Shan Shan and Qing Cai Baiyu Tang immediately."

Murong Shan Shan was startled and quickly said in the channel, "Clerics! Prepare to heal us!"

When she just finished her words, the first round of attacks had arrived.

"Bang~ Bang~" A series of sounds were heard, and unexpectedly, Murong Shan Shan's Health was knocked out almost empty.

Fortunately, the Clerics had received their orders. The Mages, who could attack Murong Shan Shan within the distance of 30 yards, weren't that many. But even so, I was still shocked. Murong Shan Shan's face also didn't look very nice, she nervously looked at me.

"Swish~ swish~"

Dozens of healing lights enveloped Murong Shan Shan, and instantly brought her Health back up.

"So lucky."

Murong Shan Shan let out a relieved smile. She then quickly released her Sword Qi, and in front of her, a form of a huge horizontal, knife light immediately cut across.

"Boom~."

The intense booming sound shook people's eardrum, causing a great pain. Stones and dirt on the mountain path went flying and scattered away. It was those fighters who had to bear the brunt. Dozens of the frontest players fell down and lost more than half of their Health. Those with less Health were instantly killed. The Mages in the formation behind the fighters were in a more miserable shape. The Sword Qi shredded dozens of the Mages and Clerics as if shredding dry leaves, and they all transformed into white soul lights under Murong Shan Shan's powerful attack.

I was stupefied.

Murong Shan Shan's Sword Qi must have risen to level 5, otherwise, its power would certainly not be so great.

In [Moon Monochrome], with the level's advance of the skills, the skills effect would also change greatly. Since she had just risen to Level 40, she

must have taken some time to develop her Sword Qi to Level 5.

“I’ll be damned, this is too sick!” Romantic Master’s eyeballs almost fell off as he cried from afar.

I also secretly mused. Murong Shan Shan certainly should have acquired a new equipment, which perhaps increased the Attack Range.

Right at this moment, the Sword of Darkness in my hand suddenly burst out a strong cold.

Damn, finally, Black Ice Sword.

Several blue ice cones broke into the chest of a Knight in front of me.

When the ice cone exploded, that fighter had died without even tasting the whole strength of the skill. However, the skill’s effect didn’t stop just because of this. Several ice cones rapidly continued to pierce further and ripped through the bodies of several warriors at the back. Even the Mages, which were 10 yards away, were also affected to some extent and lost half of their Health. If the level of my skill was a bit higher, perhaps they would also have the same fates as the warriors.

Chapter 134 (Comrades, Charge!)

Romantic Master was once again dumbfounded. The impact of Murong Shan Shan's skill and mine had greatly exceeded his expectation. With his plan to immediately kill us both had failed, he couldn't help but wave to his brothers to release magic spells.

The situation was slowly changing. Although the combined forces of Romantic World's and Mad Warrior's group was more than 2,000 players, but their levels and equipment were far more worse. Every 20 seconds, Murong Shan Shan would release a fatal Sword Qi, and every time, it would take dozens of life away. That was nothing. The crucial point was that this magnificent skill's impact greatly encouraged the player's morale. Being able to experience such battle made them feel very passionate.

This skill greatly caused a psychological hindrance to the opponent. After a few minutes had passed, there were no more Mages in front of Murong Shan Shan. Lacking the support of the Clerics, the fighters on the front lines started to collapse, and they were constantly thinning. Even some fighters would start to run away once their Health had reached half for fear of dropping their equipment.

Romantic Master and Mad Warrior weren't fools. Naturally, they knew that if the defensive line of the fighters collapsed, what awaits them would be a slaughter. Right now, both sides were full of killing intent, especially the members of "Swords and Roses". They wouldn't even pick up the dropped equipment, and only wanted to kill all the people in front of them.

Murong Shan Shan solemnly declared in the guild channel, "All of you don't need to worry getting red names. I will send someone to supply you with potions to level outside until your red names brush off. For all that have died, we will give you a certain degree of compensation."

Once these words were spoken, no one had any worries anymore. Even the Clerics on the rear moved forward to knock the enemies with their wands.

The scene was absolutely chaotic. Shouting and condemning sounds intertwined together. On both sides, some of the fighters were greeting the enemy's female players while doing the killing. Murong Shan Shan could only smile bitterly. This kind of thing wasn't something that she could control anymore. Although all the players respected her as the leader, but everyone knew, on the subject of age, many players could be considered as Murong Shan Shan's uncle.

Seeing the defensive line of the fighters were about to break, Romantic Master was going frantic. Not all of his men could hear his shouting. The scene on the field was too messy.

Having no other options, Romantic Master gritted his teeth and was forced to pulled out 5,000 RMB to issue a system announcement: "Brothers of Romantic World, please pay attention. The first to third squadron on the left wing, immediately go to the middle to give support. Murong Shan Shan's Attack power is too great, we can hardly resist it anymore. Take turns to switch with other brothers whose Health is low. We must withstand this round of attack."

All of the brothers heard Romantic Master's words, but now, all players in Silvermoon City also knew that Romantic World was fighting with

Swords and Roses at the moment. Even a rich guy was spending money on system announcement to ask where the two guilds are battling. Of course, Romantic Master didn't spend 5,000 RMB to tell him.

Soon after Romantic Master's announcement, nearly a hundred fighters on the left side pushed their way to the middle. The already dispersed Mages and Archers had also gotten the timing of Murong Shan Shan's skill's cooldown. Thereupon, every time after she released her Sword Qi, the long-range forces would immediately gather to come over. And close to the 20 seconds time, they would all disperse again. Really veteran players.

Murong Shan Shan was also not someone to be trifled with. Upon seeing the opponent dispersing, she ceased using the Sword Qi. However, by doing so, our pressure on them was greatly reduced. However, whenever the long-range troops were losing their patience and gathered over, Murong Shan Shan would immediately beautifully waved out the Sword Qi to teach them some wisdom.

"How are our casualties?"

Ten minutes passed by very fast, Murong Shan Shan was already showing a hint of weary look. The intensity of this kind of battle was too great, simply not something a girl could handle.

Actually, I was in the same condition. Every time when my Health was almost empty, I seemed to be able to hear my own heart beating violently. My body outside the game must have been in a cold sweat already.

The durability of the equipment were depleting rapidly. I had even already lost count of how many people had been killed by my Sword of Darkness. Even Murong Shan Shan on my side had probably killed not fewer people than me. Both of our names were in similar color, dark red.

"Ah, this time, I don't know how many monster we need to kill to get the name out of red," I couldn't help but remember the previous incident. A player with red name was like a rat crossing the street; everyone is eager to kill them.

Murong Shan Shan released a Heavy Strike to kill the Knight in front of her, who asked for her measurements, and then smiled and said to me, "This time is different, we're fighting for justice. Don't worry, we didn't kill a lot of people. The Knights in front of us had attacked our people first, so it won't add to our crime value. Even if we have to kill monsters to get rid of the red names, don't you have me to accompany you?"

I looked at the Swordman next to me. There were many people with red names. Even Young and Frivolous's group of Mages at the rear had many red names. It seemed that the journey to wash off the red name wouldn't be a lonely one.

Murong Shan Shan adjusted her viewpoint and said, "When our people died, they can still come back here again. However, it will be difficult for them to come here again after their people died. If this continues, our side will surely win."

"I hope so." I kept having the feeling that Romantic Master was waiting for something, but I couldn't guess exactly what it was.

"Beep~."

I received a text message and opened it while still doing some killing. It was from Lu Xue Han:

"Lin Fan, are you guys PKing with Romantic World in the valley of Silvermoon Mountain? I have an information for you. Currently, at the East Gate Plaza, many people are gathering. They aren't your people. It seemed that they are people from Mad Warrior's group. There are a few that I recognized."

I was inertly worried. Romantic Master still had something up his sleeve. So I quickly asked, "Xue Han, take a look to see how many of them are there."

After a few minutes, Lu Xue Han finally replied, "On my rough count, there're at least two thousand people. They have left the East Gate now. They will probably arrive at Silvermoon Mountain's valley in about ten minutes."

"Damn, so fast."

I secretly cursed. After thanking Lu Xue Han, I quickly said to Murong Shan Shan, "Romantic World and Mad Warrior still have people gathered in the city. In about less than ten minutes, they will be here to kick our ass."

Before Murong Shan Shan could say anything, there was already chaos on the rear side. Young and Frivolous cried out in alarm, "Geez, how come

there are so many people coming here...?"

My heart felt bad. Damn, how did this group of animals come so fast?

Chapter 135 (Turn of Fate)

Young and Frivolous roughly estimated and immediately reported, "There are about one thousand people. Although not too many, but we certainly can't stand it now. We don't even have half a fighters at the rear!"

Murong Shan Shan frowned at a loss. After some thinking, I said, "Don't we still have 3,000 members in the city? Give me the right to speak in the guild. I'll issue some orders."

Because there were too many members in the guild, to avoid people crowding the screen, so currently, only Murong Shan Shan and the captains had the right to speak in the guild channel. I was just an ordinary member and would need special approval to make an announcement.

Soon after, Murong Shan Shan established my rank, I also immediately received a system notification. The time was pressing, so I quickly announced in the guild channel, "I'm informing you all a bad news. We're trapped in the valley and can be crushed down anytime. To all members in Silvermoon City, please assemble at the open area outside of East Gate. Whether or not we can defend our 'Swords and Roses' guild's dignity all depend on the outcome of this battle. I'll send someone to temporarily serve as the team's captain, please cooperate with his orders."

From the list of players currently residing in the city, I selected a level 38 Knight called "Sun Never Sets". He was Murong Shan Shan's school classmate from the Mathematics department and should be reliable. At the moment, there weren't many high-level players, so he should be able

to play his role.

I quickly added "Sun Never Sets" as a friend and promoted him to the captain's position. He also didn't hesitate and immediately went outside the city to gather the members.

Since the matter in the city had been settled, now, the top priority was to hold on before the reinforcement arrived. I looked at Romantic World's troops in front of me, they were on the verge of collapsing already. If there were no attacks coming from the rear, in a few minutes, we were surely able to break their defense.

I gently tapped Murong Shan Shan on the shoulder and said, "I'm going to bring some people to protect our rear. I'm taking Young and Frivolous first squadron. Can you hold it here?"

Murong Shan Shan chuckled and said, "If you can, why can't I?"

"Okay, then it's decided."

I immediately released my Frozen Blade upon an enemy fighter to freeze him and carried my sword retreating backward while I said in the guild channel, "Young and Frivolous and his first squadron to retreat from the front lines and follow me to hold off their forces from the city at the back. Once our reinforcement arrived, we'll pincer the enemy."

"Okay."

Young and Frivolous quickly complied. Nearly 800 members of the first

squadron immediately withdrew from the front line, leaving only less than 600 people with Murong Shan Shan. However, they should be enough to withstand Romantic Master's remaining forces. Besides, Murong Shan Shan's Sword Qi alone would scare Romantic World's people to not daring to step forward.

Under my leadership, the nearly 200 Swordsmen and Knights were like an iron chain cutting off the enemy forces attacking at the rear. The 200 people barely formed a not very strong defensive line. Young and Frivolous led the long-range unit to continuously support our attack. For the moment, the forces' strength were in balance.

People were dying continuously. Although the quality of our players was a little higher, but everyone was tired after battling for so long. Some of them didn't prepare well and had almost used up their potions.

A few minutes later, the number of the enemies continued to increase. Their players who had died also quickly rushed out of the city to rejoin the battle.

Young and Frivolous gritted his teeth and said, "Brother Cabbage, this won't do. Our people keep dying. Their people keep on coming back after they died. From what I see, there are already more than 2,000 people in front of us. If this continues, sooner or later, we'll be wiped out."

"Our backup members will be gathered soon."

As if comforting myself, I replied to Young and Frivolous, "We'll definitely win. Romantic Master is nothing."

I sent a short message to ask Sun Never Sets about the situation: "How many people has been assembled at the moment? Our situation here is really turning bad already."

Sun Never Sets replied: "Currently, we've gathered only about 1,500 players. There are many players leveling at the moment, and the others aren't willing to PK. We can't force them."

It made sense. Not everyone was like us, warlike. So I quickly said to Sun Never Sets, "It should be enough. Wait for another five minutes and then immediately come here to attack from behind. We will then pincer them together."

"Okay."

Sun Never Sets replied excitedly.

I thought for a while and then said again in the guild channel, "Fellow guild members, are there any of you currently training in Silvermoon Mountain? Please gather in the valley exit. In five minutes, please launch an attack once against Romantic World's forces, it would really be helpful to Murong Shan Shan."

I intentionally mentioned Murong Shan Shan's name. Sure enough, soon after, many players sent me a text informing that they had gathered in the valley exit.

Simple calculation; there were more than 300 people leveling in Silvermoon Mountain valley. If within five minutes, more than 100 people

could be gathered, the impact created shouldn't be small.

The minutes passed by the seconds. I never thought that five minutes would be so long. Romantic Master's and Mad Warrior's group were determined to destroy us all in this mountain valley. Their pincer was getting tighter, their offensive was also increasingly violent.

"Damn, it's as if these animals had eaten some **." (TL Note: That ** was in the original text)

Young and Frivolous cursed. He was standing behind me. He said that he would protect me, but he was probably thinking that the defensive line here was more solid, and it would give him a better protection.

"Swish swish..."

Two crisp sound was heard, two fighters on our side were simultaneously killed by some Thieves. Our defense line, which was already barely holding, finally created a gap, which the enemy quickly flooded in through.

"Not good," My heart cried in panic. I immediately pulled over Young and Frivolous from behind to close the gap, and then I rushed toward the gap myself. Our fighters were already on the verge of dying, and soon, we had to use the Mages to fill the gap...

Ignoring Young and Frivolous crazy screaming, with several cuts, I killed the Thieves in front of me, and then, I stood guard at the gap. This was for my own good. The warriors on our side began to fall down one by

one. Soon, all of them will collapse.

It was a critical moment when from the sound of fighting spread from the enemy's rear.

"Ha ha, our people has finally..." Before Young and Frivolous finished his words, a Swordsman interrupted him with his sword. He retreated in panic.

Chapter 136 (Cleaning the Battlefield)

A change in the situation. The arrival of the nearly two thousand Sword and Roses members from the city caused the people of Romantic World in disarray at once. While the rear also seemed to be quite lively. It appeared that the more than 100 players leveling in Silvermoon Mountain's valley had already launched an attack on Romantic Master's and Mad Warrior's butts!

Besieged for nearly twenty minutes, the guild members of Swords and Roses began to rage. One by one, as if stimulated by dopings, began to attack like crazy. This caused the enemy to be even more dumbfounded, and many of them had already begun to despair. Especially after I continuously triggered the Black Ice Sword four times, and killed dozens of high-level players, their will to resist was even more weakened.

The attack was carried out smoothly. Sun Never Sets was obviously good at commanding. Under his command, the nearly 2,000 players launched a well-organized siege, resulting very few of Romantic Master's and Mad Warrior's people being able to escape. Each and every one of them desperately tried to break the blockade only to suffer from getting badly beaten.

After leaving the rear to Young and Frivolous, I rushed to where Murong Shan Shan was only to find myself to have come a bit late. The enemies had been wiped out, leaving only Romantic Master, Mad Warrior, and seven or eight other people resisting desperately.

When she noticed my arrival, she smiled and sad, "This battle is so tiring. I'm going to have a good rest tonight."

I also replied smiling, "I'm not going to bother you then. Right, why don't you kill these few people?"

"Let the others kill them, I don't want to dirty my hands."

Murong Shan Shan spat out her tongue. She said it very loudly, causing Romantic Master and Mad Warrior to hate this beautiful girl to the bone in that instant.

A few minutes later, the group of Romantic Master and Mad Warrior were almost wiped out completely. Only a very small number of people could return to the city safely.

Murong Shan Shan roughly calculated the casualties. The Sword and Roses troops carried out nearly 4,000 people, of which almost a thousand were killed once. There were some unlucky people who were killed twice and even dropped 4 levels.

I just noticed Sun Never Sets today. He seemed to be very refined, but definitely a great talent. Under his sole command, the two thousand people he brought had completely encircled the battlefield, blocking any players not from our guild to enter, and glorified in cleaning the battlefield. On the battlefield, only core members and the first squadron led by Young and Frivolous were picking up the equipment dropped by the players who died. The system default time before the equipment disappeared was one hour. This gave us enough time to seized the spoils of war.

Murong Shan Shan picked up a blue boot. After carefully looked at and

compared it with her own equipment, she threw it into the inventory while saying to Young and Frivolous, "Pick up all green equipment and above. We'll use it to compensate the members of the guild who have died."

Young and Frivolous immediately held up a level 7 staff, which raised 2 points of Intelligence, and said, "Should I collect this?"

"You can keep it for yourself as a memorial of this first big guild battle," Murong Shan Shan gave him a stern look. She turned around and said to me with a smile, "Lin Fan, you can pick up as many equipment you want as your reward for your good performance today."

"Really?"

"Of course."

I was immediately very happy. I was already laying my eyes on a blue leather armor on the ground to give it to Xin Yu once I got back.

Murong Shan Shan and I picked up the equipment laying around together. Occasionally, she would scream, "Ah, you're eyes are really too sick. How come you always find the good equipment first?"

I had to admit that I had made some deep study regarding the appearance of an equipment. Just by looking at the color of it, I could roughly determine the quality of the equipment. However, I also sometimes made a misjudgment. Those equipment with nice and elaborate designs were more often not the best ones. Instead, those with

simple design and uninteresting appearance would mostly be best-quality equipment.

I only picked up the equipment of level 35 and above while also considering the properties fitting for the use of Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu. With my current condition, I didn't need to rely on selling low-level equipment to make money. Despite that, I still filled up my inventory. In order to make room, I even threw out the potions. It was still money after all. I was a person who didn't like to waste anything.

The equipment were mostly dropped by the people of Romantic World's and Mad Warrior's people. Everybody was happy picking up the equipment. Unfortunately, the best equipment here was only a level 38 blue equipment. Too bad that Romantic Master didn't drop any of his few pieces of purple equipment. Nonetheless, we still picked up the equipment in a frenzy. The dozens of people led by Young and Frivolous mostly already had their inventory full.

"Reporting to the leader. We picked up a total of over 8,000 pieces of equipment, of which 7,000 of them are green equipment, and the rest of it are blue equipment." Young and Frivolous reported the spoils of war.

Murong Shan Shan asked, "Does it include that level 7 green staff?"

"No, I have kept it personally. Some day, I'll go to the beginners village and find a beautiful girl to give her as a present," Young and Frivolous rubbed his nose and asked, "How are we going to handle these equipment?"

Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes and smiled, "All who dropped two

levels will be compensated with two suitable green equipment. Those who dropped four levels will be compensated with two pieces of blue equipment."

"Then, there will still be a lot remaining. There's still much blue equipment..."

"Distribute the ones with better properties to the people who performed well today. The rest of it, you guys manage it. In any case, the first principle of the guild is to strengthen its guild member's fighting forces."

"Understood."

...

Since Young and Frivolous and Sun Never Sets had red names, they let the members with white names to carry the equipment back to town. All those players had come and fight together with Young and Frivolous for many years, so they shouldn't betray the guild by running away with all the equipment just now.

Having finished sorting out the equipment, Murong Shan Shan said, "There's a Silvermoon City's supply depot in the mountain's valley. Let's go there to repair our equipment. You should also be tired already."

I stretched myself and replied, "Yeah. After killing for so long, I can nearly stand anymore."

"Go to sleep earlier tonight. We can get rid of our red names tomorrow," Murong Shan Shan smiled and then continued, "After today's battle, Romantic Master and Mad Warrior should be showing restraint for several days. Today, most of them have dropped two levels, that would greatly reduce their strength. Our people who died were mostly those without good equipment and unskillful. It's okay for them to drop a level, they can get some group PK experience. I never imagined that I actually could conduct such a grand battle..."

I also somewhat sighed, "Yeah, the other games I used to play in the past were far from this intense. A couple of times, I almost screamed when I was about to die, but fortunately, our Clerics are pretty good."

Murong Shan Shan covered her mouth and laughed, "And yet, I thought you were really always so calm. It turns out that you can also panic."

"Of course, but I can't show it. If I, the first-ranked player in our city, also panicked, then today, it would be hard for us to win the battle. Ah, in the future, our path would not be easy. Romantic Master and Mad Warrior, those two scums, would certainly walk the path together with us..."

Murong Shan Shan went silent. A few minutes later, she suddenly exposed a sweet smile, "Sooner or later, your group is going to establish a guild anyway. At that time, we'll form an alliance. Won't it do?"

Chapter 137 (Lonely Xu Lin)

I nodded, but I still felt a little uneasy, probably I was too cautious to the extent of being a bit paranoid!

"I never thought that Romantic Master and Mad Warrior would have such a strength without even having established their guild. Once they established their guilds, I really don't know to what extent will they be bullying people." Murong Shan Shan said worriedly.

"You have also noticed that," I glanced at her and said in concern, "Although we won this time, but we've exposed our weak points. The members aren't good organized because they don't have any close relationship. Therefore, it will be a bit difficult to mobilize them. If today Sun Never Sets were less competent, then the rear might have been collapsed already."

"Sun Never Sets. Isn't he the brilliant student from the Mathematics Faculty?" Murong Shan Shan revealed a hint of a puzzled look.

I asked in surprise, "Isn't he your classmate? How come you ask me?"

"That person is very strange," Murong Shan Shan looked at me and said, "Sometimes, I feel like he is very similar to you."

"Similar to me? What do you mean?" I was greatly surprised.

Murong Shan Shan looked me in the eyes and said earnestly, "He's just

like you, difficult to see through. Although I usually see you smiling, but I always feel that you feel unhappy beneath your smile. Just like a hedgehog, er no, more like a turtle, shutting yourself off inside the shell."

I immediately froze, it was as Murong Shan Shan said. Over this past year, were I truly happy? It was only when I was with Murong Shan Shan and Xin Yu that I could really feel easy for a while

Xin Yu had also said these words. Why could they see this through? I had always thought that I had buried the bitter past behind me.

"What's the matter?"

Murong Shan Shan tugged my arm and pursed her lips smiling, "Let's not talk about this anymore. Get up earlier tomorrow morning and come over to my place to help me moving."

"Moving? What are you talking about?"

Murong Shan Shan said unhappily, "We have holidays already. You are so neglecting me."

"I'm not neglecting you. I know you have holidays, but what does it have to do with moving?" I quickly explained.

Murong Shan Shan giggled and explained, "My mom is very busy this year and won't be home to celebrate the Chinese new year. Since it wouldn't matter where I celebrate it, I rented a house not far from the school. This year, I will be celebrating Chinese new year here in the urban

areas. So, of course, someone has to help me move my game equipment."

I laughed, "Why aren't you asking Xu Xing?"

"Him?" Murong Shan Shan waved her small fist, protesting, and said, "Are you asking for a beating?"

"I just want to sleep longer..."

"Help me with the moving first," Murong Shan Shan decided one-sided.

...

Since we'd agreed on the things for the next day, we didn't play for too long. We were sweeping the monsters in the Silvermoon Mountain's valley together with the red-names guild members many times. Until eleven in the evening, the red color on our names didn't seem to fade off even a bit, so I went offline unhappy.

I opened the [Moon Monochrome] official forum. Murong Shan Shan had already uploaded the video of today's guild battle, but it was the forum moderator personally that posted it, who also did a lot to promote it. Just when I opened the forum, a huge image of the video's cut-scene flashed up. It showed an eagle-eye view of many people fighting intensely in the valley. Shiny magic and fabulous skills flying over the crowd again and again. The most exciting part was when Murong Shan Shan released the Sword Qi for the first time. That huge destructive power let everyone completely shocked. The full power of a Swordsman was really too formidable.

In the next following days, this picture would be definitely [Moon Monochrome]'s hottest material for promotion.

After walking out my room, as usual, I prepared some hot water to wash my feet. That was one of my good habits. I wouldn't be able to sleep without washing my feet. My future wife would probably appreciate this (It was not until half a year later that I realized how wrong I was...)

I had just prepared the water when suddenly someone came in. I looked up to see, it was Xu Lin.

I asked in surprise, "Sister Lin, it's late already, why haven't you sleep yet?"

Xu Lin smiled, "Of course, I haven't. I was watching the PK video of Murong Shan Shan's troops against Romantic Master's and Mad Warrior's troops. To tell you the truth, my mood is stirring right now, so I simply can't sleep."

I just smiled without saying anything. Xu Lin realized that I had seen her through but still asked, "Silly boy, what are you smiling for?"

"Why don't we quickly establish our guild, just like Murong Shan Shan..." I said absent-mindedly while washing my feet.

I had correctly guessed her thought. When I said that, at first, her face flashed a hint of surprise, but then replaced by joy.

"Lin Fan, about establishing the guild, will you help me?" Xu Lin still couldn't feel at ease.

"Of course, I will. Murong Shan Shan would help us too."

I emphasized on the word "us", indicating that I didn't sell off myself completely to Murong Shan Shan.

Xu Lin revealed a bright smile. She stood up and patted me on the shoulder and said, "It's settled then. Starting tomorrow, I will organized everybody to search for Gold BOSS in all of Silvermoon City's map area. We'll strive to get the Guild Creation Certificate as soon as possible."

I smiled, agreeing. Suddenly, I remembered the promise with Murong Shan Shan, so I said, "Tomorrow morning, I'll be going out for a while, probably until noon. So, don't wait up for me to have lunch."

Xu Lin looked at me vaguely and asked, "Are you going with Murong Shan Shan?"

I hesitated for a moment then answered, "Yes, she already has holiday. She's moving tomorrow morning and asked me to help."

"He he, actually, Murong Shan Shan is quite good. She's beautiful and cute. Have you ever thought about it?"

"About what?"

I was confused. To be honest, I liked the feeling being together with Murong Shan Shan, but never thought about getting further in a relationship. I couldn't bring myself to get the courage for that...

Xu Lin stared fiercely into my eyes for a moment. Finally, she shook her head, "Forget it, I don't know whether you're a fool or just pretending. Hopefully, you will handle this thing well. The matters of feelings are most complicated."

...

Looking at her back figure as she walked out, she seemed somewhat lonely.

I secretly smiled bitterly. After she had a big argument with her parents two years ago, she had been working hard in various field relying only on her own ability. Sometimes, she was even forced to have begged for food. Her own life wasn't easy, yet, she still cared about my affairs...

I went off to bed. Tomorrow, I still needed to help Murong Shan Shan moving. Consider it as taking a day off for myself. Anyway, I didn't need to fight desperately for equipment anymore to make money. With my current level of 43, it would take two or three days for others to catch up with me. Lu Xue Han had been at level 41 for two days. Although she practiced hard, but she didn't make a lot of advancement.

Chapter 138 (Shan Shan's Little Warm Nest)

Early in the morning, I hadn't even open my eyes when I heard the sound of Xu Lin's speaking, then the voice of a knock on the door came.

Lu Xue Han opened the door and stuck her head in. Seeing that I was still wrapped in my quilt, she smiled, "Lin Fan, get up for breakfast!"

I let out a sound as a response and exerting my strength to rub my eyes. The sun was shining outside the window. The road was already crowded by pedestrians.

I got dressed and washed myself. Then I found Xu Lin, Xin Yu, and Lu Xue Han hadn't eaten their breakfast. They were looking at me with full of enthusiasm.

"What are you looking at? Have I grown flowers on my face?"

Xu Lin chuckled, "No flowers, but it's really hard for me to imagine that a rich man worth over a hundred million is living in the room across from me."

"Yeah, and he's wearing a pair of a 12 RMB cotton slippers!" Xin Yu also said, grinning.

I glanced at Lu Xue Han, who was sitting next to Xin Yu and said, "Xue Han is also worth more than a hundred million. And she's also wearing the same cheap slippers like mine. Why aren't you teasing her?"

Xin Yu pulled a chair at her side for me to sit down and replied smiling, "That's different. Xue Han is cute when she wore a beautiful cartoon girl slippers. But you're a grown-up man. Your taste is quite a bit unique..."

"That's right," Xu Lin suddenly said to me and Lu Xue Han, "Both of you have so much money now. Have you thought about buying a house to move out?"

A trace of a lovely blushed immediately showed on Lu Xue Han's snow-white face. Xu Lin hurriedly stressed out, "I didn't mean the two of you moving in together. I just want to ask when are you going to move out. Ah, what am I talking about. Forget it, let's eat!"

Xu Lin started to feel awkward, Xin Yu also couldn't say more and gave me a bowl of porridge.

"Lin Fan, why don't you eat? Didn't you say that you're going to meet Murong Shan Shan?"

Xu Lin raised her head, staring at me as I was peeking at Xin Yu chest that seemed as if it was going to burst out of her pink sweater.

"Ah, is there such a thing? Oh, right. Yesterday, I promised Murong Shan Shan..."

"What?"

Xin Yu raised her eyebrows, staring at me, "Lin Fan, recently, you're seeing Murong Shan Shan more often. I was actually gonna ask you to accompany me to buy clothes."

I was blanked and replied in surprise, "Accompanying you to buy clothes? How come I never hear you saying that?"

"I just thought about it. So?"

"Okay, then. Let's do it tomorrow morning. I won't be leveling but accompanying you to buy clothes. We'll also bring Xue Han along!"

At the side, Lu Xue Han chuckled, "Okay, no problem!"

After breakfast, Xin Yu and Xu Lin wanted to drag Lu Xue Han to kill monsters on the mountain, so I was able to slip out smoothly.

Now that I had money, I didn't need to take the crowded bus anymore, directly hit a cab!

Just when I open the taxi's door, I remembered that I didn't have any cash with at all...

Shit!

Now, I couldn't even afford to take the bus, so I had to simply walk on my way there...

I looked at my watch, it was already half past eight. It was close to the time I agreed to meet Murong Shan Shan, so I couldn't help but trot.

The security guard at the XX University didn't do anything to block me. I was wearing casual clothes so I didn't look any different from the other students. Of course, considering my clothes, I looked just like a poor student. From head to toe, I only wore normal attires, not those designer brands. The rich people wouldn't wear this kind of clothes.

On the campus path, there were many students dragging their luggage to go home to celebrate the Chinese new year, only a few of them remained at school. Only two types of students would remain in the school; one would be those whose homes were too far away and couldn't buy the ticket, and the others are those who were addicted to play online games or with women, and didn't want to go home.

Several girls carrying small bags and luggage who knew me came over. Cocoa greeted me from a distance, "Lin Fan, you're late. Shan Shan is currently squalling in her dormitory. If you don't hurry, you'll be chopped into pieces."

"So exaggerating?" I asked in surprise.

Cocoa stuck out her tongue and continued, "Suit yourself if you don't believe me. There's a gazebo over there. If you're not afraid of Shan Shan getting angry, why don't you sit over there. With any luck, you might even see couples kissing before parting away!"

I was speechless, but Cocoa had already gotten out of the campus with a group of girls bursting in laughter.

I walked quietly and carefully to avoid meeting the girl's dormitory auntie. As far as I knew, this girls dormitory wasn't a place where boys could get in. Thinking of the past, because Ye Qiu and I were officials of the student council, we used health inspection as an excuse to tour the girl's dormitory. It was also then when I met Xiao Yu...

I didn't want to think about it anymore. Thinking of her caused my heart to feel terrible again!

Under the gaze of a few women's surprised eyes, I quickly fled to the second floor of the dormitory where Murong Shan Shan's place was located.

I knocked on the door softly. A few seconds later, the door opened, and her beautiful and elegant face immediately reflected in my eyes. But to my surprise, she wasn't as furious as Cocoa described before. Instead, she was actually very relaxed. On her left hand, she was still holding a cup steamed with hot coffee, while her other snow-white little hand started to prepare another cup of coffee after opening the door.

"Lin Fan, do you want a cup of coffee?"

I asked surprisingly, "Don't you want to move? You still have the time to leisurely drink coffee?"

"Cut the crap. You haven't arrived, and everyone was gone. Of course, I need to find something else to do!" She shoved the cup of coffee into my hands and grumpily said, "After you finished the coffee, we'll do the work!"

I quickly took the cup and finished it in two or three gulps. I noticed her bed was already packed. Girl's stuff was different. They didn't have much stuff, but very clean. Even her gaming workstations and quilt had been packed already, she was only waiting for my labor work.

Fortunately, with the science and technology development until today, the weight of the workstations were less than ten pounds, and they were quite small in size and were waterproofed. Even Xin Yu was using the workstation as a nightstand to put her stuff. The most troublesome were Murong Shan Shan's two quilts. Their sizes weren't small. And with just a look, it could be seen that they were high-quality items. It felt very soft when you touched it.

Murong Shan Shan seemed to see what's troubling me, so she said, "I'll take the helmet. Only bringing one quilt should be sufficient. I still have two quilts at the house."

I nodded and took a thin rope to tie the quilt and workstation together. Then, I picked it up with one hand, and got the helmet with my other hand. I would feel sorry if I let this beautiful Murong Shan Shan carry some stuff.

...

Outside the campus, on the supermarket roof across the street, a few workers were putting up an ad-poster on the wall. Both of us didn't pay too much attention to it and walked to the taxi stop. A few seconds later, the poster on the wall rolled down open. I was immediately shocked after I saw it...

The whole big wall was covered by the giant poster. Seeing the picture on the poster, both of us uttered a cry... It was a promotional poster for [Moon Monochrome]. The large screen was divided into two parts. The left one was the scene of an intense battle, where an enormous dark-blue light chopped over a crowd head. The one who released this enormous light was none other than Murong Shan Shan. And beside her, it could be obviously seen that the one holding the Sword of Darkness was me. I was brandishing my sword, killing the enemies.

And on the right, it was a close-up picture of Murong Shan Shan. Her creamy snow-white face revealing a charming smile. Her beautiful figure was clearly revealed under her unique breastplate. On her back, the fire-red cape fluttered by the wind. And behind her, was the image of the majestic Silvermoon City.

I was speechless in my surprise. The scene was just taken from last night's battle, and it was already printed out so early in the morning. The advertising department's people were very diligent.

"No way!" Murong Shan Shan gnashed her teeth while looking at the picture and said, "I have to go to the game's company for promotion fees!"

I nodded. If this was brought to the court, she would surely win the case. After all, her looks in reality and in the game were almost identical. This was a matter of personality rights.

"Mom, look! It's that big sister!"

A child's voice came from the bus station nearby. I immediately looked over and saw a little boy pointing toward Muroang Shan Shan and also pointed to the poster on the supermarket's wall.

Almost in an instant, everyone on the station looked over and understood immediately upon seeing us. The eyes of several young people suddenly became burning hot.

Murong Shan Shan quickly grabbed the helmet from my hand, kicked me into a cab, and said, "Hurry up! Are you waiting for the mob to snatch me away? Damn [Moon Monochrome] company. I'll definitely settle this debt with them!"

The driver looked back and was immediately stupefied by Murong Shan Shan's charming look. He kept speechless for a long time.

"Wu Zhong south road, thank you..." Murong Shan Shan said sweetly to the driver with a smile.

"Oh, right away..."

The driver wiped the sweat from his forehead and swallowed down hard. Then, he started to drive.

Murong Shan Shan put the quilt on her lap and with one hand, she took the game helmet and said, "Lin Fan, after lunch, we have to quickly brush off our red names, otherwise, it will be too troublesome. This morning, Young and Frivolous called me. The current situation is still okay. According to our intel, Red Blood is now desperately fighting BOSSes to

earn Prestige. It is estimated that today he will be able to establish his guild. At that time, the situation in Silvermoon City will be very lively."

I put my hands behind my head and carelessly said, "It's going to be lively for sure. My guess is that Red Blood will be the first to apply for the guild's station area. In that case, his guild will have a fixed base. Shan Shan, what thoughts do you have?"

"I have no idea at all," Murong Shan Shan said with an indifferent look. "You also know that the application fee for the station area is 200 million RMB, too outrageous. Currently, I don't have much left in the operating funds. Even if I still have more, it wouldn't be enough to buy a station area. So, I can only drool while watching someone else's station area."

"Ah, you're Murong Shan Shan?"

The driver looked back at us, his face full of excitement.

"Big brother, drive carefully!"

Murong Shan Shan said grumpily. At the same time, the car had stopped at a platform.

Without waiting for us to say anything, the driver waved his hand to Murong Shan Shan and said, "No need to pay. You're a celebrity. It was an honor to me that you take this cab."

I was shocked. There were still people in this world who would worship others blindly!

Murong Shan Shan didn't hesitate and immediately got out of the car, and then she led me into the neighborhood.

...

"Oh, isn't this Shan Shan? Are you moving in today?"

A somewhat bitchy voice came from behind. I quickly turned to look and saw a plump, middle-aged woman. Her right hand was carrying a small basket while she's holding a fish on her left hand.

"This is an aunt who lives across my place!" Murong Shan Shan whispered in my ear. Then, she revealed a sweet smile and with a tired voice, saying to that middle-aged woman, "Aunt Wang, just back from buying food? So many dishes, are you treating someone for lunch?"

The woman smiled, "I'm not inviting anyone. This afternoon, my son and daughter-in-law are coming back for a meal, so I bought some more dishes."

On that note, the woman noticed me behind Murong Shan Shan. Her eyes suddenly became ambiguous, "Shan Shan, is this guy your boyfriend? You have good eyes!"

I originally thought that Murong Shan Shan would at least be somewhat shy. Never did I expect that she would suddenly play rogue... She quickly tugged my sleeves and smiled, "Lin Fan, quick, greet auntie! We'll meet her often in the future!"

Damn, I suddenly met her evil side!

I was kind of depressed at the bottom of my heart, but still squeezed out a smile, "Auntie... how are you?"

"I'm fine... The young people nowadays really know their manner!" The woman said with a smile. If her hands were free, I believed that she would have run over to pat my head!

So, all of us went upstairs. This residential building was built quite recently, almost everything was still brand new. The park and public facilities couldn't be compared to the shabby neighborhood where I currently lived. Even the security guards at the gate were much more energetic.

The apartment that she rented was on the second floor, so none of us used the lift. On the stairs, aunt Wang repeatedly invited Murong Shan Shan to come to her place for lunch, but was turned down. I had a strong feeling that this middle-aged woman had something against me. Otherwise, she wouldn't just invite Murong Shan Shan alone for lunch.

"Click..."

Murong Shan Shan opened the door and pushed me inside. I was suddenly startled, this place could only be described as exquisite. I had some doubt about Murong Shan Shan saying she rented this place. Generally, a rental apartment wouldn't have such a beautiful decoration. No matter how you looked at it, it was clearly a girl's place. Although decorated differently than Lu Xue Han's room, but it had somewhat the

same feel.

"First, help me to get the equipment installed. We'll have lunch here later!" Murong Shan Shan smiled when she put down the quilt.

I looked at the room inside and asked, "Shan Shan, did you buy this house?"

"He he, you saw through it... Because of my study, my mom bought this house two years ago. But I seldom come here. I just sometimes come over for routine cleaning and let the fresh air in."

Murong Shan Shan proudly looked at my surprised expression and smiled sweetly, "Isn't this place really nice? Why don't you move out from your place and stay together with me?"

"Huh...!?"

This couldn't be true. This couldn't be true!

I swallowed hardly my saliva. Living together with Murong Shan Shan, this was a little bit too ecstatic...

Chapter 139 (Blood Sky)

Murong Shan Shan stared at me, smiling. I quickly wiped the corner of my mouth and found that there were no salivas. Sob, I was tricked by her rogue words again.

Murong Shan Shan desperately tried to hold her laughing and took the quilt to the innermost room. I followed her inside. There was a huge window facing the direction of the sunrise, and a not very big bed was placed beneath the window. She pulled open the curtain that covered the window from the ceiling to the floor, and a brilliant sunlight suddenly caused the room bathed in warmth.

"If the device is installed beside the bed, you can lie on the bed bathed with sunlight while playing the game. Isn't it awesome?" Murong Shan Shan started to imagine.

I stroked my chin, and smiled, "Sure, but there's one very serious problem that you might not have noticed."

"What problem?" Murong Shan Shan was confused.

I immediately said seriously, "The bed is too small, not enough for two people to sleep..."

"Not big enough?" Murong Shan Shan was startled first. A few seconds later, her pretty face suddenly became red and she stared angrily at me, "You wish! If you were to stay here, I'll let you sleep at the door, with bolt and chain hooked at the door corner..."

"Shit, that's too cruel!"

Murong Shan Shan stuck out her tongue and said, "You can install the device over here. I'll go down to the market to buy some dishes. I'll let you taste some expertly made appetizer for lunch. Let me tell you, not everyone are lucky enough to taste my cooking."

"Really? Then you should hurry up to buy food!" I was full of expectations.

...

She took some small change from the cabinet and then lightly walked out the door. I also started to install the equipment. It was quite simple, you only needed to find a power source outlet. It was done in a few minutes. I also connected the helmet and put it on to see if I could use it.

The result was quite disappointing. Just as I put on the helmet, a light flashed in my eyes and a system elf appeared in front of me, prompting, "The account bound to this helmet doesn't match your identity. You are unable to enter the game, please quit immediately!"

Shit, it was as said in the forum. The game workstation could be replaced, but the helmet was bound to our identity. The system would confirm easily using iris scan to identify the owner's identity.

So I put off the helmet and looked at the landscape below. There were no building accross, only a new park. If Murong Shan Shan lied here to

play the game, there shouldn't be any danger of being watched. Otherwise, I was sure that someone would be secretly taking her personal photos. After all, a beautiful girl like her was very rare.

As I was getting bored, suddenly a sound of knocking came from the door...

It was only been a few minutes, could she be so fast shopping groceries?

I immediately rushed excitedly to open the door. Unfortunately, the one standing in front of me wasn't the little girl but a young man wearing a suit. He looked very civilized, even his shoes were well polished.

"You... Who are you looking for?" I asked in surprise.

He was equally surprised, stunned for a moment before asking, "I'm looking for Murong Shan Shan, is she home?"

"Why are you looking for her?" Unconsciously, I let out a sign of hostility.

"Oh, I'm her neighbor. Both I and my brother have come home to have a meal. I heard that Shan Shan is also coming back for the holiday. So, we wanted to invite her to eat together. We haven't met for almost half a year."

My face muscles twitched. Damn! Still ignoring to invite me too, unforgiveable!

"She went out to buy groceries. She'll have lunch with me. But thank you." I said coldly.

The young man's face let out a little surprised look and asked, "So it's like that. We haven't met before, may I ask who you are?"

"I'm Murong Shan Shan's friend... A very good friend!" I smiled brightly showing all my teeth. It could be imagined that I must look very creepy at the moment...

The young man startled for a while, his face also turned ugly, but he still squeezed out some smile, "Well, then please tell her when she gets back. If you like, you can also come with her!"

Shit, finally he thought of me!

My expressions changed, and I smiled, "I think there's no need for that. Thank you for your kindness..."

...

After the young man went, Murong Shan Shan came back a few minutes later.

"What's the matter? Why such a face?" Murong Shan Shan immediately saw something was wrong. She put the groceries down and grinned, "Did your coworker sent you a breakup text message?"

"What are you talking about? I'm not with anyone of them, what breakup? It's that just now a neighbor guy came over to invite you to dinner. Who is he?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled even more, "Oh, so you were jealous!"

"Jealous? Why should I?"

"Humph, forget it if you don't wanna say. Look at what I bought. We'll have a big meal for lunch today!"

I looked closely, there was a total of four bags. One bag was filled with several handled blackfish, the other bags was filled with beef and mutton, which seemed to be about two or three pounds. Apparently, Murong Shan Shan already prepared the food stocks for the winter.

The last bag gave me the most surprise. It held two bottles of low-alcohol wines, and they were very good in quality.

I couldn't help but ask in surprise, "You even drink by yourself?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled with pursing lips, "These are prepared for you. You have to come visit me often!"

"Visit you often? Are there any benefits for me?"

"Come on! Don't talk about benefits with me. You're rich now. Are you

still going to exploit this poor person?"

"Hey! You're living in such a house and yet, you have the nerve to call yourself a poor person?" I couldn't help but burst out laughing.

Murong Shan Shan glanced at me and said unsatisfied, "Compared to you, am I not? Come help me in the kitchen!"

I quickly rushed over. The kitchen here was very similar with Xu Lin's. I took out the blackfishes and carefully cleaned them while I asked, "Right, you almost distracted me from the subject. Who is that young man who wanted to invite you to lunch? Didn't aunt Wang say that her son and daughter-in-law are coming over to eat? That guy already have a wife and still fantasized about you?"

"That should be her second son!" Murong Shan Shan grumpily looked me in the eyes and said, "If a married man covets another girl, he's considered immoral. That what about you? You're keeping so many beautiful women in your studio. Is that reasonable?"

"I'm not keeping them," I argued.

"It's good then if you're not."

Murong Shan Shan laughed and then turned on the stove to cook. After I washed the fish, I helped with cooking the rice.

Half an hour later, the rice was done, the dishes were also almost done. Murong Shan Shan pulled a chair and beckoned me to sit down. She then

poured me some wine and smiled, "Drink a bit to warm up. It's okay if a man doesn't smoke, but must absolutely be able to drink alcohol. A guy who doesn't drink must have something missing in his bones."

I couldn't help but laugh, "So you don't like smoking guys? I heard that smoking guys have a special smell, very attractive to women. I was just about to go buy some high-quality ones and start to."

"If you really start to smoke, don't ever think about entering my room," Murong Shan Shan gave me a disgusting look and went on to say, "Smoking is unhealthy."

"Oh!" I suddenly realized something and stretched out my voice to say, "Come tho think of it, you once said that smoking affects a certain body function, intolerable!"

Murong Shan Shan blushed, handed me the wine and said, "Cut the crap, drink!"

I smiled and said, "Don't blame me if I can't control myself after drinking!"

"I dare you then. Do you think I can't deal with you?" Murong Shan Shan showed a fierce expression.

It was already one o'clock in the afternoon after we finished lunch. I drank quite a bit, but the alcohol level in the wine was simply too low and didn't give me the opportunity to get drunk to do something.

After the meal, she started to ask me to leave because she wanted to go online to clear her red name. Since my helmet was at home, I had no options but to go back.

Before leaving, I didn't forget to remind her, "Shan Shan, give me a call if something happened!"

A beautiful girl living here by herself made me feel uneasy, but I'm not that thick skinned to move in here. Besides, right now, I didn't want to leave Xu Lin's place.

...

When I got back, Xu Lin and the others had already eaten lunch and must be currently leveling up with Lu Xue Han. Quite funny that a Mage and an Archer actually needed a Cleric to burn monsters to level up.

After I got online, I examined my equipment first. Their durabilities were consumed quite a lot. Fortunately, there was a neutral camp on Silvermoon Mountain's valley where you could repair equipment and purchase some potions. This place had become a temporary supply point for the hundreds of red-names people from Swords and Roses guild. I just didn't know whether or not something had happened since yesterday.

Murong Shan Shan was already online and sent a text message over, "We are at coordinates XXX,XXX. Come here by yourself!"

I rushed there once I finished repairing my equipment. Indeed, from far

away I saw Murong Shan Shan's group of people, Young and Frivolous and Sun Never Sets were also present. Altogether, there were about dozens of people, enough to form a small squadron temporarily.

Young and Frivolous immediately walked over, and I asked him, "Nothing happened last night when Murong Shan Shan and I weren't online, right?"

"No big matters, but small things happened constantly. I haven't gotten offline until now. Good that Murong Shan Shan and you have come now, I'm going offline to get some sleep..."

I was greatly surprised, "What small things that made you can't even sleep?"

Young and Frivolous chuckled, "At first, we stayed to gather people at the valley's exit until two in the morning. That was nothing, but later, Mad Warrior's people found out that our red-names members were leveling here, so they brought more than a thousand people to besiege us. Fortunately, we hid all night in the Silvermoon Mountain, so there was no big loss."

"What do you mean no big loss?"

Young and Frivolous helplessly said, "You should also already know that the monsters' levels at Silvermoon Mountain weren't low, and they aren't few either. Fortunately, there were many of us, and our equipment were also good, so we only lose a few dozens of people. On the other side, Mad Warrior's people who chased us into the mountain had lost quite a lot of people, so in the end, they couldn't withstand and went back down

the hill."

"In that case, have we compensate the people who died with gold?"

Young and Frivolous smiled, "Not yet. We were waiting for Murong Shan Shan to come to decide."

"By the way, how many members have we accepted into the guild?"

"There are currently about ten thousand people already. However, we were highly selective, otherwise, we probably might get twenty thousand members in just an hour."

"Just keep it slow. The timing is very good, don't rush things, otherwise, if there're much trash, it will be difficult to handle."

Young and Frivolous smiled in embarrassment. At this moment, Murong Shan Shan walked over here, "Hey, let's start killing monsters to clear our names. Everyone spread out, this way, we'll kill more monsters. Young and Frivolous, Sun Never Set's group still lack Mages, you join them!"

Young and Frivolous chuckled in a low voice, "Look, she send me away so fast. I won't bother you guys anymore then!"

"Shit, cut the crap. Hurry up and get over there!"

...

When everyone was laughing, the system announced two news...

System Notification: Congratulations, player "Red Blood" has established the guild "Blood Sky" and gets a system reward of Level +1!

System Notification: Congratulations, player "Romantic Master" has established the guild "Romantic World" and gets a system reward of Level +1!

...

Murong Shan Shan looked at me in surprise, "Why was there no such reward when I established the guild?"

I shook my head, "I don't know, must be the system default. As the first established guild, we have already rope in all the high-level players. You can't be unfair. You established the guild one day earlier and have pulled all the highest-rate players. This should be regarded as a big advantage already."

I just finished my words when Sun Never Sets said in the guild channel, "Damn, the brothers at the city said that Romantic World and Blood Sky are getting members at all four gates. These people are reaching out very fast!"

Murong Shan Shan said comforting, "Let's get our red names cleared first. The core members in the city should continue to collect players. Our relationship with Romantic World is certainly irreconcilable. Hopefully, Blood Sky won't allied together with Romantic World!"

Everybody laughed, they didn't expect that Murong Shan Shan would actually say such a thing...

Murong Shan Shan and I were in a group, in addition to Cocoa and two Mages. This should be a formation of an offensive team and the leveling should be quite fast. The area of Silvermoon Mountain was very big. With the current player's level, we could only sweep monsters in the Silvermoon Forest located at the mountain foot. The monsters at the mountain top were basically at level 50 and above. Not something that ordinary players could withstand.

We kept on killing monsters until dinner time. Young and Frivolous's and Sun Never Set's name had turned green already, but Murong Shan Shan and I had killed too many people, so the red color on our names had only faded, but still not turned green.

Murong Shan Shan dispatched Young and Frivolous and Sun Never Set's back to the city to recruit players. However, Murong Shan Shan and I went to a higher-level monsters' region, deeper in the forest. The number of players became fewer and fewer, and we left the leveling players of Swords and Roses far behind. This was also good since we would avoid seeing many of them drooling while looking at Murong Shan Shan.

When it was time for dinner, I asked, "I'm going to go offline for dinner. What about you? Do you cook yourself or call for delivery?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled, "I have no appetite at the moment, I might as well just lose some weight. I'll go out to get some midnight snack later on."

"Your body is already that good, what weight do you wanna lose? Stop messing around. It's dangerous to go out late at night to eat. No one is accompanying you..."

A trace of a smile flashed on the corner of her mouth.

"If you worry so much about me, why don't you move in together with me? I will have someone taking care of me then."

I was suddenly in a dilemma. To be honest, it wasn't that I didn't want to. It was because I didn't have a reason to leave. I could not be justified if I ignored Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han just like that.

"Why don't you get offline first to get something to eat? Don't forget to keep the door locked."

"I know. Wait for me when you get online again later."

"OK!"

Watching Murong Shan Shan's figure gradually fading in front of me, I was actually unwilling to part with her.

Chapter 140 (Should We Wipe Them Out?)

While we were eating, Xu Lin asked me, "Now that Blood Sky and Romantic World have been established, does Murong Shan Shan have any plans?"

"What plans could she have? Since she has already started a fight with Romantic World, she can only resort to recruiting more people. The situation doesn't look optimistic."

Lu Xue Han smiled and said, "Do you guys know who Romantic World get their Guild Creation Certificate?"

Xu Lin asked in surprise, "What? Do you know something about it?"

"Yes," Lu Xue Han nodded and continued, "Romantic Master bought that Guild Creation Certificate from Release that Girl for 30 million RMB. His prestige was already enough, so he immediately established the guild. Coincidentally, Red Blood had also gotten enough prestige by that time, so both of them established the guild at the same time."

I suddenly came to a realization, "No wonder. I previously thought that these two guys were wearing the same pants."

Xin Yu covered her mouth while laughing, "Whether or not they're wearing the same pants, that we don't know. Anyway, now everyone thinks that you and Murong Shan Shan are wearing the same pants."

"What do you mean?"

Lu Xue Han explained, "These two days, the people who teamed up with us had been asking us if you have already betrayed our family when you joined the Swords and Roses."

I got a bit frustrated, "What kind of logic is that? What's the relation between me being a member of the Green Veggies family with me joining other guilds? By the way, what people are you teaming up with for leveling?"

"A lot of people..." Xin Yu gave a grinning look.

Guo Zi also nodded and said, "Yes, the people who are in pursuit of Xin Yu have grown even more. That way, we could always find people to team up."

"What? The people wooing Xin Yu?" I couldn't help but call out loud in surprise.

Xin Yu seemed to be very satisfied seeing me behaving like that and chuckled, "That's right, while you were accompanying Murong Shan Shan. There are several of them who are quite very handsome..."

I was startled, however, I smiled and said, "That's good then. I was worried that our Xin Yu won't find a suitor. It seems that I was worrying for nothing!"

Xin Yu's face became cold, "If I belong to the family, then you should

care more about me!"

I didn't what's best to say. However, Guo Zi added more oil to the fire and said, "Xin Yu, you shouldn't waste the opportunity. Didn't that handsome Swordsman called 'Justice Defender' say that his house in Shanghai has three rooms? You were indifferent toward him, but if it were me... hmm..."

Xin Yu unhappily said, "Don't make waves, that idiot is only a second generation inheritor, what's good about that? Besides, last time, Lin Fan gave each of us a bonus of five million, that should be more than enough for living. There won't be a need to find someone like that. If I had to choose, I'd rather keep a gigolo."

Guo Zi pouted and said unhappily, "The more money, the better..."

"You!" Xin Yu gritted her teeth, but didn't say anything further. She seemed to be very unsatisfied with Guo Zi's character.

I patted Xin Yu's shoulder and smiled, "Take it easy. Xin Yu, what level are you guys at right now? Accompanied by Xue Han, the leveling should be quite fast."

Xin Yu glanced at me, her mood seemed to be slightly better, "Both sister Lin and I are at level 40, Xue Han is already at level 42."

"Oh, so fast?"

"Crap, when you were fighting together with Murong Shan Shan, all of

us were training like crazy, and no one was interfering us, so how could it not be fast?"

"Looks like I also need to level again, otherwise, I won't be able to keep my first position any longer."

Xin Yu immediately said bitterly, "Who knows if Murong Shan Shan will let you leveling?"

I was speechless and couldn't help but dig into my meal. Instead, Lu Xue Han said, "Did you all notice the system update?"

Xu Lin and Xin Yu both shook their heads, Lu Xue Han couldn't help but sigh, "It seems that I'm soon going to become our intel officer. After the system updates, the penalty for players who dropped in level after getting PKed will be reduced. Someone who is maliciously getting PKed will only drop equipment and will only lose 25% of the current level's Experience. Only when the Experience is less than 25% then he will lose one level, but the Experience will then be at 99%. However, if the one who's doing the PK is killed, he will lose one level. If a person in red gets killed, he will lose 3 levels, 25% chance of dropping equipment, excluding God's and Divine's level artifacts."

Xu Lin laughed, "Don't talk about God or Divine artifacts. Until now, we haven't even seen any orange equipment. I wonder when those Divine Artifacts would show up. God Artifacts... it's probably only a myth."

I agreed, "Yes, God Artifacts might be as rare as someone born by a virgin, virtually nonexistence!"

"Don't talk like that, Xue Han is still here..." Xin Yu gave me an awkward look.

Lu Xue Han couldn't help but smile, "Please, don't treat me like a child."

Xin Yu immediately added more insult to the injury, "So to say, can you understand the joke we're talking?"

Lu Xue Han was quite helpless. She could only give Xin Yu a glance and didn't say anything further. Xu Lin quickly smoothed the things over, "Okay, okay. Let's eat. Aren't you guys taking Lin Fan for shopping tomorrow? If you're still so noisy outside, aren't you afraid that people might joke on you?"

...

After Xu Lin's word, everyone immediately quieted down and only the sounds of chopsticks hitting the plate were heard for a while.

A while later, after everyone was almost done eating, I suddenly remembered the equipment in my inventory, so I said, "I've gotten more than a hundred pieces of equipment, there's something for each of you. All of you come to Silvermoon Mountain's valley. There are currently not many people there, only Murong Shan Shan and I are training there. There are many monsters and also quite concentrated. Together with Lu Xue Han, we can all leveling together."

"Oh, equipment? What level?" Xin Yu's eyes glowed, her long eyelashes moved up and down like a small brush, really breathtakingly beautiful.

"I picked them up while clearing the field after the battle with Romantic World. All of them are level 30 and above blue equipment. I certainly won't keep an eye on any trash equipment!"

"Great, I'm going to collect the equipment!"

Guo Zi laughed. Next to her, Li Qing and Joly also seemed to be excited. Their equipment weren't very good. After getting those high-level blue equipment, it would certainly be very helpful for them. After all, currently, most of the players were still equipped with green equipment. As for blue equipment, only rich people or experts would be able to get their hands on it.

"Okay, you should all quickly go to Silvermoon Mountain's valley. Murong Shan Shan and I are in the depth of the forest, at that time, contact me!"

So we quickly finished the meal. Lu Xue Han didn't even clean the dishes, instead, she hurriedly got back into the game.

After getting online, Murong Shan Shan hadn't come back yet. It would take some time before Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and the others arrived. So I simply looked at the situation around.

Beyond the forest was a large empty field. The type of monsters had also changed from those forest grizzly bears into a kind of plain monsters – Prairie Elves. It was a level 46 monster. Their sizes weren't big, and they had a bark-green skin. Their movement speed was slow, but had a very high Attack power. The way they attacked was also quite bizarre, using

their branch-like arms to throw out stones, which they pulled out from who knows where.

I continuously killed off a couple of those Prairie Elves. Although the Experience gained was quite impressive, but the potions' consumption was also big. Their attack's frequency was too high. Without a Cleric who healed the party, it was quite impossible to stand them.

Not long after, Murong Shan Shan went online and sent me a text. I told her my coordinates, and a few minutes later, I could see her waving her Night Elf Sword coming out from the forest.

"So, what did you eat for dinner?"

"I ate something at KFC..."

I suddenly sweat, "Don't eat junk food too much. Later, buy more food at the groceries. It shouldn't take too much time to heat the food."

Murong Shan Shan smiled sweetly, "I know. Don't nag like a woman. Let's start leveling!"

"No rush. Several members from my studio will soon arrive. I'll let you see the leveling speed of a Cleric..."

"What Cleric leveling speed?" Murong Shan Shan gaped widely in surprise.

"You'll know later!"

I didn't want to explain since Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, and the others would arrive soon in a few minutes.

Murong Shan Shan blinked her eyes and asked, "Green Veggies Temptation and Green Veggies Cocoa are both coming too?"

"Yes," I nodded and continued, "Green Veggies Temptation is Xin Yu, Green Veggies Cocoa is Lu Xue Han, and that Green Veggies Flying Feather is my Boss – Xu Lin. As for the others, you will slowly get familiar with them, I'm not too close with them either."

"Oh, you only focus on the best ones. The rest of them aren't that pretty, so you have no interest in them?" Murong Shan Shan asked, smiling.

"No, it's just that I can get along better with Xin Yu, Xu Lin, and Lu Xue Han."

"Humph, do you think you can fool me easily?"

"..."

Right then, Xu Lin had brought the group of girls from the forest path and walked over. Xin Yu had already greeted me from far away. Xu Lin nodded friendly to Murong Shan Shan. According to her words, we should absolutely be kind and not ignoring toward someone who might become our allies.

Murong Shan Shan was also very courteous and let out a very sweet smile, letting Xu Lin stared in awe.

Xin Yu quickly came over, looked straight at Murong Shan Shan and said, "Hi, I'm Xin Yu. How do you do?"

"How do you do..." Murong Shan Shan was somewhat cramped.

Shit, I could actually somehow smell a trace of gunpowder in the air!

Xu Lin sharply sensed the possibility of the situation turning bad and immediately said, "Okay, let's form a party and start training."

Murong Shan Shan immediately opened the party function and added us one by one to the party. Although Xin Yu was somewhat dissatisfied with Murong Shan Shan becoming the leader, but she just had to endure silently for the greater good.

"Right, what about our equipment?" Lu Xue Han walked over and asked me, grinning.

I glanced at her unhappily. If I remembered correctly, she should already have three pieces of purple equipment. It wouldn't make too much a difference whether or not she changed these blue equipment.

Xin Yu and the other girls also quickly surrounded me. I had no choice but to share the content of my inventory in the party channel and let

everyone pick by themselves. For a moment, all kind of noises were heard.

"Wow, a blue shield with 120 of Defense. I want this. No one is allowed to grab it!"

"Boots with 30 points of Agility. Xin Yu, this one you let me have it!"

"Hey, there's a purple ring. Lin Fan, didn't you say they're all blue equipment?"

"Idiot, that's mine, don't touch it!"

...

Murong Shan Shan was quite speechless. She tugged my arm from behind and whispered, "How come I feel like they are the Japanese raiding a small village?"

"Get used to it..."

"..."

After finishing distributing the loot, we finally began today's training journey. As everyone agreed, Murong Shan Shan and I would act as the meat shield and try to lure the monster crowd. Afterward, Lu Xue Han would release high-intensity fire from a distance. The Prairie Elves that originally were of wood attributes so they were burnt very fast with this

type of fire. The level 46 monsters with nearly 5,000 points of Health would be dead in about a minute under the fire, leaving a pile of silver coins.

Normally, it was Xin Yu's task to lure the monsters. With me and Murong Shan Shan acting as the lure now, she became quite idle. Thereupon, she would happily pick up the coins and equipment from the fire.

Xu Lin wasn't idle either. She constantly threw fireballs to kill those already low-health monsters. It was said that whenever you killed a monster with a level higher than yours, there would be a chance to gain one or two points of Prestige. That was why Lu Xue Han's Prestige was already close to 10,000 points. She didn't need to especially kill monsters like Murong Shan Shan and I did.

Thereupon, the situation at the Silvermoon Plain began to liven up. The nine-person team of us caused a great stir in this prairie. The monsters on the large area of the map had been led toward Lu Xue Han by Murong Shan Shan and me. Everyone's Experience also soared up quickly. In just a short time of two hours, Guo Zi, Joly, Li Qing, and Liu Yun had already risen up a level, surpassing the level 36. Now, they could really be considered high-level players.

I opened my own properties panel to take a look. Without me realizing it, my Experience had actually been close to 90% already. It seemed that tonight I would be able to reach level 44. Hold on! 44 would be too ominous. It would be better to get offline when I reached 99% and wait until tomorrow to rise to level 44 and then continue to level 45! (TL Note: Many Chinese people tend to avoid the number 4 because the sound of it is similar to the sound of the character 'Death' if you change the intonation.)

As I was pondering, suddenly, Guo Zi shouted loudly in the party channel, "Look, on the north side from us, there are actually other people leveling. It seemed their number isn't small either.."

Murong Shan Shan slashed her sword to kill the last monster and then looked over. Sure enough, in a place not too far away from us, there really was a party with a lot of people that were training level.

"They aren't from our guild," I said after taking a look.

Murong Shan Shan leaned to me and asked, "Should we wipe them out?"

I gave her a stern look, "You rascal, are you treating us the same type as Mad Warrior?"

Murong Shan Shan immediately let out an innocent expression, letting me become helpless.

At this moment, that group of people slowly moved closer toward us.

What were they intending to do?

Chapter 141 (Let's Pretend This Time!)

There was a total of 32 people on the other side, most of them were players with long-range attacks. When I watched them walking over in formation, I had a feeling they had some ill intentions.

Murong Shan Shan suddenly pulled me back to hide and then hid in the bushes. I couldn't help but ask in surprise, "Why are we hiding?"

"Fool, you're really stupid!" Murong Shan Shan pouted and said proudly, "If they see us two with bright-red names, they will certainly take some actions. However, if they see our names, they might also be afraid to do something. Ah, it's so contradicting. Should we attack them or not?"

"Shit, I really admire you!"

From far away, we saw that group of people had approached Xu Lin. Guo Zi, who stood in front was a little nervous and couldn't help but glance at the back.

"Haha, I didn't expect to encounter the Green Veggies family here. Let me count... Oh, seven people altogether. Where's White Jade Soup? Is he still together with Murong Shan Shan?" The leader, a middle-aged man who was called "Invincible", said arrogantly. (TL Note: Since I used the translation for the other girls nicknames, I'm changing the MC's too. Qing Cai Baiyu Tang literally means Green Veggies White Jade Soup. White Jade here actually is an analogy for Tofu. So it actually means Tofu Soup. But I'm going with the literal translation.)

Xu Lin slowly moved back while remaining calm and collected. She said, "We're all here to train. We just need to kill the monsters by ourselves and mind our own business!"

Invincible laughed out loud and said, "That's right. My wife also advised me: when outside, do less PK, kill more monsters, that way the leveling would be faster. I didn't expect your words are similar with my wife's. Huh, Green Veggies Flying Feather, you didn't change your avatar's appearance. Tsk Tsk, what a rare gem. Are you interested in becoming my wife?"

Xu Lin's face immediately became scowl. Xin Yu on her side also cursed, "Becoming your wife, my ass! With your pig face, it's just like a toad wants to eat swan's meat. Oh, sorry, you're even worse than a toad..."

Invincible's face turned green and yelled, "Fuck, all of you women, other than having a bit of higher levels, what else do you got? I think you're just getting equipment and goods from some man's crotch."

Lu Xue Han couldn't stand it anymore either and frowned, "How come your mouth smells so foul?"

Invincible was surprised at once. He looked at Lu Xue Han and said, "Yo, there's even such a superb beauty. I didn't notice before!"

Fuck. I couldn't resist anymore and was about to stand up when Murong Shan Shan immediately pulled me and said, "Endure it a while. If we go out now, we'll certainly become the target!"

I thought for a moment and then suddenly smiled, "Damn, I almost forgot that I have a stealth skill. Shan Shan, you stay here, I'm going out to look at the situation!"

Murong Shan Shan was jealous to death, but could only grit her teeth as she watched me getting into stealth mode and left.

When my illusory figure appeared in front of Invincible, Xin Yu and Xu Lin were surprised for a moment, but then quickly revealed a hint of a smile.

Obviously, Invincible must have someone backing him up. Otherwise, he would certainly not be so arrogant that his spittle almost splashed two meters far at me while he talked.

"Well," Invincible pointed at Xu Lin and said, "I'll give you guys two options, so don't say that we, the Righteous clan, are bullying you because of your small number. One, immediately leave this Silvermoon Plain. During this week, this place will be our Righteous Clan's training ground, so you mustn't set foot in this area. Two, hehe, you can all stay and service us. Hahaha, if you're interested, we can exchange QQ. If you want to get married in real, that would also be okay."

"Shit, this guy is really shameless..." I secretly laughed.

Guo Zi wasn't a good-tempered person. She immediately put up a smile and said, "You can't even be considered a plaything. All of you are just a bunch of trash. What Righteous Clan? Hilarious. You're just a disgrace!"

Invincible's face had turned purple, "Fuck. It's clear that this group is just a bunch of fucking unappreciative bitches!"

Almost in an instant, nearly twenty attacks hit Guo Zi's body. Even though she was equipped with the new top quality shield, but still, she was hit until her Health dropped empty. Lu Xue Han's Healing arrived right after, but unfortunately, Guo Zi's Health was really quite too little. When the second round of attack came, she was instantly killed.

Although she died, but her death was quite worth it because of the 32 people of the enemy, 20 people had their names in grey.

It was a rare opportunity, so I called out "Go!" at once. The Sword of Darkness quickly cut into Invincible's body. With a Combo and Heavy Strike released, Invincible was killed without having the chance to even groan. He had even dropped a warrior's helmet.

None of us had the time to pick it up, instead, it was Invincible's people who rushed over to pick it up. Like howling wind and torrential rain, in a flash, Xin Yu's Scattered Shot instantly killed several of them. Damn, that purple bow wasn't for nothing. Right now, Xin Yu's Attack wouldn't be much lower than mine.

"Argh!"

A scream came from behind me. When I turned around to look, Joly was already gone. It seemed that she couldn't withstand the perilous situation.

My sudden appearance had given the other side no small pressure. Murong Shan Shan had suddenly emerged out of nowhere at the opponent's rear side. That was the real shock. In a flash, their original formation had been destroyed.

"Damn, how come Murong Shan Shan and Green Veggies White Jade Soup are here?" rat-faced Mage screamed and then unexpectedly ran off.

A few seconds later, most of the 32 people were either dead or running away. Only a few of them were left standing there bewildered.

Xu Lin waved her hand, signaling everyone to stop attacking, then she stepped forward to ask, "Who is backing up Righteous Clan? Who is your leader?"

The remaining opponents were too late to return to the city, and couldn't help but telling the truth. It turned out that their leader was that level 42 Knight "Release That Girl". Although he had a lot of brothers in arms, but he lacked Prestige. So even though he had gotten the Guild Creation Certificate, but it was sold to Romantic Master.

I stepped forward and asked, "Who was that Invincible? Why was he so harsh?"

"He's our boss's friend's cousin, so he's kind of bossy and domineering. He also treats us the same and is also very lustful. Fortunately, it would be impossible to rape in this game."

Murong Shan Shan was stunned, "Oh, it's him? No wonder he feels

somewhat familiar..”

I vaguely remembered that Mad Warrior’s cousin had been chasing Murong Shan Shan. Could it be him?

“Today’s incident, does Release That Girl know about this?”

One of the opponent players immediately answered, “He should’ve known about this. This is the kind of thing that certainly must be consulted with him.”

Humph, so it was like that. This Knight was indeed not some good person!

Seeing those few people’s grey names had disappeared, Xu Lin was no longer bothering them anymore. However, I still felt a bit unsatisfied, so I spent 5,000 RMB to send out a system announcement: “To all people of the Righteous Clan, this time, we, the Green Veggies family, are letting your people off. Don’t think that our family lack of strength. If such things happen again in the future, I will let you all die miserably!”

Everyone looked at me surprised. Murong Shan Shan looked at me admiringly, “Wow, that you can say such words, I really admire you to death!”

“You flatter me...”

“You’re too modest...”

...

Since the fight was already over, Xu Lin started to count the spoils of war. Altogether, we killed 21 people who dropped 17 pieces of equipment, which were mostly green equipment, with three blue equipment. We split the loot. From our side, we only lost two people, Guo Zi and Joly. Fortunately, both of them had just reached level 36 and didn't have many Experience. So, basically, there was no big loss.

Not long after, Guo Zi and Joly had come back, and we continued to start training again.

I had to admit that getting rid of those people from Righteous Clan was indeed a good decision. Right now, only the group of our people remained on this open plain. After sweeping the area a few more times, Guo Zi and some other rose a level again. The monsters here were up to level 46, that was fully ten levels higher than Guo Zi, so the Experience reward almost put these several people to die happy.

In contrast, Lu Xue Han's, Murong Shan Shan's, and my Experience had risen up very slowly. Until eleven at night, I had finally accumulated 99% of Experience of my level 43. Murong Shan Shan had only risen to level 41, and Lu Xue Han was still unchanged at level 42.

Seeing that it was time to rest, I immediately pulled Xin Yu to the side and transferred all the blue equipment in my inventory to her inventory. Then I urged her, "Xin Yu, please take the equipment to the city for auction. My name is currently red, so I can't enter the city."

Xin Yu blinked her beautiful eyes and asked, "Then, what should I do with the money?"

"You keep it. I still haven't returned the 1,000 RMB I owe you last time."

Xin Yu smiled lovely, "Lin Fan, why it has to be me?"

I was helpless, "Do I have other options? Xue Han and sister Lin won't need it. I'm not close with Guo Zi and the other. If I give this to them, it won't be good if a gossip were to spread out."

"So, you're not afraid being gossiped together with me?" Xin Yu looked at me flirtily.

I glared at her, "Jeez, are there not enough gossiping already? I don't care if there're some more!"

Xin Yu smiled with pursed lips, "Thank you, Lin Fan!"

"Don't mention it..." I felt a little uncomfortable.

Xin Yu laugh grinning and didn't say anything further. Xu Lin cleaned up training field and after confirming there were no more equipment left, she took Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han back to the city. However, Murong Shan Shan and I couldn't get back to the city so we had no other option but to return to the neutral camp to repair our equipment. There were quite a lot of players from the Swords and Roses guild there prepared to level through the night. After greeting Murong Shan Shan, one team after another left to go into the forest.

Murong Shan Shan smiled and said, "The situation looks good. At the moment, our guild members' level should be higher than the other guild's members."

I looked at her and said, "It's already eleven now. Let's get an early sleep tonight. Also, don't forget to lock the door at night. Except for me, don't open the door for any stranger!"

"Okay, okay, I know. Let's get offline!"

"Yeah. By the way, tomorrow, I can't get online until the afternoon. You should train by yourself first."

Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise, "What's the matter?"

"Nothing. I'm accompanying Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han to go shopping." I told her honestly.

"OH... such a gentleman, shopping together with two beautiful women. Should I also come along to make it three?"

"No need. I almost can't stand it anymore..."

...

At 8:00 the following day.

Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han dressed very brightly and neat today. Lu Xue Han changed her usual white attire and wore a pink sweater. And Xin Yu was even more excessive, wearing a plain black coat, and a brown scarf wrapped around her neck. Her white low-collar sweater revealed a seductive cleavage.

I had to admit that Xin Yu's clothing was a nice mix. Her character was totally different from Lu Xue Han. In front of her, Lu Xue Han was like a young girl, who hasn't completed high school, totally without sex appeal.

Outside, the weather was cold, the water on the ground had frozen already. I quickly helped Xin Yu to button her coat and stretched my head in the hope to catch a glimpse of her snow-white twin-peaks. I couldn't help but sigh, "Xin Yu, are you cold?"

"It's okay..." Xin Yu replied grinning and covered her open chest with her scarf.

I looked at Lu Xue Han at the side. She was beautiful and pure as a small white flower. Then I said to Xin Yu, "Next time, you need to learn how to dress from Xue Han!"

Xin Yu immediately threw me a wink, "Don't you like it?"

Damn, how could a guy not like it?!

I hesitated for a second and then dragged Xin Yu to the side, "You can dress however you like at home. But outside, you need to dress more

solemn.”

Xin Yu startled, then she suddenly exposed a charming smile, “Let’s get going. We’re going to buy a lot of stuff!”

...

My arm felt warm being hugged by Xin Yu, her small bag dangling from her right hand.

Lu Xue Han looked at me and Lu Xue Han with a complex expression, then, in the end, she followed along. I didn’t know how to handle this kind of triangle relationship, so I had no choice but to also held Lu Xue Han’s white small hand in mine. Xin Yu took a peek but only smiled without saying anything.

Other passersby weren’t that big-hearted. A girl, who was waiting for the bus, said to her boyfriend, “Wow, Ashui, look. That handsome guy is two-timing those two beautiful women!”

Even though she had clearly suppressed her sound, but her voice was quite loud, so even the people at the supermarket across the street could hear her words.

The guy also sighed, “Heaven, those two women are really... beautiful!”

The other passersby immediately admired us. Xin Yu quickly gave the men a glance. Her charming look immediately let several of them startled. Lu Xue Han’s face was all red, but she didn’t let go of my hand.

I glanced at the group of people looking at me and felt really nervous. So I said, "Crap, next time we should buy a car, so we don't need to join the crowd taking a bus."

Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han both agreed. However, a guy on the side relatively close to us quietly discussed, "This guy is really silly. Who does he think he is? A gigolo? Wanting to buy a car which cost hundreds of thousands just like that."

When I heard those words, I snorted, "Damn, next time I surely must buy a BMW and let these few asshole students envy to death!"

Being indifferent, Xin Yu only said, "It looks like you're showing off more and more!"

Chapter 142 (Murong Shan Shan Got Wiped Out?)

When we got back home, it was already one in the afternoon. It was then when I remembered that today I still wanted to rush to level 45.

I went to the bathroom to resolve a little emergency, then I immediately went back to my room to get online.

The numerous Prairie Elves in the Silvermoon Plain had already respawned. Just when I came online, they had quickly surrounded me. In my panic, I hurriedly sprinkled the Phosphor Powder to get into the stealth mode. At that moment, a text from Murong Shan Shan had also arrived, "Lin Fan, I'm taking the guild's player to the Wyvern Valley to slaughter some dragons. Text me when you get online! – Shan Shan."

I looked at the timestamp. The text was sent this morning at ten, so I quickly sent back a message to her, "How did it go with the dragon slaying? Do you want me to go there?"

A few minutes later, Murong Shan Shan replied, "No need. We were departing at 11:30. We have been walking for one and a half hour and still haven't arrived at Wyvern Valley. By the time you arrived, we might have been finished."

"Then, can you tell me what dragon are you fighting? What's the BOSS level?"

"Hehe, it's a level 70 gold BOSS. It's not a powerful dragon. Only that the lowest-level dragon outside the valley, the wind dragon, are poisonous. I

think we won't get into any problems."

"You still better be careful. A dragon-type BOSS won't be the same with the others. The level 70 might have the power of a level 100 BOSS. Anyway, when you think you can't beat it, remember to run away. Otherwise, it won't be worth it to lose 1/4 of your Experience."

"I know. You should go leveling too. I'll contact you again after dinner..."

...

Turning off the communicator, I randomly killed a monster to rise to level 44. The level 46 monsters here didn't give much Experience anymore, so I made up my mind right away to take a look at Silvermoon Mountain's top. Because the monsters there were too fierce, many players considered that place off-limits at the moment. If I could find a place fitting for my leveling, that would be nice.

Silvermoon Mountain was located right next to Silvermoon Plain. On the left corner of Silvermoon Plain, there was a huge open field connecting together Silvermoon Mountain, Silvermoon Valley, and Silvermoon Plain, all the three major map for leveling. If I were to apply for a station area, this place would be my first choice!

On the way to Silvermoon Mountain, at first, I could still see many players from the Swords and Roses guild, which then became less and less. When I arrived at the foot of the mountain, the place was almost desolated already. I could only see many varieties of bizarre monsters walking back and forth the forest and mountain path.

The monsters here were mainly still that of level 46, so I didn't stay here and walked directly up to the mountaintop.

As much as possible, I tried to avoid the Silvermoon Mountain's main road. Although basically, most players wouldn't have the ability to level here, but I still needed to take some caution. Currently, only expert players would enter this place. It would be troublesome if my red-name character was getting targeted. My current situation was very awkward. If a red-named player killed a white-named player, it would increase his sin value. However, if it was a white-named player who killed a red-named player, then it would be regarded as doing justice. Therefore, I didn't want to kill any players anymore.

I walked through a dense coniferous forest and in front of me, there was a relatively wide open space again with quite many small monsters wandering on the red flowers and green grass.

I looked around in all directions. Huh? From the bushes on the right side actually came a faint cry for help!

When I cut through the bushes, an old man with ragged clothes was leaning against a stout tree. He was holding a shovel in his hand, the like the one I used to do the mining missions, only much shorter. It shouldn't be for mining purpose.

At the old man's feet, there was a fallen new looking herb pouch, which poured out a lot of dry herbs.

Shit, there was actually someone looking for herbs in this game. Traditional Chinese Medicine really rooted deeply in history!

The old man's breathing was very weak. Upon feeling that someone came, he looked up to see, and a glimmer of hope appeared in his confused eyes.

My God! From when the game started until now, this guy must have been crying for help for more than a month already. What a great patience! In this case, it seemed that wouldn't hold off for too much longer anymore.

"Young man..." His breathing started to become rapid.

I still had the virtue of respecting the elders, so I quickly rushed forward and said, "Elder, what happened to you?"

After coughing heavily twice, the old man touched his left leg with his right hand. I then noticed that there was a lot of congested black blood at the ankle of his left leg. The blood had been flowing down to the ground. Even the grass and soil beneath him had been dyed black, and a faint smell of blood came out.

I quickly asked in surprise, "Elder, what happen to your... leg?"

"Cough... Cough..." The old man exhaled a long sigh and said, "I'm an administrator from the Silvermoon Kingdom court pharmacist. Three days ago, I came up to pick some relatively rare herbs. I never expected that I would be stung by a toxic man-eating flower, so I was trapped here without any strength to go back to the city. Can you help me with a favor?"

A Mission! It had been a while since I last see the mission prompt!

I was ecstatic and immediately clicked the OK button.

"Cough cough... This man-eating flower's poison can be expelled. At the forest edge, there are many small monsters that like to collect rare herbs. If you kill them, you might find some herbs from their body. Possibly, you might also get the Violet Star Grass that I need to dispel the poison. Since it has been a while since I got injured, the dose for the antidote might need a lot of herbs. Young man, please go and collect them. If I can survive this time, I will richly reward you!"

System Notification: You accepted the request of the Court Pharmacist Grandmaster. Collect 100 pieces of Violet Star Grass. You can get this grass from a kind of monster nearby.

I didn't expect that this old man was a court pharmacist. But looking at his ragged clothes, there were still some fine patterns. His words should be true. A commoner shouldn't be able to wear such an exquisite clothes. As for the rich reward he mentioned, it would certainly not be bad.

Very nice. This time, I hit big again!

I checked my inventory for a moment. I had given Xin Yu all the equipment and now the remaining stuff were some Return City Scroll and several types of potions. It should be enough to hold the herbs if they could be stacked.

I walked around in circles and found a possible monster that might be dropping my mission objective's items...

Vicious Bewitched Grass, a level 48 monster. Its size wasn't big and it had a few soft tentacles crawling on the ground. And on top of its head was a thing that looked like a garlic.

"This thing shouldn't be too powerful!"

I thought to myself and then brandished my sword to cut it down.

"Whoosh~!"

The Sword of Darkness cut into it as if it was cutting into cotton. The Vicious Bewitched Grass stepped back slowly and a red number popped out from its head: "924!"

Very nice! Apparently, the Defense of this soft herbal creature was quite low. I simply cut it with a normal attack and caused it to lose nearly 1,000 of Health. Followed by a Combo, this level 48 monster didn't even had the chance to counter-attack. It immediately died, dropping several things.

Battle Information: You killed a Vicious Bewitched Grass and get 24,000 Experience!

Ah, was that for real?!

I was immediately astonished. For a monster that could give more than

twenty thousand Experience, this had never happened before!

I looked at the items dropped by the monster. A total of three kinds of herbs: Apple Mint, Oxtail Flower, and Violet Star Grass!

I'd already gotten one Violet Star Grass, and there were two other kinds that might be useful. I put them all in the inventory first. Apparently, they could be stacked.

In addition to the herbs, the Vicious Bewitched Grass also gave me 54 pieces of silver coins. Considering it was a level 48 monster, this was quite stingy.

After cleaning up, I began to search for the next target. The open field was located halfway up the mountain. In front of me, most of the monsters were this Vicious Bewitched Grasses. There were also some Forest Beetles flying outside the woods, but I didn't intend to kill them. After all, it was these Bewitched Grasses that would drop the mission item.

The Vicious Bewitched Grasses were quite many. I could see one after walking a few steps, although they weren't very crowded.

I rapidly rushed up and unleashed a Combo together with Heavy Strike to empty its Health. This time, it wasn't an instant kill, though!

"Boom~!"

A mass of a bright red fireball exploded on my chest!

Finally, I could see the attack of this Vicious Bewitched Grass. It was fire magic!

Fortunately, the attack wasn't very fierce, at least to me, I could still stand it. Eighty points of damage were nothing compared to my current maximum Health of 3,720. Especially since each of these Vicious Bewitched Grasses could attack me one or two times only.

After waving the sword to kill this almost empty-Health Vicious Bewitched Grass, this time, it only dropped two kinds of herbs, with no Violet Star Grass.

Continue... Continue!

An hour passed quickly, and there was a total of more than 300 herbs in my inventory. Roughly counted, I killed about more than 200 Vicious Bewitched Grasses and gained more than six million Experience. The level 44 Experience Bar had gone up to 8% already. Continuing at this rate, I would be able to rise to level 45 within 12 hours.

Among the more than 300 herbs, there were only 14 Violet Star Grasses. The rest of them were dozens kind of herbs that I hadn't known their usage yet. I just stored them for now since the inventory could hold 99 pieces of each herb, and currently, my inventory still had 180 free space. There was no need to worry. However, the thing that made me speechless was that after killing for an hour, I only got one piece of level 38 green Mage Boots. It seemed that it would be impossible to grind for equipment in this place.

I simply continued. The whole open ground was full of this Vicious Bewitched Grasses and simply too many for me to finish them off all by myself. This way was also good. The Experience and dropped herbs were quite a lot. I could only imagine that in a few weeks, this place must be full of players competing for training grounds. At that time, another grandiose scene would certainly happen. Just thinking about it caused my scalp to tingle already.

"Beep~!"

As I was feeling smug, Murong Shan Shan had sent me a text message:
"Lin Fan, we were wiped out!"

Chapter 143 (The Truth About The Wipe Out)

Murong Shan Shan opened the communicator, and a pleasant voice was immediately heard, "We weren't wiped out by others, but by that level 70 dragon gold BOSS!"

"You were wiped out by that level 70 BOSS? How?"

Murong Shan Shan said in a grievance, "I don't know. All of our people are level 35 and above with good equipment. But who would have imagined that under that wind dragon's claw, we didn't stand a chance at all. Even a Knight, who put all his points to his Health, couldn't stand the second round of attack. Moreover, the wind dragon has an additional status effect where all players within 50 yards of it will get poisoned and lose 200 points of Health every minute! Only half of my 800 people could escape while the others were sent back to the city!"

"Wow, so twisted?"

"Well, you already know that the wind dragon BOSS is so powerful, why didn't you warn me?"

I clenched my jaw and replied, "I didn't warn you? It's that you don't want to listen!!"

"Really?" Murong Shan Shan said in a bit of innocent tone, "If you've warned me, you should not have let me go!"

" ... "

I was out of words and gritted my teeth, "Great aunt, suit yourself. What about now? Are you going to continue to try or are you coming back to level? Fortunately, this happens after the system update, otherwise, it would be a big loss if everyone drop a level!"

"We're heading back to train. I think that only if all of us have reached level 50, then we'll have a chance to kill that wind dragon..."

"Well, I'm now on Silvermoon Mountain and found a mission. Do you want to come?"

Murong Shan Shan pondered for a moment and then replied, "I promised to take them to level at the mountain foot. I won't accompany you then."

...

After turning off the communicator, I began my killing trip again. With the current speed I obtained the mission items, it would take me at least 8 hours before I can complete the mission.

I continued until six in the evening. Most of my equipment had been almost damaged. Even though the Magic Attack of these monsters wasn't that powerful, but it damaged the equipment quite seriously. It was time to go back to repair the equipment!

Just when I got to the mountain foot, I received a dinner notice from Lu

Xue Han. So I better have dinner first before coming back!

When I got offline and put off the helmet, I could already hear Xin Yu's loud voice. I wondered what happy things had happened. Based on my previous impression, except when she was talking to me, she would seldom laugh so happily.

I pulled the stool and sat next to Lu Xue Han. Then I surprisedly asked Xin Yu, "What happened that makes you so happy?"

Xin Yu chuckled and threw a flirtatious glance. Instead, Lu Xue Han answered for her, "This afternoon, Xin Yu killed an ordinary level 47 monster and unexpectedly got a level 37 purple lance! Just now, she sold it for 25 million RMB in the city!"

"Ah, then won't you become a little rich girl?" I was quite surprised and continued to ask, "What kind of ordinary monster... that could drop a level 37 purple equipment?"

Xu Lin poured me some wine and smiled, "It was actually quite funny. Mad Warrior had three wretched underlings playing as Thieves called 'Legendary Crotch' and the likes, do you remember?"

"Hmm, I think I do remember seeing those names. That time when they attacked Murong Shan Shan, I killed two of them!" I mused for a while. At that time, Murong Shan Shan didn't have any PK experience, but still managed to kill them all.

Xu Lin sipped her wine and continued, "Here's the thing. When Xue Han

and I went back to the city to buy some blue potions, Xin Yu stayed behind at the leveling area to wait for us. She was then molested verbally by those three Thieves...”

“Oh?” I was surprised and turned to Xin Yu to say, “So, you can also be molested by others...”

Xin Yu glared at me and then smiled charmingly, “Yeah, so what? Those three idiots stopped halfway at killing a monster and wanted to get my equipment. Unfortunately, I killed them all. After that, I easily killed the half-Health monster. I didn’t expect it to actually drop a level 37 purple lance...”

“Such a thing happened...” My mind started to get confused, “If the three Thieves find out about this, wouldn’t their intestines turn green in regret?”

“It already turned green.” Xu Lin wiped the wine stains from her lips and said, “Xin Yu sent the system recording together with the equipment illustration to those Thieves. They should be crying right now!”

I didn’t expect that Xin Yu would have such a luck. Even for a BOSS, the drop rate of a purple equipment was quite low, not to mention an ordinary level 47 monster. The odds of this was probably the same as winning the national lottery’s grand prize five times!

Shit. This time, Xin Yu would really have the capital to raise a gigolo...

Lady Fortuna really seemed to favor our group of people. First, it was

when Lu Xue Han and I hit a fortune when we got the Guild Creation Certificate. And now, Xin Yu got a purple equipment from an ordinary monster. I wondered what kind of miracle would happen next in the future.

Xin Yu served me some vegetables and said, "You come back in the afternoon. Did you train together with Murong Shan Shan?"

"No. Please don't speak like a wife questioning an affair, I can't almost stand it anymore." I paused for a moment. Seeing that Xin Yu didn't get angry, I continued, "This afternoon, I got a mission on the hillsides of Silvermoon Mountain. I spend half a day there to kill monsters. I'm going to continue tonight. I think that I might rise to level 45 before midnight!"

"Oh, so fast?" Lu Xue Han gaped in surprise.

"Yes!" I nodded and explained, "There was a kind of level 48 monster, which give 24,000 Experience each time. And since I was alone, and the monster was relatively easy to kill, so, the leveling speed is certainly fast."

Xu Lin got surprised, "Just one monster gives so many Experience? The level 46 monsters that we killed only give 8,000 Experience each... How about if you take us to that training area tomorrow?"

"Taking you all there? Well, I need to consider if there're some benefits for me..." I grinned and peeked at Lu Xue Han and Xin Yu at my side.

"Then, what do you want? Just spit it out." Xin Yu straightened her full chest and looked at me with an ambiguous expression like a landlord

permitting someone to pick a fruit.

"Damn, I really can't stand it!" I secretly cried and swallowed hard.

Xu Lin also laughed and said, "Yes, just tell us what you want. Why do you need to hesitate with us?"

"But, miss Xue Han hasn't said anything..." I smiled and looked at Lu Xue Han.

Lu Xue Han tried hard to pout, but then laughed, "Just say it. Don't be like that!"

"How about... if Xue Han gives me a kiss, in exchange for the price?" I said very carefully.

"Wow, what a rogue. I had seen it coming!" Guo Zi laughed and booed.

I quickly made a stopping gesture and said, "Okay, stop with the joke. Otherwise, Xue Han would soon crouch under the table. Tomorrow, I'll take you all there. It's boring for me to train by myself either. However, the monsters there should be only enough for four or five people. If more than that, there might not be enough monsters for us to kill."

"That's just right. Just the four of us will go. Guo Zi and the others have their own leveling team. It's decided then!" Xu Lin immediately settled the matter.

"Okay, let's eat! Also, I might be getting offline a bit late tonight. If I haven't gotten up by breakfast tomorrow morning, don't wake me up."

Lu Xue Han nodded, "Okay, I know. Don't sleep too late!"

Lu Xue Han's gentle look was so charming, very different with Xin Yu's sexy charm.

...

After finishing dinner and drank a cup of milk tea bought by Xin Yu, I rushed into the game again.

When I got online, I appeared next to the equipment repair stall, together with several members of Swords and Roses. Seeing someone with a big red name suddenly came online, they wiped their swords, preparing to take some actions. Upon seeing the person was me, they immediately greeted me with a smile. One of them, a level 37 Mage joked, "The boss is taking some people to level in front. Do you want me to inform her?"

I couldn't help but burst into laughter, "Damn! Stop it! I'm not leveling together with her today. I found a mission and will do it now. All of you should work hard too!"

"Haha, have a safe trip. If you encounter someone to PK, don't forget to call us all!"

"That's for sure..."

Finished with the courtesy, I went back to the mountain again after repairing the equipment. Since there were many monsters, I directly got into the stealth mode. This way, it would save me a lot of time.

After about more than ten minutes, I arrived at the open field in the forest. The court pharmacist was still crying for help. I didn't ponder much and immediately targeted the monster in front of me.

Before I even killed a few monsters, a squadron leader spoke in the guild channel:

"Damn, we are being PKed in Raven's Land!"

On behalf of Murong Shan Shan, Sun Never Sets replied at once, "What the hell is going on?"

The squadron leader said, "It's like this. Originally, a few of us were leveling in the Raven's Land without problems. But who knows that suddenly a few people from Romantic World came. Although they didn't PK us, but they deliberately keep stealing our monster kill. Because of that, we didn't rise much in Experience for half an hour. Really depressing!"

"So it's monster stealing..." Sun Never Sets also didn't know what was best to do.

Murong Shan Shan finally spoke up, "Young and Frivolous, take 200 people over there. Just be sure to wipe them all within five minutes and

lead the brothers to another training field. We'll then leave the Raven's Land to Romantic World!"

"Sweet!" Young and Frivolous happily brought the troops over for the kill.

I was somewhat dumbfounded. Murong Shan Shan had become more and more like a big gang's boss. By doing so, she kept our honor, but also avoid further conflict, which could affect the leveling speed. A very wise decision!

I continued to kill monsters. Not long afterward, there was another guild message. It was Young and Frivolous reporting the situation, "They had a total of 34 people, all killed. We got 12 pieces of equipment. Two people from our side died. Now, we have all moved south to the valley to level!"

Murong Shan Shan didn't say anything. Soon after, I received a message from her, "This Young and Frivolous is such a fool! He announced confidential matters like the training location in the guild channel. Too careless. You need to have a word with him about this."

Chapter 144 (Frenziedly Refining Potion)

My Frozen Blade had increased in strength quite a lot. After my constant research, I discovered that a level 5 Frozen Blade would not only freeze the target, but would also affect the nearby monsters to a certain degree. Their Attack Speed and Movement Speed would be greatly reduced. Murong Shan Shan's Ice Blade should also have a similar effect.

The most awesome thing was the Ice Sword. At level 5, its success rate would rise up to 20%, so every five attacks, it should be triggered once. This would be very useful for leveling of PKing. Even in an unfavorable situation, this passive skill would trigger frequently!

I packed up my stuff. In addition to the more of twenty types of herbs in my inventory, there was also six pieces of high-level green equipment. Even though it was green clothes, but according to the current market, these high-level green clothes could be sold for more than 200 RMB each.

I'd better complete the mission first. From so far away, I could still the pharmacist moaning. I really admired him.

When I got to his side, I took out the hard collected 100 Violet Star Grasses. The old man's eyes immediately began to light up, "Ah, this is the Violet Star Grass! You have really regained these precious herbs from those powerful monsters! Young man, thank you so much!"

I laughed, "Don't mention it. This is something that I should do!"

Fortunately, I quickly suppressed my words, otherwise, I really would have blurted out the “serving the people” speech.

The old man quickly pulled out a book from his pocket and started to refine a potion according to the instruction on a page. He also used up some dry herbs from the herb pouch beside him.

A few minutes later, the Violet Star Grasses in the old man’s hand had been refined into a few bottles of potions. He quickly pulled up his pants and then poured all the potions on the wound.

Visible to the naked eye, the poison injury was quickly healing!

I was greatly surprised and asked with full of interest, “Elder, this formula is really miraculous! How did it... actually turned into a few bottles of potions. Where did the bottles come from...?”

The old man blanked for a while. Perhaps the system was analyzing the meaning of my words. A few seconds later, the old man looked at me, smiling, and said, “Thanks to you, young man! Otherwise, this old life of mine may be lost on this mountain. Since you seem to be interested in potion formulas, then I will give you this formula! Ah, I’m really old now. I’m afraid that I won’t be able to go up the mountain to pick the herbs anymore in the future.”

“Ding~!”

System Notification: You completed the mission “The Pharmacist Request”. You gain 60 million Experience and 800 gold coins. Prestige

+4,200. You get a mission reward: High-level Potion Formula!

A dark-blue book appeared in my inventory. I quickly chose to learn it. Unfortunately, the system prompted: You don't have the Alchemist profession. You can't use this item!

I was dumbfounded and couldn't help but look at the old man again.

"Elder, why couldn't I learn it?"

The old man smiled and said, "Oh, it seems that you don't have enough foundation for it. Come here, let me teach you some basic knowledge!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You received the court pharmacist teaching and learned the Skill: Potion Refining!

...

I quickly opened my Attributes and Skills panel. A strange thing had happened!

Without the profession as an Alchemist, I actually learned an Alchemist skill – Potion Refining!

Damn, the good fortune hadn't stopped yet!

Even more strangely was that behind the skill Potion Refining was a display of (1/10), whereas behind the skill Frozen Blade was only (1/6). In other words, when I got to level 90, then my Potion Refining skill's level could rise to level 10 without even the need to go through the cumbersome process of changing profession. What a big fortune!

Eagerly, I clicked the Potion Refining skill. It then showed the required materials for a level 1 potion: Apple Mint (4), Lemon Flower (2), empty flask (1), and required mana: 10 points.

I already had those two types of herbs, and not a few of them either. However, regarding this empty flask...

I carefully tried to recall my memories. I seemed to remember seeing this stuff at an item shop at the mountain foot!

After packing the stuff, I quickly went down the mountain!

Ten minutes later, the neutral camp appeared in front of me.

I got my equipment repaired first, then I looked at the item shop next to it. Sure enough, it did have empty bottles to sell at 1 silver coin each, very cheap. Thereupon, I bought 495 bottles, which were stacked in 5 sets.

After finding a suitable spot, I began my first potion refining work!

The progress bar moved fast, and in the blink of an eye, a small bottle of potion, which looked the same as the ones you get from the monsters, appeared in my inventory – Life Restore (I) Potion: Instantly recover 800 points of Health!

At the same time, the system gave a notification that I successfully made a potion and the Potion Refining skill's Experience increased 3 points!

I almost laughed out loud. The level 1 Potion Refining skill only needed 1,200 Experience points to upgrade to level 2. So, I only needed to refine 400 potions to get to level 2. If the skill level 1 allowed me to create a potion that could restore 800 points of Health, then what about level 2? That was worth to look forward to! Currently, the best healing potion available on the market could only restore 1,500 points of Health!

I had never been so excited since I played this game. Suddenly, I didn't feel sleepy anymore.

I bought some magic potions to restore my consumed mana and continued until it was two in the morning when my Potion Refining skill finally rose to level 2. To my surprise, the potion list in the skill level 2 turned out to be empty, there was nothing there!

"What's going on?" I was secretly anxious. After a while, I suddenly realized, "Damn, how could I forget to learn the formula?!"

I quickly learned the High-level Potion Formula and a potion formula immediately appeared on the skill level 2: Apple Mint (8), Lemon Flower (4), Iris Flower (1), empty flask (1), and required mana: 20 points!

Almost all of the requirements had increased, the needed raw materials also changed a lot.

I worked again for another two hours. The materials used was also quite a lot. The drop rate of the Iris Flower was lower than the Apple Mint, which almost every monster would drop one.

After pondering about it, I sorted out my equipment and went uphill to get more herbs. I continued until six in the morning when I finally couldn't bear it anymore. After I refined most of the materials in my inventory, I texted Murong Shan Shan to let her know that I will get back online a bit late. Then I went offline, cooked some instant noodles, eat, and went to bed!

...

I fell asleep drowsily. I didn't know how long, but it was until my face had been baked by the sun that I woke up.

I got a little headache. My face was oily and my stomach had cried out several times. Well, the time on my cellphone clearly displayed that it was now already one in the afternoon. No wonder I felt so hungry. The instant noodles that I ate this morning were long digested already.

After I get dressed, I walked out to take a look. Everyone was online, and there shouldn't be anyone who prepared the meal for me. In the fridge, there were some leftover meals from lunch, so I took them all out and heat it in the microwave. Then I brushed my teeth and washed my face. A few minutes later, I took care of my personal hygiene matter and

the food was already warm.

I quickly finished the meal and immediately entered the game to continue refining potions!

When I got online, I appeared on the Bewitched Grasses invested open field. That injured court pharmacist was nowhere to find. Apparently, he had returned to the city. However, the mission that he gave me really benefitted me. The Experience reward from the mission had caused my level 45 Experience to rise from 1% to 64%. With the addition of me killing monsters until six this morning, my level 45 Experience had risen to 80% already.

I opened the ranking chart that I hadn't touched for quite a while. In the first position was still the level 45 me. Following in the second position was the level 44 Red Blood. It was then when I found out that he was from the Mage Class. The Knight "Release That Girl" at the third position was also at level 44. In the fourth position was Lu Xue Han at level 43, and Murong Shan Shan with level 42 was in the fifth position, followed closely by the Mage "Little Ants on the Tree Leafs". The other four players on the list were also Magician, but I never heard their names before. Xu Lin and Xin Yu, both at level 41, didn't make it to the list.

The current situation was slowly getting clearer, the leveling speed of a Mage was finally beginning to reflect here. Seven out of the ten players in the Top-10 were unexpectedly from the Mage Class. This greatly posed a problem to me. I estimated that soon enough, my first position would also be snatched by Red Blood.

After the system update, there were several additional ranking charts, including equipment ranking list, and also, the guild ranking chart. The

guilds ranking was based on the guild's Experience. It must be because Murong Shan Shan often took the members to practice that Swords and Roses topped the list. Romantic World and Blood Sky followed closely behind. Currently, there were only these three guilds in Silvermoon City.

Beep~!

System Notification: Player Murong Shan Shan request to speak to you!

I quickly accepted the request and Murong Shan Shan's voice immediately filled my ears, "What were you doing last night? How come you just come online at this time?"

"Didn't I tell you that I got a mission? I was completing the mission last night. Moreover, I also learned a profession Skill!"

Murong Shan Shan asked in surprise, "What profession skill? At the moment, not many players are willing to spend their time to get some sub-professions. You're really idling around!"

I laughed, "It's because this skill is very practical that I spent some time to learn it!"

Finished saying that, I showed Murong Shan Shan the illustration of Life Restore (II) Potion. It could instantly restore 1,400 points of Health, only 100 points less than the current most expensive healing potion in the market, the Thousand Healing Potion. Not to mention that the Thousand Healing Potion could only be acquired from killing high-level monsters, so it was pretty rare. Currently, not many of the average players were

using that potion. Generally, the currently popular one on the market was still the medium Red Potion that added 800 points of Health.

During the last system update, the cooldown time of using healing potions was increased. Before, you could drink the second potion only after waiting 8 seconds. But now, you could only drink a potion once a minute. This condition had weakened the player's recovery ability to a certain extent. It was probably also the reason why Murong Shan Shan was wiped out by the level 70 BOSS.

After a while, Murong Shan Shan said, "Very nice. Continue with it. Give me some of it tonight!"

She immediately hung up the call and didn't give me any chance to explain further...

This girl, did she think that making this potion was as simple as pouring water?

Chapter 145 (Lu Xue Han's Secret?)

Thus, I quickly went back to the city. With a flash of a white light, I was already standing inside the magnificent Silvermoon City. Not far from me was the Marketplace. So I quickly put the few high-level green equipment for consignment. As I was repairing my equipment, Xu Lin told me that she had already waited for me at the East Gate Bridge, together with Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han.

I quickly went over there. The square center was very lively. The Swords and Roses, Romantic World, and Blood Sky, all three guilds had personnel over there to recruit new members. According to the guild statistic, the member of Swords and Roses had already reached fifteen thousand. In other words, we already had more than 15,000 elite players in our hands!

I walked across the square. Because of the Swords and Roses emblem on my shoulder, and the five characters "Green Veggies White Jade Soup" shining on the top of my head, quite many people were greeting me. I didn't know how to respond, so I just smiled in return. Damn, it seemed that I had become famous now!

Far away on the East Gate Bridge, I could already see Lu Xue Han in her white Cleric cape. Xin Yu's fire-red cape was also very eye-catching. And Xu Lin bright smile engraved the marble sculpture of the bridge.

Not right!

In addition to the several beautiful girls, there were still two figures dangling out there. Who could they be?

At once, I quickly walked a few steps forward and found out that the two male players were an Orc Warrior called "Combusting Chest Hair" and an Elf Thief called "Darkest Night Breeze".

It was the first time that I see gay players. The Orc Warrior called "Combusting Chest Hair" really had a character. Two long fangs grew on his quite handsome face, parting his lips open. And his light-green skill was full of hair, no wonder he called himself "Combusting Chest Hair"!

I once saw in the manual that Orc players had a fixed Strength added to its race innate skill. Most of the Orc players would develop their character according to it. Generally, Orcs were Warriors, while some also were Thieves. However, due to their inability to ride horses, Orcs couldn't choose the Knight class.

The appearance of the Elves players was more pleasing to the eyes. Their light-purple skin would make some people feel creepy. Its clear facial features often let me mistook them as female players. Their two long ears gave me an, even more, Deja Vu's feeling. After carefully pondering about that, I came to some realization: Murong Shan Shan also had the same ears, although not really the same. If she were to have such pointy long ears, she would look even more lovely.

"Come!" Xu Lin said, smiling.

Seeing the two men standing together with them, I was blanked at first, but then I let out the question, "Who are these two...?"

"Combusting Chest Hair! You can call me Chest Hair!" The Orc shouted

with a laugh.

The Elf Mage was more restrained and answered politely, "Darkest Night Breeze, level 38 Elf Mage!"

Damn, that wasn't the answer I expected! I wanted to know their relationship with Xin Yu. As for their names, I didn't really give a damn about that.

Xin Yu seemed to read my mind, so she pulled me to the side. Pointing at the two players, she said, "These two guys have been following us for two hours. If it wasn't for sister Lin's good temper, I would have thrown them into a hornet's nest already!"

I was surprised, "Following you for two hours? What do you mean?"

With her lips pouted, Xin Yu said, "Well, that Mage called Darkest Night Breeze seemed to be interested in Xue Han and won't leave. He followed us where ever we go. That Orc seemed to be his friend and had killed monsters with us for two hours in Silvermoon Valley. I wonder if there's something wrong with them!"

I couldn't help but sigh. Man, I didn't expect this shy-looking Elf Mage to be very persistent. However, it wasn't something strange. After all, seeing such a stunning beauty like Lu Xue Han would cause a lot of players to drool.

Lu Xue Han gave me a frustrating look, but Xu Lin seemed to have noticed nothing.

In general, I was clear of the situation. Lu Xue Han was being pursued tactfully. To put it in another way, this was a mild sexual harassment...

I pondered a while and then quickly walked toward Darkest Night Breeze and said sternly, "Brothers, our family is going to level. What are you going to do?"

Darkest Night Breeze slightly smiled, "Can we come along?"

"You can't," I flatly rejected and then with a difficult look I said politely, "We don't want our training place to get exposed. I think you should already know that I have troubled Romantic World's leader more than once. If they were to find us, we'll be in big trouble."

Darkest Night Breeze quickly waved his hands and said, "No, no, we just want to train together with you. We won't reveal your whereabouts!"

The Orc "Combusting Chest Hair" had probably seen through things and sighed, "Third brother, let's not bother them anymore. It's not like you've never seen a woman before, right?"

Darkest Night Breeze's expressions suddenly became very embarrassed, "But..."

"Damn!" Darkest Night Breeze harden his will and took a courage to ask me, "Brother, I know that all of you are experts and probably looked down on this level 38 Mage of mine. But Green Veggies Cocoa resembled too much a person that I knew. You should know her in real life. Could you..."

could you please tell me her contact info?"

"This..."

I felt somewhat difficult. This kid was obviously not going to give up until he reached the Yellow River. And he said something about Lu Xue Han resembled someone he knows. I didn't know whether or not this was true, but the hard fact was that he wasn't quite normal toward Lu Xue Han.

I gritted my teeth and refused, "I'm afraid it won't be convenient for me. If you want to know, just ask her by yourself. Isn't it better that way?"

Darkest Night Breeze's face immediately changed. It appeared that he was also struggling inside.

After quite a while, Darkest Night Breeze said unwillingly, "Then, please let her know that since she went away, all her classmates had missed her. Her parents had also come to the school a few times to unregister her from the school."

I was a bit surprised. I didn't expect to have dug up some of Lu Xue Han's past.

"Anything else?"

"Yes, my name is Ma Jin..."

...

Finished with that, the shy-looking Elf left with the Orc. Xin Yu and Xu Lin immediately came over and asked me what I said to them. Only Lu Xue Han stood there motionless.

I walked over and whispered, "Xue Han, do you recognize him?"

Lu Xue Han bit her lips and nodded her head softly.

Seeing that she didn't want to explain, I turned to Xin Yu and Xu Lin, "It's nothing. Both of you, don't ask. Curiosity kills the ants!" (TL Note: apparently, the Chinese are saying ants instead of cats.)

Xin Yu blinked her eyes and didn't say anything further. Xu Lin was a bit calmer. She patted Lu Xue Han's delicate shoulders, "Xue Han, let's continue to burn some monsters!"

Lu Xue Han revealed a trace of a bitter smile and said, "Let's go."

No one said anything further. It was still me that walked upfront to clear the way. Xin Yu followed closely next to me. Xu Lin walked behind us, accompanying Lu Xue Han.

By the time we arrived on top of Silvermoon Mountain, it was already more than one in the afternoon. Without further delay, we immediately started to divide our tasks:

"Like last time, Lin Fan will lure the monsters, Xue Han released the fire, and Xin Yu will pick up the equipment dropped!"

I immediately objected to Xu Lin's allocation, "No, today, we'll do some changes. Xin Yu will lure the monsters and I will pick up the equipment!"

Lu Xue Han wondered, "Why?"

"Because these monsters will drop the herbs that I need. So, it's better if I do the collecting!"

Feeling unsatisfied, Xin Yu said, "The monsters' levels here are so high. What if I get killed?"

"It's okay, I'll give you some potions!"

I immediately gave her two sets of level 2 Life Restore Potion. This way, she would definitely not be in any problems.

Xin Yu's equipment wasn't bad. And especially with the addition of Lu Xue Han's Blessing, her Magic Resistance and Evade ability would be much better than mine. And most importantly, she could run fast. With a proper control, the monster's magic wouldn't touch her at all!

With the division of the tasks finished, the leveling began!

Although the leveling speed wasn't as fast as when I was soloing because of the Experience was split among four people, but Lu Xue Han's

AOE skill was too strong, so the leveling speed was still fast. More importantly: the herbs that I care most at the moment were all falling on the ground in big chunks!

Previously, I needed to pick the drops every time after each kill. Now, I only needed to keep picking up things from the ground. My heart felt very happy. Right now, it can be said that Lu Xue Han was our family's biggest asset when leveling. Imagine if Xu Lin had already learned AOE skills, then her magic power would be far more superior to Lu Xue Han. This was also why Red Blood could suddenly jump from the tenth position to the second position.

We continued to level until six in the evening. As I expected, this place was just big enough to accommodate the four of us before it reached the state of saturation. Everyone's Experience had increased a lot. Xin Yu and Xu Lin had immediately risen from level 41 to level 42. Lu Xue Han was also quickly approaching level 44.

What made me felt even more ecstatic was that during this one afternoon time, I collected more than 100 sets of herbs, which should be enough to raise my Potion Refining skill to level 3. I wondered what kind of surprise would a level 3 potion give me.

Everyone went offline in the bushes next to the open field and had dinner together. Xin Yu and Xu Lin went online again to repair their equipment. Basically, Lu Xue Han's and my equipment didn't get damaged, so there was no rush for us to get online.

I felt a little uneasy. Ever since the meeting with Darkest Night Breeze this afternoon, Lu Xue Han didn't laugh to her heart's content. After some considerations, I still better checked up on her.

"Xue Han, can I come in?"

I knocked on the door. There wasn't any response for a long time.

Chapter 146 (The Slutty Stepmother)

I felt anxious inside and quickly forced the door open. The scene in front of me gave me a shock...

Lu Xue Han just stood in front of the door, two drops of crystal tears fell from her snow-white face. Her pair of beautiful eyes filled with deep sadness looked foolishly at me who broke into her room...

"Xue Han... What's wrong with you?" I looked at her surprised that even my words didn't come out well.

Lu Xue Han was silent. The next moment, she flew into my arms and sobbed without stop. My shoulder was immediately wet from her tears.

My body couldn't help but fall back and pressed heavily on the door. The previously opened door was shut closed again.

"Xue Han... What's going on?"

I spoke softly while hugging her little shoulders gently and stroked her smooth hair.

Lu Xue Han cried out loud as if to vent her inner emotions.

Being at a loss momentarily, I could only walk her to the bedside. I just leaned on the wall and let her calm down.

I knew that it would be useless to say anything at the moment. According to what's said in romance novels, what she needed right now was someone to comfort her. After she cried enough, she would say out her problems.

However, the facts proved to be different. Half an hour later, Lu Xue Han actually fell asleep in my arms. When I heard her constant breathing, my jaw almost fell off.

At the moment, Xin Yu and Xu Lin must be still waiting for us. I couldn't let Lu Xue Han just sleep like this. If Xin Yu found out, it would be difficult for me to explain.

"Xue Han?"

I gently shook her shoulders, but it seemed to have no effects. She just uttered a charming protesting sound while her snow-white face dug into my embrace. The corner of her mouth exposed a hint of a sweet smile.

"She must be having a beautiful dream..."

I sighed and took out my cell phone to send Xu Lin an in-game message. I told her that Lu Xue Han and I would be getting online a bit late, so she could level with Xin Yu meanwhile.

The clock on the wall made a tick-tock sound endlessly. Feeling bored, I could only appreciate this moment of having a little beauty in my arms. Fortunately, Lu Xue Han was the kind of rare girl who you could look at

continuously. I looked at her for more than ten minutes and just couldn't find any flaws. I remembered the night in the hospital when I took care of Murong Shan Shan. That time, I also observed her like now. Murong Shan Shan's beauty wouldn't lose to Lu Xue Han's. God is really amazing and even let me get to watch these two beautiful girls closely!

It was until eight in the evening when this condition of ours was finally interrupted by a text message ringtone from the cell phone.

I quickly opened it to look and it turned out that Murong Shan Shan sent a message from the game, "What are you doing? Why aren't you online yet?"

What was I doing?

I certainly wouldn't tell her that a lovely little girl was lying in my arms at the moment. Furthermore, the situation didn't allow me to reply because the message notification had woken up Lu Xue Han.

"You're awake?"

I was just asking her casually but didn't expect that my tone sounded strange. This resulted in Lu Xue Han getting a red face and she immediately struggled to get up from my arms.

It wouldn't be a matter if she didn't move. But once she began moving, it brought a whole chain reaction!

Because of the air conditioning, we didn't wear too many clothes. I just

wore a shirt and a sweater. Lu Xue Han wore even less, almost only in her pajamas. When she struggled like that, I could immediately feel the pressure of her breasts, giving me a little suffocating feeling.

That was still nothing. Because of her move, the skirt she was wearing also slid open as it fell down the bed. The scene of her snow-white legs immediately entered my view. Even worse was that with her struggling, she ended up sitting on my lap. Her soft plump legs were riding my left leg. My thigh immediately felt like boiling!

Heaven! How could this happen?!

Her snow-white face was blushing red. She gave up struggling and just looked at me, overlooking that she was sitting on me.

I quietly rubbed the corner of her mouth and make sure there she didn't drool and then said, "Feeling better?"

"Yeah."

Her voice was very small, just like a cat. Suddenly, she let out a gasp as she realized our position. We were like entangling roots...

Before I could react, she had quickly grasped her skirt and pulled the quilt on the side and wrapped herself inside it in a flash.

I was stupefied to see her, who smiled shyly and whispered, "I'm sorry..."

"Silly girl, what are you saying?" I smiled, "The guy from this morning, what's his relationship with you? Do you want to tell me?"

Lu Xue Han hesitated for a moment and said bitterly, "Actually, it's nothing special. He was just a classmate in college."

"Just a fellow classmate?"

"Are you jealous?" Lu Xue Han looked at me.

"Of course!" If it were Xin Yu or Murong Shan Shan who said such things, I would immediately deny it. But toward Lu Xue Han, I couldn't.

Lu Xue Han said meaningfully, "Lin Fan, actually, it doesn't really matter if tell you about this matter."

"Well, I'm listening."

Lu Xue Han smiled, "Do you know why I left school?"

"Tell me about it." My interest was piqued.

Lu Xue Han laid on the pillow and said thoughtfully, "I have a no-good brother, and also an unfertile stepmother. Three years ago, my mother died in a car accident and dad told us that he would never look for another woman again. However, two years ago, he was to know a very beautiful yet flirtatious woman..."

"That woman was mean to you, and that's why you left school and ran away from home?" I began to speculate.

Lu Xue Han stared at me and said, "Of course it wasn't that simple! That woman was very kind to me and my brother, especially to my brother..."

My expression changed. This time, I must have guessed it right, "Your flirtatious stepmother hooked up with your brother?"

Lu Xue Han bit her lips and said, "As you have guessed, my father didn't think that the woman he found would be secretly seducing my young brother. At first, nothing happened. But about half year ago, my father came back early from work to rest and inside his room, he found out that brother and that woman was..."

I was greatly surprised, "Then, what did your father do to that filthy couple?"

"That's still my brother!" Lu Xue Han gave me a rebuking look. She rested her head in my arms and went on to say, "Things went on beyond dad's imagination. That woman and brother didn't care about him. Although that day my father scolded brother nonstop, but brother and that woman didn't show any repentance. Later, upon knowing that it still happened every day at home, dad and my brother had a big fight, so..."

"So you left the house?"

Lu Xue Han nodded, "It would be okay if it were just like that. Later on, brother and that woman were involved in gambling, and had sold clean

all the stuff at home. He even came to school, and I could only give him all my money. But that still wasn't enough. He ended up coming often to school that I really had no alternative but..."

I suddenly understood everything, "No wonder you ended up in a place such as a foot massage center. Aren't you afraid getting drugged by someone and then..."

Lu Xue Han quickly stopped me and said, "I was. Of course, I'm afraid. But what could I do? Better than to stay in that house. I was just thinking of how to get out of the house, to get rid of that annoying brother. But fortunately, this place has you..."

I smiled bitterly, "It's funny when you think about it. I couldn't even protect myself but I was thinking to save you. However, the one you should really be thanking is sister Lin. Those several times, it was her who gave me the confidence. Otherwise, I don't know what will happen in the room, not to mention saving you."

"Sister Lin is a good person," Lu Xue Han smiled with her pursed lips.

My heart felt a faint pain. A good person? But she couldn't save Xin Yu.

Lu Xue Han stared at me for a moment and said, "Lin Fan, will you tell me about your matter?"

I was blanked, and immediately asked cautiously, "Xue Han, would you mind if I used to have a girlfriend?"

"Of course, I mind!" Lu Xue Han said firmly.

"Then, I won't tell you..."

Lu Xue Han immediately softened, "Okay, okay, I won't mind. I don't mind. Come on, tell me!"

"Well, that was a long time ago, about eleven months ago!" I looked at the blurry light outside the window and continued, "Her name is Xiao Yu, very beautiful and also very kind. At that time, I was participating in the professional league and couldn't accompany her very often. Even when I came home, I didn't have much time to spend with her. So, she always just sat quietly next to the computer to watch me practicing. Sometimes, she would talk about stuff that happened during her class, but I really didn't cherish her..."

I paused, and then said, "I thought that Xiao Yu and I will continue to go on just like that, but I didn't expect that feelings simply can't afford to just wait like that. When later I received a school drop-out notice, Xiao Yu left me the second day. That moment, I felt like the sky had fallen down on me. Tournaments, champions, all are just fake and meaningless! I left the team and abandoned all of my brothers..."

Lu Xue Han looked at me dumbfounded. Suddenly, she smiled, "Have you ever heard that in front of a girl, you should never say how much you like another girl?"

I laughed, "I have."

"In that case, in the future, you're not allowed to talk about that again!"

"You're the one who want me to tell you..."

"Then, you should have said that you never had a girlfriend!"

"You're unreasonable..."

...

I helped her to get the game equipment over and said, "I'm also going back to my room. In the future, if anything happens, you can always talk to me. Don't just stay alone in your room, okay? Everyone is worried about you."

"Okay."

"There's still one more thing to tell you."

"What?"

"Your stepmother, she's really a damn slut!"

Chapter 147 (Never Surrender)

Seeing me online, Xu Lin immediately revealed an ambiguous smile. She walked over while saying, "Xue Han hasn't come online yet, I don't know what happened..."

"How do I know?"

I just finished saying that when Lu Xue Han had come online next to me.

"Spit it out, what did you do to our beautiful Xue Han?" Xin Yu climbed up on my shoulder. I immediately felt her amazing resilient chest pressing on my arm.

"You should ask Xue Han, I have completely forgotten everything!"

I said unresponsibly. While putting Xin Yu's hand down, I took the advantage to embrace her shoulders.

Saying that I like Lu Xue Han, then I also had some feelings for Xin Yu. After going through so much, I really didn't want her to get hurt again. I didn't want to see her sad like last time again.

Lu Xue Han blushed. After hesitating for quite a while, she suddenly walked to me and pounded me with a fist, "You say!"

I couldn't help but laugh and said to Xin Yu and Xu Lin, "It's just like

what you think. I don't need to describe the details, right?"

Lu Xue Han was flabbergasted. But Xin Yu just patted my shoulder and said, "Don't brag. You? You don't have the guts. You only have the courage to kill people in the game, nothing else."

I mocked her, "Say no more. Let's hurry to level..."

Thus, everyone immediately began to crazily burn the monsters all the way. There were still not many people that came to Silvermoon Mountain. Occasionally, we met some solo players passing through the mountain path. But when they saw our levels, they could only leave while drooling.

We continued killing monsters until more than eleven in the evening. Those girls were already tired, so they went offline to sleep. But I stayed to continue practicing my Potion Refining.

After accumulating for a day, my inventory was almost filled with all kinds of herbs.

I went down the hill to get my equipment repaired. I looked up my friend list and saw Murong Shan Shan's name was still on, so I called her, "Why haven't you slept yet? Pay attention to your beauty, otherwise, no one would want to marry you!"

"What do you care?!" Murong Shan Shan answered with a laugh then added, "I'm going to sleep, you should also go to sleep early, don't stay up late often."

"I know!"

...

Murong Shan Shan went offline soon after. I decided to first practice my Potion Refining. The result was beyond my expectation. I had spent three hours just to finish refining the herbs that I had in my inventory. At two in the morning, in my tireless efforts and my rich resources, the Potion Refining skill finally rose up to level 3. The first thing I did then was to check what attributes a level 3 potion had.

I clicked on the blue skill line and immediately, the required materials for the level 3 potion showed up in front of me: Apple Mint (10), Lemon Grass (5), Iris Flower (1), empty flask (1).

I was immediately dumbfounded. After training the whole day with Xin Yu and the others, I didn't get any of the so-called "Iris Flower" herbs. Was it to say that my path to Potion Refining mastery would end just like this?

Feeling unsatisfied, I went back to the city to see if there was any other way to get the Iris Flower.

My luck was good. Just when I entered Silvermoon City's gate, I found a player called "Cauldron Boy" was selling refining materials. His booth was filled with various herbs, including the Iris Flower that I needed!

"Sir, may I ask where did you obtain this Iris Flower from?" I asked, crouching down.

The person who was selling the herbs wasn't a young player. I could see the wrinkles on his face. He looked up to see me and revealed a surprised look, "Aren't you the first-ranked Warrior in the city? What? You also want to get into the Alchemist profession?"

I laughed awkwardly and said, "No, it's that after doing a mission, I was able to learn the skill to refine potions. Just now, I get my refining skill to level 3, but unfortunately, I'm missing a herb called Iris Flower. So, I wandered all around to see if I can find it. I didn't expect to see your stall just when I enter the city."

Cauldron Boy laughed, "Hehe, I didn't expect that current high-level players will also be interested in herbs. I don't mind telling you. Since I rose to level 30, I haven't killed monsters. After I learned the Harvesting skill, I'm just collecting herbs in the mountain. I collected these Iris Flowers and the others in Silvermoon Mountain."

I asked in surprise, "Your level is so low and yet, you dare to go up to Silvermoon Mountain?"

"Of course not. I just wander around at the mountain foot. Many times, I almost got killed by monsters. Fortunately, I'm a Thief, otherwise, I don't think that I can get these herbs."

It was just then when I noticed that Cauldron Boy was actually a Thief. And he just entered the city with his level 30. It seemed that he really didn't train at all.

"Sir, did you plan to get this alchemist profession even before you

played the game?"

Cauldron Boy chuckled, "I did. But then, I found out that there was no Alchemist class in this game, that's why I choose the Thief class. Anyway, the Thief's stealth will be very usefull in collecting herbs."

I nodded, "You still need to raise your level, otherwise, you won't be able to gather the high-level herbs. By the way, can you enlighten me where you get this Alchemist profession?"

"In a small forest, south of the city. It seems that the NPC will randomly appear at several coordinates. You should try your luck. You will get a profession mission when you meet the NPC."

I thanked him again and again, then bid farewell to this Cauldron Boy, who was different from the other players, and went south of the city. If possible, I wanted to get this profession tonight!

As I walked out the south gate, there was a group of people at the gate gathering to form teams to go out leveling. Several players saw me and immediately pointed to me. I also discovered that they have the words Romantic World on top of their head.

Shit, it turned out that I ran into the people of Romantic World!

Not wanting to stir up troubles, I immediately entered the stealth mode. Those several players' mouths immediately fell open as if they had seen a ghost. It wasn't surprising, though. A Swordsman suddenly disappeared in broad daylight, and it wasn't because he returned to the

city. Players with less knowledge would think that they had seen a ghost.

The small forest wasn't lush. In the places where there were no trees, you could see the yellow soil under the grasses. However, I couldn't see the NPC that gave out the profession mission like Cauldron Boy mentioned. But this forest wasn't that small. If I wanted to do a thorough search, then I would have run until my legs went soft. Furthermore, the coordinates of this NPC wasn't fixed and will randomly appear in the open woods south of the city, changing locations every two hours.

As I was looking around, suddenly, I heard the sound of fighting coming from in front of me. I quickly walked over to see what's happening.

Things happened beyond my expectation. The spectator of the fighting scene wasn't just me alone. There were dozens of people standing at the side watching. Some of them were discussing in a low voice.

I squeezed through the crowd and saw the fighting scene. A level 32 Warrior was surrounded by three other players in the middle. Those three players all had names starting with the word Justice. They should all belong to the same family. By the look of it, this level 32 Warrior was already on the losing side.

I asked a player next to me, "Brother, who are they? What are they doing here?"

"You don't even know them? They are quite famous in Silvermoon City. Do you see that level 32 Warrior? His name is Never Surrender. He was originally already at level 39, but has been killed back to level 32 in this few days. I heard that he has trained back and forth getting dropped

from level 33 to level 32 for seven times in a row.”

I was stunned and asked, “How did this happen? Who killed him?”

This guy was obviously very patient and also great at storytelling, “It was those people surrounding him. That family has a total of 51 players, from Justice 1 to Justice 51. I heard that this was caused by Justice 4. Last time, he steal-killed a monster from ‘Never Surrender’ and then also PK him. That Never Surrender was very determined. He trained crazily for two days until his level surpassed Justice 4. And in the following days, Never Surrender killed Justice 4 three times consecutively. This had also caused the Justice family to get mad, so the whole family began to chase and kill Never Surrender!”

“And then? What happened next?” I quickly asked. Such a person was very rare.

This guy continued, “The following things were natural. How can his own strength resist the power of the whole family? In just half a day, he was killed from level 39 to level 32. Damn, this kid really has courage. Knowing that he’s being targeted, he still went after Justice 4. However, Justice 4 was also killed several times by him and couldn’t rise his level either.”

I was secretly amazed. At the moment, someone from the fighting scene said something. It was Justice 4 who spoke.

“Little ass, are you getting fucking killed enough yet? Damn, I’ve never seen such an annoying person like you before!”

Never Surrender stared at Justice 4 and said, "One more level and you'll be back to level 29. This isn't a place for a trash like you to stay!"

Hearing that, Justice 4's face suddenly became very ugly. At this moment, Justice 1 who stood next to him sighed and said, "Brother, we know that our fourth brother has a dispute with you. But being like this, won't you feel troubled? Do you really think that with your own strength, you can stand against the whole family? We have over 100 people in our family."

With eyes full of determination, Never Surrender said, "I just want to tell your fourth brother. He steal-killed and PK, humph! Don't say 100 people, I won't even fear 1,000 people!"

Almost everyone was shocked. This strange guy actually lived up to his name. Even in the face of a family with more than 100 people, he wasn't afraid. What kind of courage was this?

"Damn, you really fucking don't know what's good for you. Brothers, let's kill him!"

Without giving the other party the chance to react, the few people of the Justice family instantly took action. The thing that surprised me was that Never Surrender didn't die but only lost half of his Health.

"Stop it!"

I walked out of the crowd and shouted loudly. Everyone immediately laid their eyes on me.

"Ah, it's Green Veggies White Jade Soup!"

Those Justice family people were surprised, "What do you want?"

Chapter 148 (The Harvesting Skill)

"Hold on!" Never Surrender quickly stopped me and said, "Green Veggies buddy, I appreciate your helping hand. But this fight, I want to do it myself, okay?"

"You..."

I was speechless. This guy was just at level 32 and his equipment wasn't very good either. According to my observation, he shouldn't have any blue equipment. Just counting on his own strength, he simply couldn't stand against the Justice Family.

Seeing me slowly stepping back, the Justice family immediately rushed up. Never Surrender didn't hesitate to meet them up. The sword in his hand immediately hit the level 30 Mage, Justice 4.

Almost in the same time, Justice 4 and Never Surrender transformed into white lights.

This kid, would he be satisfied like this?

"Let's go!" Justice 1 looked at me, but in the end, he didn't dare to do anything and left with all his brothers.

I continued to search for the elusive NPC. At this moment, I received a friend request from Never Surrender and I accepted. His message followed, "Brother, thank you! You're the first person to help me after I

played this game for so long."

"Don't you have any friend? Why are you involve in this killing by yourself?"

"I have friends, but I don't want to get them involved. After all, this was caused by me alone."

For a while, I didn't know how to argue so I said, "Maybe you're right, everyone has their own principle, but people need to face the reality. Although I admire your dedication and courage, but I still advise you. If you want to take revenge, then you should get stronger as soon as possible by joining a guild or get some help. Then kill those Justice people until they don't dare to walk out of the city, isn't this more fun?"

"You're right..."

"Why don't you join Murong Shan Shan's guild. Just tell them that I recommend you."

After a few minutes, Never Surrender's message finally came in, "Currently, I don't want to join any guild. Perhaps, after you establish your guild, I'll consider it."

Thereupon, I didn't say anything further and continued to look for the NPC.

I looked at the time and it was already one in the morning. Terrible, I was so sleepy, but it would be impossible for me to sleep before I

finished the mission.

After looking for nearly half an hour again, finally, under a banyan tree, I saw someone called "Idle Drake". He was lying on the green grass with a piece of grass leave in his mouth.

"Young man, is there something? If not, don't block the sun!"

I went straight to the point, "I want to learn Alchemist!"

"Oh, so it's like that. Then, go buy a cutting knife first!" Drake said quietly.

"Damn!" I cursed inside, but still quickly went back to the city to buy the special knife for harvesting herbs.

This time, Drake stood up, "Since you're so sincere I'll first teach you the basic Alchemist skills!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You have learned Inspection. Go to a nearby place to the north and look for a tomato garden. Harvest 100 tomatoes and bring them back to Drake. He will then teach you more advanced alchemist skills.

Thus, I went straight to the north. Not far away, there was indeed an area with wild tomatoes. Upon my arrival, few small animals looked

frightened and fled in all directions. In the blink of an eye, the place was calm again like before.

I began to harvest and the system immediately announced the harvesting information:

You collected Tomato x2, gain Harvesting Experience +2

You collected Tomato x3, gain Harvesting Experience +3

...

It was very fast. In only a few minutes, I had acquired the 100 tomatoes required for the mission, and then immediately went back to find that Idle Drake.

Drake really taught me the regular alchemist skills and also gave me the title Alchemist Apprentice. In addition to the previously Miner Apprentice, the two sub-class position were all filled already. Thus, there wouldn't be any chance for me to take another sub-class. And even if I could, I wouldn't have the time to practice all the skills then.

It had cost me 20 gold coins for the learning fee. No wonder that it was rarely to see a player learn a sub-class. At the moment, most players had tight money to even learn the main skills, so how would they had the money to learn these sub-class skills.

The Harvesting Experience had turned into Harvesting level 1. I tried to collect tomatoes again, but found out that it no longer gave me any

Experience anymore. Cauldron Boy said that in Silvermoon Mountain, you could find a lot of resources, then I should go there!

When I got to the East gate, I noticed that it was almost three in the morning already. Originally, I didn't intend to play all-nighters, but really didn't expect that I would be playing for so long.

After pondering for a while, I decided to go up the mountain. Anyway, it was already this late.

Although normally people were sleeping at this hour, but at the moment, there were still quite many people leveling at the Silvermoon Mountain foothill. Just a few days ago, this place was accepted by others as the training area of Swords and Roses, so those players that weren't members of Swords and Roses would rather go further to the Twilight Forest to level, unwilling to kill monsters in other's ground.

Several people from the guild saw me and greeted, "Going through the night?"

"Yeah," I nodded to greet and then directly went up the hill.

I still went to the place of those Bewitched Grasses. That was when I discovered that some herbs would appear sporadically in the bushes. It seemed that they would re-spawn from time to time. I just felt strange. As I recollected, why didn't I find any of these herbs when I came here previously?

There was only one possible reason: Those who didn't learn the

alchemist skills wouldn't be able to see these herbs!

So, I immediately began collecting. After experiencing it, I found out that getting the herbs by this way was really less difficult than killing monsters. Not to mention that the monsters wouldn't always drop herbs. These bewitched grasses should be an exception!

The system constantly prompted the harvesting information:

You collected Lemon Grass x2, gain Harvesting Experience +2

You collected Apple Mint x3, gain Harvesting Experience +3

You collected Apple Mint x2, gain Harvesting Experience +2

You collected Lemon Grass x3, gain Harvesting Experience +3

After half an hour, I had cleaned the resources in this place already, but I still hadn't found any of those Iris Flowers that I needed. What's going on here?

I waved my sword to kill several monsters and was excited to find a few clusters of light-blue flowers next to a large tree on the opposite side.

It was when I was excitingly waving the knife to collect that I discovered that something went wrong. Damn, the names of these flowers were in red color. It was definitely weird! And sure enough, the harvesting information disappointed me very much:

You can't collect Iris Flower, need Harvesting skill level 2!

No wonder!

I opened the skill details to take a look. Just now, when I collected for half an hour, the level 1 Harvesting skill's Experience only increased less than 10%. Calculated this way, I would need at least another half day to increase the level. However, that was an ideal calculation. Right now, the area where I'd been collecting the herbs had been cleaned, so if I want to collect, I would need to find another area with resources. I was worried that to increase the level of the skill wouldn't be as simple as to just practicing for a day or two...

Fortunately, the herbs that I collected would already be enough to let me refine a level 2 Life Restore potion. This potion could instantly at 1,200 points of Health, which for now, would be sufficient. Even Murong Shan Shan's eyes would turn red from jealousy.

Entering into the stealth mode, I wandered in the lower part of Silvermoon Mountain for a few hours (with my current level, going up would be too dangerous), and found a few area to collect herbs. However, the herbs were too few and I collected them in a flash. Every time, it wasn't satisfying.

At six in the morning, I finally couldn't bear it anymore. So I went back to the open area to see if the herbs had re-spawned already in the bushes. The outcome was disappointing. After three hours, it still hadn't re-spawned. It seemed that the re-spawned frequency was 6 hours or 12 hours. No wonder that nobody wanted to learn a sub-class at the current

since it was really a test of patience. Because my own level was high enough, I could give up my leveling time to do this. It would be different for other people. All they want to do at the moment was to train their level. Only with high levels then someone could get high-level equipment and skills, and enticed a flirtatious girl to invite you to bed.

I went into stealth mode and then got offline.

This time, I didn't want to eat instant noodles, so I walked out the door to go downstairs to buy a few bags of buns and soy milk to bring back. With this, Xin Yu and the others wouldn't need to make any breakfast, and I didn't have to eat those high-preservative junk foods.

Maybe I was too tired that I slept really tight until noon when I was wakened up by the phone ring. Taking a look, it was Murong Shan Shan on the phone.

"Have you seen my message that I sent you this morning?"

"Not yet, I just woke up..."

"Ah, doing all-nighters again? I've told you not to stay up all night!"

"Okay, okay, why are you looking for me?"

Murong Shan Shan chuckled and said, "Come out first, the lunch is on me. I'll meet you at the platform downstairs!"

I didn't know what she was up to, but I still played along.

Lu Xue Han was cooking. When she saw me from behind the glass, she said, "Already awake?"

"Yes, I have things to do at noon, I'll be eating outside."

"Is it with Murong Shan Shan?" Lu Xue Han said, laughing.

I asked in surprise, "Xue Han, how do you know?"

Lu Xue Han smiled with her pursed lips, "This morning, I saw a text from Murong Shan Shan on your cell phone, but I didn't open it. So I guess, she must have some matters to do with you."

"Yes, indeed. I'll be heading out first. Please tell Xin Yu and sister Lin for me."

"Okay."

...

After walking out the door, I directly called a cab. Murong Shan Shan's place wasn't far away from our place, only about 15 minutes walk. But I was already starving and really didn't have any strength to walk.

Chapter 149 (Sexy Showgirls)

"Shan Shan, where are we going to eat?" I asked her the dining place just when I got out of the cab.

Murong Shan Shan looked at the time on her phone. She then pointed to the restaurant at the side and said, "Let's eat right here. After eating, I still have important things to do. I'll treat you to a big dinner tonight."

With that, she pulled me into this not very expensive restaurant without further explanation.

"What will you two order?"

The owner hurriedly ran over red-faced, very enthusiastic. However, his sight was kept fixed at Murong Shan Shan. I also felt that Murong Shan Shan was a bit different. When I took a careful look, I just realized that she wore new kind of clothes. It wasn't the usually bloated coat, but instead, a more stunning-looking sky-blue jacket. Underneath the open jacket was a pearl-white sweater, and her two tall peaks enticing the endless imagination of the people who looked at it.

I gulped, "Shan Shan, why are you dressed like this today?"

Murong Shan Shan smiled charmingly and said, "Beautiful?"

Before I could answer, the owner had already spoken, "Very beautiful! God, there's actually such a beautiful girl in the world!"

"Boss, bring us some of your specialty. You don't need to stand here!"
Murong Shan Shan made her order grumpily.

"Then, you guys wait a minute..."

When the boss had left, Murong Shan Shan started to explain,
"Yesterday afternoon, the Moon Monochrome's officials had contacted me. They said that the board had decided to ask me to endorse Moon Monochrome."

Although, she said it lightly, I was fully surprised hearing that. The people endorsing a game were usually big stars, very seldom would they invite ordinary beautiful women. Especially Moon Monochrome that was currently booming in the online game world. For a moment, I didn't understand what the Moon Monochrome company was up to.

However, to be honest, endorsing Murong Shan Shan's pictures was absolutely much better than of those stars. Murong Shan Shan's beauty was an elegant and refined kind of beauty, not like those sexy or flirtatious stars.

I asked in a whisper, "What's the fee for the endorsement? And in what way will it be done?"

"The fee is initially set at around 50 million," Murong Shan Shan look at me, smiling, and added, "It's not too much actually. They will simply place some print ads. The main promotion will still be the scenes from the game. I just need to give them some more screenshots. They said that there will be a game promotion exhibition this afternoon, so I'd better go

to see."

"That's good. By the way, why did you call me over?"

Murong Shan Shan blinked her beautiful big eyes and looked innocently at me, saying, "I'm just a girl by myself, so I need someone to accompany me to the big exhibition! Besides, I also heard that in the game exhibition this afternoon, there will be a lot of showgirls. I'm pretty sure there must be a lot of beautiful girls and they won't wear many clothes!"

"Really?" I tried to show a calm face, but my heart was in ecstasy. Damn, I had always wanted to see those game girls. I had always drooled seeing those showgirls.

The food came soon. It was quite obvious. Murong Shan Shan didn't have much food at home. In a very short time, the both of us had swept clean the foods on the table. It was also close to the time for the game exhibition.

After she paid the bills, we directly took a taxi to get to the Suzhou's branch of Moon Monochrome company. The main hall was almost full of people. Murong Shan Shan pulled my arm and said, "Let's enter from the back door. Come with me!"

...

After getting in the event, I was shocked by all kinds of scenes in front of me...

Damn, the exhibition event of game equipment and softwares nowadays, they were more like an exhibition of women. Each and every one of the showgirls was dressed very beautifully yet sexy, some even to the extent of only wearing three strips of clothes, covering the important parts simply with a CD-ROM or other things. I couldn't help but wonder if they could cover their ** with two mouses, I would really be impressed!

So, I started to discuss with Murong Shan Shan:

"Shan Shan, why do you think that girl is wearing so little?"

"Because the air conditioning is too hot..."

"Then, why did she purposely showed off her bra?"

"Maybe that's the trend..."

"God, how did her panties came off? How?"

"Idiot, how do I know! Ask her yourself!"

...

Murong Shan Shan's franticness immediately attracted the attention of a few showgirl's boyfriends. That wasn't just it. Even those photographers, who were currently shooting some photographs, were focusing their cameras on Murong Shan Shan. I had also then became a victim of those

cameras.

Several guys talked in low voices, "That beautiful girl seems to be familiar. I think it's Murong Shan Shan!"

"Wow, she's even prettier than in the game! God, please save me, I'm dizzy..."

At this moment, a girl had noticed me and immediately exclaimed, "That handsome guy next to Murong Shan Shan, might he be Green Veggies White Jade Soup?"

Another girl immediately argued, "How is that possible? He doesn't resemble him at all. He's much more handsome than the first-ranked expert!"

"No way, he is too similar with Green Veggies White Jade Soup. It must be him. Besides him, who can walk so close with Murong Shan Shan?!"

After the burst of chaos, Murong Shan Shan quickly squeezed out of the crowd and return. On the way back, in the cab, she couldn't help but complain, "When I finally got a chance to go out and have fun, you just have to ruin it!"

I immediately retorted, "What? It was obviously you who was getting too much exposure. How can you blame me?"

"Even I can hear the voices of those two idiot women saying that you're Green Veggies White Jade Soup!"

" "

Entering Murong Shan Shan's home while still shaken, the door closed with a bang. I didn't think that the door would be so rickety. Even the dust fell off from the jolt.

Murong Shan Shan looked back and said, "What are you doing these two days that you don't even send me a message?"

"Refining potions. I've been training this Potion Refining skill. Last night, I got the Alchemist sub-class and had been running in the mountains all night finding herbs."

Murong Shan Shan was already sitting on the bed and turned on the computer. She smiled, "Come and look at the forum, don't just train for equipment the whole day. It's also good to see other's gaming experience when you got the time."

"Yeah."

After complying, I walked over and the nice bedside. A burst of Murong Shan Shan's delicate fragrance immediately seeped into me from the side. Her coat that she put on the bed would let people even more unable to help but fantasizing.

"Lin Fan, look. This post is about the sub-classes!" Murong Shan Shan gasped. I quickly looked over, and sure enough, the computer was now showing the title of the post: The comprehensive guide to uncovering the

sub-classes!

"Shan Shan, I don't think you have taken any sub-class yet, right?"

"Yes. Don't be so noisy. Let me take a look first!"

Murong Shan Shan scrolled down the page and the post content gradually emerged.

The author of this post was a professional player. He said that together with a couple of friends, they had picked up all the available professions, and were sharing their experience here. After carefully looking at it, I discovered that in addition to those professions that I was familiar of: Harvester and Alchemist, there were also professions like Miner, Cook, Mason, and Blacksmith. (TL Note: I previously made a translating mistake and thought that the Harvesting skill was part of the Alchemist profession. To make it clear: Harvesting is a Harvester's skill, and Potion Refining is an Alchemist's skill. However, I'm a bit confused, because in the previous chapters, it was said that a player can only have two professions. The MC already had the Miner profession, yet, he could still get the Harvester and Alchemist professions. Also, please note that professions and sub-class would be the same thing.)

Miners mainly were extracting all kinds of ores, which could be used to create armor equipment. In addition to ores, leather armors also require small amounts of animal fur, which could be acquired from hunting. To create cloth equipment, only sackcloth or linen, and a small amount of animal fur would be required. Linen could be acquired from harvesting . (TL Note: *the* was in the original text and I can't figure out what word would fit.)

These were fairly similar with other traditional games. However, Moon Monochrome had its own uniqueness, which was also what interested me the most: Mason profession!

Described in the post, after studies and researches by several players: the Mason was a profession mainly useful for city defense. They could build siege-type weapons, or build some defense buildings like arrow towers or gun turrets type of buildings.

Murong Shan Shan and I instantly looked at each other. Others might not have thought of it, but this post had given us the most obvious hint: In the future, in the battle for the Station Area, this profession would likely become the dominant factor!

I said very seriously, "You have to train this profession!"

"Why?" Murong Shan Shan looked unsure.

I smiled and said, "Have you ever heard about matriarchal clans? Do you know why that could happen?"

"I have, so what? Does it have something to do with this?"

"Of course. It was because at that time, the main factor of productivity was harvesting, it had let women rise in their positions. At the present, everyone is equal in the social structure. That's why I decided to carry down this difficult task on our own! "

Murong Shan Shan showed a pained expression, "I could train that, but the raw materials for masonry are ores and timbers. Who will provide that?"

"I can provide the ores, and about the timbers... we could assign Young and Frivolous or Sun Never Sets to train as Lumberjacks!" (TL Note: Hopefully, there will be an explanation later on about this new 'Lumberjack')

"Do you think that other people are so free like you and still have the time to train professions?"

I said in disagreement, "That might not be the case. The extraction profession isn't very time-consuming. While leveling, if you see the resources, you can do the collecting. It won't waste too much leveling time. When I get online, I'll talk to Young and Frivolous."

Murong Shan Shan immediately exposed a sweet smile and said mischievously, "Okay. I'll leave this matter to you then. I'll just be waiting for the raw materials..."

Looking at her proud look, I suddenly realized something, "After getting the Mason profession, you can still get another profession, right? Why the trouble finding someone else? You sly girl!"

"Wow, when did you become so smart?!" Murong Shan Shan was surprised.

Chapter 150 (Xin Yu is a Rookie)

The title of the post was in bold and red. It had been posted only three minutes ago, and there were already dozens of people who commented!

"No way, it's too fast..."

When we opened the post, Murong Shan Shan was immediately dumbfounded. Impressively, the scene showed on the computer screen was the scene of the two of us at the game exhibition event this afternoon. At that time, we didn't notice anyone taking a shot at us as we were appreciating the view of the showgirl wearing only strips at the exhibition.

Altogether, there were more than a dozen photos, from the time we entered the venue until when Murong Shan Shan pulled me to get away. It was almost like a live broadcast.

I couldn't help but rub my nose and said in a somewhat happy mood, "I didn't expect that I benefitted from your spotlight. I'm actually included in this prospective post."

Murong Shan Shan grumpily said, "It might not be the case. Look for yourself the last sentences on the post!"

I quickly took a look, and as a result, after a few seconds, I couldn't smile anymore:

Murong Shan Shan read out the content of the post: "The guy that was together with Murong Shan Shan is suspected to be the first-ranked player in Silvermoon City, Green Veggies White Jade Soup. However, I thought that he seems to be quite familiar. It was then when my colleague reminded me that I realized that this person is very similar to that TOT_Lin, who was the main force of the WAR3 team, TOT. I think that any WAR3 players should all still remember him!"

I panicked a bit, Murong Shan Shan smiled and then went on to read: "Silvermoon City's players should have heard that a month ago, the TOT team didn't participate in the tournament. Instead, even the team leader, Ye Qiu, joined to play Moon Monochrome using 'Little Ants on the Tree Leafs' as his ID. The other TOT members also joined using the word TOT in front of their names. Even many TOT fans were also doing this in the hope to join the Death Troops. However, TOT_Lin used 'Green Veggies White Jade Soup' as his ID. What's actually his relationship with the several girls from the Green Veggies family? Has TOT_Lin really left the TOT team as rumored?"

"Damn, who is this kid? How come he knows so clearly about my past?"

"Look at his ID..." Murong Shan Shan reached out to point at the screen. Under her white tender finger, surprisingly, the name of the post author was: Forever TOT!

It turned out to be a loyal fan of TOT...

Murong Shan Shan scrolled down the post. The first few replies were praises of how beautiful Murong Shan Shan was, how they greatly admired her, how they want to be in a relationship with her. It was until the tenth more rows that the replies were a bit more normal.

12th row: "Lin Fan, even that you have quitted from TOT, but you are forever my hero!"

13th row: "Support Lin Fan, support Murong Shan Shan, support Swords and Roses!"

14th row: "I would like to ask if Lin Fan is going to establish his own guild? I really want to join!"

15th row: "I really hope that Lin Fan will return back to TOT. In those days, you're all so happy!"

16th row: "LS forever a moron!" (TL Note:)

17th row: "Please be quiet. Let's guess Murong Shan Shan measurements!"

...

The following replies had become a bit of an eyesore. Even a girl as strong as Murong Shan Shan couldn't help but turn ugly.

"Just close it. It seems that there no more something things." I said quietly.

Murong Shan Shan cooperatively closed the page and then opened Baidu and entered the two words, "Lin Fan". After pressing the enter key,

on the screen immediately appeared a big list of my information. The first was about me leaving TOT. It was just a simple forum post, but had gotten many clicks that it reached the first position.

Murong Shan Shan continued to open several web pages. She kept exclaiming while she was looking the pages, "God, it turned out you have such a glorious history..."

I was speechless. After quite a long time, I said, "Shan Shan, I'm going back first. These few days, I'll be practicing my sub-class skills. Don't disturb me if there's nothing important."

"Why, are you angry?" Murong Shan Shan blinked her beautiful big eyes, the sight was somewhat blurred.

I shook my head, "No, right now, I'm just a bit upset that someone exposed this bad thing. I'd better get into the game and collect herbs quietly and spend some time alone..."

Murong Shan Shan gaped widely, and after a long time, she said, "How about you move here to stay with me? It's very boring staying alone, even during meal time, there's no one to accompany me talking. I'm going crazy soon."

I couldn't help but burst into laughter, "Our teachers have taught us, 'eat quietly, sleep quietly', it's still better not talking while eating."

"Okay, okay, I know that you are worried about your little Cleric and Elf Archer, right?"

Looking at her snow-white face, I couldn't help but reach out and gently touch it. Smiling, I said, "Shan Shan, in the future, I will come more often to see you. Don't be petty. Sister Lin and Xin Yu took me in when I was in my most difficult time. I can't just leave because I say I'm leaving. Besides, at their place, I can have regular meals every day. Don't tell me that you can cook for me every day..."

Murong Shan Shan sighed lightly and was quite speechless. Without any option, she said unwillingly, "Okay, remember to contact me when you're in the game."

Back home, it was just three in the afternoon. It was still three hours before dinner time. There should be enough time to practice the harvesting skill.

When I got online, I appeared at the place where I previously saved the pharmacist. I was just about to check my goods and equipment in my inventory.

"Crash~!"

A vast scarlet-red fire rain dropped from the sky and immediately burned me black and blue. My Health swiftly fell down as I was standing in the fire. At the same time, it was followed by a couple of women screaming...

When I looked up to see, it was Lu Xue Han's and Xin Yu's group of people burning monsters here. Today, it was quite crowded, all of the girls from our studio had come over. The little girl Guo Zi, level 37 Knight,

was assigned to lure the monsters. Xin Yu, the strong Archer, was acting as the main striking force, together with Lu Xue Han. Xu Lin and the other girls were just hitting small bewitched grass outside of the perimeters to pass the time.

Lu Xue Han trotted over and smiled, "How come you come here just now? If it weren't you that showed up, other players won't necessarily run out alive from my attack."

Xu Lin added me to the group without any trouble. I looked at the few girls at the distance and asked, "Why do you bring these few experts along today? Aren't you afraid that they will slow down your leveling?"

Xu Lin replied helplessly, "I didn't want to, but today, the players that usually formed a group with them had unexpectedly broken apart. We also couldn't find trusted people in the time, so I just have to bring them with."

"How come the team come apart? Weren't they always very close together?"

I was a bit confused. According to what they said during the meal last time, the situation was very clear. Guo Zi, Joly, Liu Yun, Li Qing, these four girls were forming a group with a dozen of male players to train. Among those guys, several guys seemed to have some interest toward the girls, only, they were a bit shy that they didn't take any actions. This situation had been going on for almost half a month. But today, why was the group suddenly disbanded?

Xu Lin ordered Lu Xue Han to burn monsters and then explained, "It

wasn't so bad as to break apart. However, today, the situation had gone worse that it was impossible to train together anymore. It's because today, a person that was supposed to join the group turned out to recognize someone from the group..."

I was at a loss for a while, and then asked, "So what? It doesn't matter if they know each other. It would be easier to interact then, right?"

Xu Lin couldn't help but smile and said, "It's not as simple as you think. The person who wanted to join the group was a girl. When she joined the group, she found out that she knew a male Warrior, so she asked Guo Zi to kick out that Warrior from the group. Guo Zi asked for the reason, and the Warrior argued. They had been video calling, and he said that she wasn't beautiful..."

I was a bit stunned. Xu Lin laughed and then continued, "Then the two people were starting to attack each other with words in the group. The girl then said that she will ask her husband's brothers to wipe out this little group. Hearing this, everyone became foolish and one by one requested to leave the group, and they even came up with ridiculous excuses like: 'there will be a power cut in the neighborhood', 'there's smoke coming out from the computer, need to repair it for a while', 'my wife is coming home, I need to ask this girl to leave...'. Even worse, someone even said that he's going to join another group! So, Guo Zi had no choice but to disband the group. We all agreed to train together again tomorrow."

After saying that, Xu Lin sighed a bit. I couldn't help but sweat heavily and said, "You all go train. I'm going to train my sub-class skills and get free Experience."

Xu Lin laughed and said nothing. After shooting several Scattered Shot, Xin Yu ran over and asked me with an angry tone, "Why are you coming back so late today? I even thought that you won't come home before night..."

"What? Do you take me for someone who has the charm to just bewitched other girls?"

Xin Yu laughed happily and suddenly hugged me. Her whole body was stuck closely to mine. The two round soft meat were like about to jump out. Seeing the deep cleavage made my mouth dry and I couldn't help but reach out to embrace her voluptuous waist into my arms. Droolingly, I said, "Xin Yu, give me a kiss."

"But, just now, someone said that he was a gentleman." Xin Yu looked me in the eyes with a smiling face.

She was like a piece of a delicious cake in front of me. Although I was aware that if I made a move, my chance of success would be very high, but I couldn't make up my mind. Sometimes, I felt that this situation was also good. I didn't need to feel guilty whether I was nice to Lu Xue Han, Xin Yu, or even Murong Shan Shan. I wouldn't need to decide early who I would take as a wife...

Feeling reluctant, I looked again at her two full breasts and swallow hard, "You know clearly that I'm a man of Honor, so don't tempt me! I'm going to harvest herbs."

Xin Yu asked in surprise, "Harvesting herbs? When did you learn to harvest herbs?"

I was also surprised and asked her, "Have you never heard about sub-classes?"

Xin Yu confusingly shook her head.

I was suddenly dizzy, "You little rookie!"

Chapter 151 (The Prophet)

The herbs around here had all respawned already. But during the harvesting, I found something very upsetting. Due to my Harvesting skill had reached level 2 now, the Experience gained from collecting Apple Mint or Lemon Grass had been reduced significantly. Nearly half an hour later, my skill's Experience hadn't risen much...

I was immediately dizzy. Even if it was reasonable to say the herbs levels were relatively low, it shouldn't let someone to get so little Experience.

Unless, in [Moon Monochrome], there was a shortcut to upgrade the subclass' skills. Or perhaps it was really that this skills could only be accumulated a little by little? It shouldn't be. At that time, the original slogan of [Moon Monochrome] was that it was different from those Korean games. Although the leveling speed was very slow, but the Skills upgrading speed was a lot faster. And it wasn't like those classic games where upgrading a skill could make you vomit in blood.

"Whoosh~!"

A bright light rose up off of me. Just now, Lu Xue Han's monster burning had actually sent me directly to level 46!

I opened the ranking charts. To my surprise, I found out that I was no longer the first-ranked player in the city. At the moment, unexpectedly, the city first-ranked player was the also level 46 Mage, Red Blood!

Damn guy! I clearly remembered that he was a level lower than me

yesterday. I didn't expect that he suddenly rocketed up. The other several Mages had also rapidly leveled up. Perhaps, because Lu Xue Han was bringing other people to level, she had dropped from the Top 3 to the 7th position. Murong Shan Shan had fallen off the Top 10 place directly, and I was in the second place with just small difference.

I frowned. This couldn't continue like this. If our family's status were to fall like this, in the future, we wouldn't be able to contend with Red Blood. There were still Romantic Master and Mad Warrior who were like Tigers watching us. Romantic Master was also a Mage and had already risen from his previously level 39 to level 44 now. As for Xu Lin, because she didn't have a good AOE skill, she still hadn't passed level 42 until now. If it continued like this, I was afraid that it would be difficult to catch up with the other Mages!

...

Clenching my teeth, I bid farewell to the group and walked up the mountain by myself. I was at level 46 now, with my equipment and skills, I should be able to kill ordinary monsters below level 60. Even against a level 60 gold BOSS, as long as I didn't stop drinking Health potions, I might still have a chance of winning!

The night slowly descent upon the majestic Silvermoon Mountain. The illumination inside the woods had begun to get dusky. Mist also slowly rose up. In a flash, the visibility had reduced a lot. Fortunately, there weren't many monsters on the mountain path. I walked all the way up without any trouble.

I looked closely at the monster's levels in the woods at the road's side. After I walked for five minutes, the levels of the monsters here were

already higher than that I could see. If I continued to walk forward, my stealth status would probably be caught easily by the monsters.

Just as I was moving forward, suddenly a message from Xin Yu called me for dinner. It was then when I realized that I had been in the game for more than two hours. Shamefully, I hadn't done anything during this time.

Going offline and dinner!

When I got back online, it was already seven in the evening. There wasn't a single person in the Silvermoon Mountain region that I was in. The surrounding was full of grim monsters that should be around level 58. I believed that without the stealth status, even if the high-level Red Blood were here, he would meet his end instantly.

"Swish~!"

A claw from a grizzly bear was coming. I was slightly worried that I was still discovered despite my stealth status.

I brandished my sword. The grizzly bear lost nearly 800 points of Health by my Heavy Strike. However, but its powerful claw had also caused me to ache from head to toe, and I also lost a big chunk of my Health.

Shit, this bear monster must be over level 60, otherwise, it certainly wouldn't be able to hit me for 600 points of Health.

I quickly released the Frozen Blade, and immediately, a beautiful ice-blue light enveloped the grizzly. The air temperature dropped rapidly,

and large chunks of ice also condensed around the grizzly.

A level 5 skill was really over bearing!

The freezing time from the Frozen Blade had increased from 3 seconds to 5 seconds, and the slowing effect had also changed from 50% to 65%. It can be said that once a target was hit by Frozen Blade, the chance to leave with its live intact was really small.

Combo + Heavy Strike once again came into play, and the grizzly was dead before the freezing effect wore off. No equipment. It only gave me two gold coins. The Experience, Equipment, and gold rewards for beating monsters were really very good!

Continuing in stealth mode, a piece of a yellow rag in the forest in front of me had attracted my eyes. There must had been a person or NPC that had come here!

Sure enough, I walked closer to take a look. The cloth strip hung in the bushes. It seemed that it was ripped off accidentally while the owner carelessly passed through it. Thinking about it, it ought to be a NPC. It wouldn't be possible for a player to have his equipment ripped off.

"Young man, what are you doing here?!"

An old yet majestic voice came from ahead. I looked up to see. The origin of the voice was an old man wearing a grey robe. That robe would perhaps not suitable to be called a robe anymore because it had been shredded brutally by the thorns of the bushes.

"Howl~!"

A giant forest wolf appeared from my side when I couldn't put up my defense on time.

"Boom~!"

A huge fireball flashed past my side. When I looked back, I could only see a giant wolf already roasted. Two gold coins were shining with an attractive light on the ground, while the old man on the other side was flapping the fire symbol on his sleeves.

Shit, so powerful!

I was stunned. This giant wolf should be at least above level 60, but this old man could kill it instantly. No matter how you looked at it, that fireball must be at above level 10. The more I thought about it, the more it seemed that way. Xu Lin's level 5 fireball was only as big as a basketball, while the diameter of the fireball just now should at least be a meter. Furthermore, its red color was so bright that it could scare someone to death. The intense blazing temperature could be felt from far away.

"Ah, I've been stuck here for a week already. If I can't get out of here, I will surely starve to death here!" The old man said in grief while quietly took the two gold coins into his hands.

Seeing this, I wanted to vomit, but I still said very humble, "Old Sir, your Strength is so powerful. Are you perhaps the legendary Ultimate Magic

Mentor?"

The old man blanked and suddenly smiled, "I'm not any Magic Mentor, but I'm merely one of the world's remaining three Prophets."

"Prophets? What are prophets?" I asked in surprise.

"Um..." The old man coughed heavily twice and narrated with a hoarse voice, "Prophets are pioneers of this world. They used a secret power to understand everything in the nature. All evil things will vanish before a Prophet. Furthermore, Prophets had mastered the mastery of human strength to its limit. They walked among the forests and mountains, seeking out more powerful strength, for the humanity in the world, and also for their own training."

With a sudden realization, I said, "Oh, so they're ascetic monks with magic profound..."

The old man expressed a hint of an embarrassed look and went on to say, "Young man, can you do me a small favor?"

I was a bit surprised. With him being such an expert, what help would he need me to do?

"Please say. As long as I can help you, I will."

"Can you cut a bit of the wolf meat for me...? I haven't eaten anything for three days..."

I turned around to look. That wolf had been completely roasted and emitted a pungent unpleasant burning smell. Was he going to eat this stuff?

“Gulp~!”

The old man looked at me affirmatively. His Adam’s apple moved up and down. After watching him for a while, I found that he was actually drooling for the wolf’s meat!

Thus, I pulled out the knife I used for harvesting and cut a large piece of meat from the wolf legs and handed it to the old man.

The old man didn’t say much. After he took the wolf meat from my hands, he immediately fumbled his hand inside his wizard robes for ages, and finally, he pulled out a small bottle.

I was immediately interested to see what he was up to. Something I never expected happened. The old man held the meat in his left hand and waved faintly his right hand. A small flame immediately appeared below the wolf meat. He then opened the bottle with his free right hand and spilled something over the wolf meat.

I understood. Damn, he was making a barbecue!

The old man chewed a big mouth of wolf meat. He looked back at me and vaguely said, “Young man, I was trapped here by this bunch of animals for several days. Fortunately, you came. Could you do me another

favor?"

"Please say!" I said impatiently.

The old man still smiled in disapproval, "The weeds here had overgrown and it would be easily to get lost here. Furthermore, the monsters here are especially a lot and not easy to deal with. If you're willing to help me, I can teach you in advance a skill to identify the monsters. Are you willing to accept it?"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Will you accept the Prophet Rhonin's request?

I thought about it, but still confirmed afterward.

The old man smiled, revealing a few broken teeth, "Very well, then, I'll teach you this ability!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You received the blessing of the Prophet and get the Passive Skill: True Vision!

I quickly opened the Skills panel, and sure enough, the skill was added:

True Vision: The perspective of the player will be doubled and at the

same time, the player would be able to identify the level of monsters or players not surpassing 30 levels of the player!

For a while, I didn't know whether I should be happy or not, but this skill seemed to have a little use.

"Young man, since you've already learned this skill, then please help me with a thing!"

The old man squinted, and I suddenly had the premonition of being fooled!

"Not far from here to the south, a level 65 Black Wolf resides there. Kill the Black Wolf and bring back the Sword of Occults that it guards!"

Chapter 152 (Tricked!)

I bid farewell to the Prophet while having some wishful thinking.

My vision improved a lot. I walked to the south for less than 10 minutes, and sure enough, there was the canyon that the old man described. The level 65 Black Wolf should be inside it!

Along the way, there were basically no monsters. When I walked around a rock barrier, my eyes were attracted by a glow of light.

What could that be?

I was surprised and immediately got into stealth mode to rush over.

As expected, the glow was emitted by a sword, which surprisingly was the goal of my trip – Sword of Occults!

When I moved forward a few steps, I was completely dumbfounded.

The old man didn't lie to me. Guarding this magical sword was indeed level 65 Black Wolf. However, it wasn't just one, but a group of it!

Roughly counted, there were over a hundred!

I couldn't help but suck in a breath of cold air. What should I do? Abandoning this mission, or going up for the challenge?

It seemed that challenging this large group of level 65 by myself would be something a bit overconfident to do. It was already hard to easily finish an ordinary monster with 10 levels higher than me, let alone a large group of level 65 ones?

I looked around and my eyes suddenly shone. Not far away, there was a crack in the mountain wall that seemed to be fitting just for my size!

Having made up my mind, I quickly activated Haste and rapidly moved in a circle to immediately lure the more than a hundred Black Wolves, without missing any of it. In the eyes of ordinary players, this action might be considered a stunt. However, I could do this just as casually. Perhaps, this was the so-called gaming talent.

No time for being cocky. A large group of wolves had already rushed over fiercely, but I had ingeniously outrun the wolves in the front to get into the fissure first. It was just the right size, and could only accommodate one wolf at a time to attack me.

Everything was like in the past, but the killing speed was incomparable. Every time I hit it with my over 800 points of Attack, it was like chopping on a soft meat. Yet, the known high-damage of the Black Wolf didn't disappoint me. Every time its claws hit, it took a few hundred points of Health away from me. Fortunately, I brought more than enough healing potions. More importantly, my inventory was full with the Life Restore Potion that I refined for these two days. But even so, it was still hard for me to keep it up. After the system update, the cooldown period for taking healing potions had gone up from 8 seconds to 60 seconds. For me who was soloing crazily, this was really a fatal blow.

Fortunately, my Frozen Blade could gain me some time. Moreover, the level 2 Potion, which added 1,200 points of Health, was pretty impressive. The level 5 passive skill, Ice Sword, with 20% activation chance also helped to increase my killing speed very greatly. Every time the skill activated, there would always be some wolves on the opposite side that got beaten badly. Occasionally, the skill would get activated several times in succession and a large pack of wolves in front of me would all get killed instantly in a flash!

My Experience rose up rapidly. If not because the potions were consumed very fast, this was actually a very good way of leveling.

After killing for nearly two hours, I was depressed. Why were there still wolves out there? Just now, I clearly remembered that I only needed to kill eight more wolves. However, there were more than a dozen of them right now. What was going on?

I was pretty nervous inside. My hands almost cramped from the killing, but the wolves outside respawned continuously. Furthermore, the respawn rate seemed to just match my killing speed. Fuck, what a harmonious society!

After killing for nearly three hours, I finally couldn't bear it anymore and rushed out directly from the monsters' barricade. After killing a few lured wolves, I finally got next to the sword. Reaching out my hand to grab it, it went into my inventory!

Also ignoring the wolves behind me, I went into stealth mode and sneaked into the void. Those still chasing wolves immediately lost their target. After circling a few round, they went back to the canyon.

I could get the mission item without killing the monsters. This lesson was really a painful one.

The old man was still there. Seeing me coming back, that wrinkled old face immediately showed up a smile.

"Young Warrior, have you acquired the Sword of Occults?"

I took the sword out from my inventory and said, "I got it. Is there any reward for this?"

The old man blanked for a long time before he said, "This is only the first part of the mission. I still need your help for some other things!"

I looked into my inventory. The Life Restore Potion that I refined for two days had almost been used up. Killing those black wolves for so long had also rewarded me a few equipment, all around level 55 green equipment. For the current time, it was considered a waste. There wouldn't be anyone who could equip them for now. But the equipment level could really not be ignored. The Defense of a level 57 green armor was even greater than Murong Shan Shan's purple armor!

The old man observed the sword for a long time and then said, "The following mission will be very harsh and cruel. I don't want you to feel regret, so I'm going to tell you a bit about it. If you can challenge and complete the whole mission, your reward would be huge. Of course, you can abort the mission now. But then, you won't get any rewards. However, one thing for sure, this mission's difficulty is definitely more than you can imagine. With your current level, it would be very difficult."

I was startled and then asked, "What do you mean?"

The old man's solemn face gradually exposed a smile, then he said, "It's just a brief notification of the mission. What mission would be easy? Now, are you willing to continue to do this mission?"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Accept follow-up mission?

Based on my previous experience, this kind of missions should be very rewarding, so I immediately chose to accept.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: Special mission triggered. Free Prophet Rhonin from his entrapment! During the mission, you may not quit. Exiting or getting disconnected would be regarded as failing the mission and you will lose 3 levels and randomly lose three skills!

...

Looking at the System Notification, I suddenly wanted to burst into tears. What kind of mission was this? Losing level when failing the mission, even worse, losing three skills. With only those few skills of mine, in the case of losing Advance Combo and Frozen Blade, I would better just delete my account!

A foxy smile showed up on the old man's face, "Okay, hold this Sword of Occults, and help me to break the seal that has been entrapped me for a long time!"

When the old man's body moved, I immediately saw an azure-blue magic circle under his robe. A bunch of rattan-like light that looked like tentacles appeared from the center of the light circle, firmly grabbing the old man's feet.

Damn, I was tricked by the NPC!

I wanted to cry but no tears came out. All this time, the old man just talked without moving. So, it was to cover the restraining with his robe. What an old fox!

The old man coughed heavily a few times and looked somewhat tired when he said, "Young man, this old man doesn't really want to lie to you. It's just that I have important things to do. However, I was imprisoned here by one of the evil magical beasts with its unique seal matrix. I have no other options. If I don't head to the fortress in a week, the result will be worse. So, I sincerely hope that you would successfully complete this almost impossible mission..."

Not finished, the old man also began to cough. Evidently, his days shouldn't be too long anymore.

I said in a worry, "Old Sir, are you all right? Your coughing is so bad!"

The old man smiled and looked up at me, "Don't worry, I'm already old, my body and bones don't live up to my expectations. I have this cough illness for nearly 300 years by now."

"Damn, it seems that I was worried for nothing!" I secretly swore and then asked, "Old Sir, how can I release you from your entrapment? Using this sword?"

"Actually, that's not a sword..." The old man desperately tried to suppress his cough and explained, "This Sword of Occults is actually a key to the spirit dimension. Only with it can the spirit dimension's portal leading to the evil magical beast be opened. And in there, you can see the BOSS of the giant evil beast. When you kill it, you can let me regain freedom again!"

I was greatly puzzled. Waving the 'key', I asked, "Then, how do I use this key to open the portal to the spirit dimension?"

"Very simple," The old man raised his hands, making gestures in the air, "You just need to wield this sword strongly. If the sword reaches a certain speed, it will interact with the spirit elements in space, and then, you can use the sword on the rift to cut it open. Afterward, you can go through the rift!"

"So magical? Seems so incredible!" I muttered, and then quickly began to wave the sword.

With his eyes widely opened, the old man said continuously, "Yes, that's how you do it. A bit faster. That's it, faster!"

The old man's shout became more and more desperate. My waving speed also became faster and faster. Gradually, I seemed to have felt something...

"Chi chi~"

An almost imperceptible noise came out. A few black currents appeared in the air, and a white texture appeared out of nowhere in front of me!

"That's it. Quick, split it open!" The old man cried excitedly.

I complied and use my strength to cut down. A huge space rift suddenly appeared in front of me.

"Wait a minute!" The old man stopped me just as I was about to jump into the rift and smiled, "With your current ability, entering it would be seeking death. Looking at your sincerity, let me help you with this one last favor!"

As I was still amazed, the old man suddenly raised his hands over the top of my head. Several pink rays of light flew out and surprisingly, all of my already dark equipment glowed in dazzling lights!

Chapter 153 (Lightsaber)

“Ding~!”

System Notification: You received the blessing of the Prophet. All your attributes are doubled. All skills’ level increased by five. The effect will last for 24 hours or when the user gets offline!

I was speechlessly surprised. When I opened the Attributes panel, my face was like someone who found a treasure map!

Green Veggies White Jade Soup (Swordsman)

Level: 46

Health: 7830

Attack: 1315-1620 (x110%)

Defense: 1325 (x110%)

Prestige: 15300

Luck: 0

...

1325 Defense, 1620 Attack, and 7830 Health!

What kind of concept was this? Even when the whole body was equipped with the best level 50 orange equipment wouldn't be like this!

The effect would last for 24 hours, but would disappear once I logged off. Besides, I also didn't know if I could make it for so long.

The old man panted, "Go quickly! Just be careful."

I swiftly jumped into the space rift. The sight in front of me suddenly became even darker.

A broad and long corridor appeared in front of me, and I was standing in the middle of the corridor. All the walls were red. And in the distance, there was a glimmer of faint light.

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You entered the rift corridor. The mission officially starts! Going offline will reduce 3 levels, giving up the mission will decrease your level to 5 levels and lose 5 skills!

Fuck! I was being tricked again!

I suddenly felt very hurt inside and wanted to look for Murong Shan Shan or Lu Xue Han to comfort my wounded soul through their warm shoulders.

No turning back. Going offline now will cause me to lose 3 levels and perhaps also losing my skills. It wasn't worth it!

I tightened my grip on the Sword of Darkness. That key had already disappeared.

The light in front of me was getting brighter. That magic beast should be in front. I muttered in a low voice and stepped forward.

Eh?

Not right!

There seemed to be something glowing on the wall at the side!

I went closer to look and immediately became ecstatic. It turned out to be a high-level type of herb – Agave!

I quickly opened my Skills panel to take a look. Right, when the old man increased my skills level, he had also increased the level of my Harvesting skill! It's at level 7 currently!

I pulled out the knife and started to collect the herbs!

System Notification: You collected Agave, Skill Experience +300!
Congratulations, your Skill has leveled up!

I was a bit startled, but then came to the realization. Originally, the Skill Experience was already full and almost enough to level up. And now, it was enough to level up the Skill.

After nearly half an hour, I had cleared up all the Agaves. The good things here weren't only the Agaves, but even the ores on the walls were very high in levels. Many of them were unable to be extracted with my level 6 Mining skill. However, the Experience gained was really a lot.

After two hours, I had mined everything I could on this corridor. At that moment, I remembered the main objective of this mission – the magical beast at the end of this corridor.

Thereupon, I went on moving forward after packing up the things. A blazing heat could be felt. Before I could reach the end, I was forced to stand for a while by an almost unbearable heat wave. What the hell was this monster that it could seal that badass prophet?

"Roar~!"

The whole corridor was in tremor that it seemed it would all turn upside down. But, at this moment, I also saw the opponent I needed to face – A red dragon that was puffing a scarlet fire!

"Oh, it's a dragon?" I exclaimed loudly.

"Idiot, I'm not a dragon. I'm a lizard!" The magical beast spoke.

I took a closer look, and sure enough, it didn't have a horn. It seemed to be more correctly a lizard. However, those real wings made me a bit confused. Appearance's wise, lizards shouldn't have any wings, also, couldn't speak. Could it have been evolved?

As I was in the train of my thought, the lizard spoke again, "Little human, do you also come to be a Dragon Slayer?"

"Dragon-slayer my ass, you're not even a dragon! I come here to kill you in order to break the seal on the Prophet!"

The lizard unexpectedly laughed, "Millions of years ago, we lizards were a branch of the dragon's family. Do you really think that we would be so easy to deal with? That stupid Rhonin, he always thought me as a dragon. Boy, I'm telling you, he had lied to you!"

My face turned purple and I bitterly said, "I know. No need for you to remind me of that."

The lizard seemed to be very patient, it continued, "I didn't put the seal on Rhonin. But because he was trying to seal me, my anti-magic protection had caused it to bounce back on himself. Hey, you are already the third so-called Human Warrior. Rhonin knows that killing me can undo the seal, that's why you're here. Do you understand, idiot?"

Damn! I was getting fooled by two NPCs in a day. I really had no more face to continue living...

The lizard seemed to see through my hesitation. With a cold voice, it said, "Since you've already come, then do it! I won't let you leave this place alive!"

After talking for so long, in the end, I still needed to fight!

Wielding the sword, I stepped forward and released Frozen Blade without reservation.

"Miss!"

My head immediately spun. The skill that I was most proud with had actually missed. Was God giving me a hard time? Looking at the lizard's level, it was level 75! No wonder it could actually cause my skill to miss!

Combo!

"1250!"

"MISS!"

"MISS!"

"2560!"

Not bad. One critical attack. The 1620 points of Attack seemed to be

really powerful.

As I was pleased with myself, the lizard's first round of Attack had also come. An overwhelming firebreathing sprayed down. Its ultra-high temperature was as if it would destroy everything, causing me to stop moving out of fear.

I felt a stinging pain over my whole body. The feeling of getting burned was really not nice. Even worse, at that moment, my Health dropped more than 2,000 points. If this continued on, the lizard would only need four attacks to have me done!

I quickly drink a level 2 Life Restore Potion and continued to fight. I couldn't back off anymore, so instead of just waiting to die, I might as well fight to the death with it!

The fact was that it was a shark net, and I was just a fat fish...

When the lizard spit out its flame for the sixth time, I finally couldn't resist its powerful damage of 2,500 points anymore...

I was covered in pain and then everything was gone. Was this the feeling of being dead? How come it felt the same with smoking weed...?

A white light flashed, and I appeared in the corridor again...

My scalp started to get numb. Was there not a mistake here? I died but wasn't sent back to the city?

Gritting my teeth, I rapidly rushed over and continued to challenge this level 75 lizard BOSS. Each time after getting resurrected, the Health was restored fully. This would also give me a chance to breathe. It wasn't so good for the lizard. At this moment, it must have been in awe of this human with super-strong perseverance and endurance.

Two hours passed quickly. Murong Shan Shan texted me to tell me she's going to bed. I didn't reply because I didn't have the time. Xin Yu brought some food for me to eat and knocked on my helmet. I also didn't respond to her because I was afraid of dropping 5 levels when I get offline.

However, it didn't matter to me anymore now how many levels I would drop. Currently, I just wanted to kill this bastard BOSS...

During the full three hours, I died 17 times. My level had dropped to level 42. However, I saw a glimmer of hope since the lizard's Health was also reduced by almost one-third, which meant that I still had a chance. I wanted to show once that an undying cockroach is the most powerful creature!

It was until eight o'clock the next morning when I finally made it!

The lizard's Health had bottomed out, but I wasn't in a good shape either. The Attributes panel showed me my harsh level – 34!

"Everything is worth it!"

I kept saying this phrase to comfort myself, to support myself to

continue this grinding...

"Boom~!"

The hill-like body of the lizard fell down. In my final attack, I cut down its two wings. Several pieces of equipment emitting colorful lights dropped to the ground. Gold coins were piled like small hills.

It was really too tiring!

I happily put all the equipment and golds into my inventory. At the moment, the system also prompted the completion of the mission.

"Whoosh~!"

I was sent back before the old Prophet. There was an additional blue wand in his hand. Supposedly, he used this wand to release himself from the seal.

"Young man, congratulations, you succeed! This is your reward!"

"Ding~!"

System Notification: You completed a special mission – Rescue the Prophet. You gain 200 million Experience, 10,000 gold coins, Prestige +8000! You get a mission reward: Lightsaber!

[Lightsaber] (Orange Equipment)

Attack: 320-450

Strength: +70

Stamina: +70

Agility: +70

Intelligence: +70

Additional: Attack has a chance to release a holy light that can simultaneously damage the target and also heal the user.

Required Level: 45

...

I was stunned. Was this the legendary orange weapon?

After all, it really was worth it!

I then looked at my own level. The Experience gained from killing the lizard had already let me rise from level 34 to level 36, and the Experience gained from completing this mission had also let me rise from level 36 to level 38. It's now only 8 levels below my original level,

and I also got a few pieces of equipment. Thinking about it, it didn't seem to be a big loss! Most importantly, I was at level 34 when I killed the level 75 BISS. You could imagine the drop rate's burst by this level difference.

Right, I hadn't looked at the equipment dropped by the lizard. I quickly opened my inventory: another longsword, a piece of armor, and several other equipment that belonged to other Classes. Another thing that let me look forward to was a purple book. According to my past experiences, usually, skill books were blue. Why was this one purple?

Therefore, ignoring everything else, I first took a look at the book –

[Underworld's Fire Striking Heaven]: Skill book. Required level 40 Mage.

I was suddenly overjoyed. This must be a Mage AOE skill, and also a super-awesome one. If I didn't guess wrong, it should be a fire-burning attack covering a large area. Its name was Underworld Fire. What kind of concept would that be? It didn't belong to the art of pyrotechnics, so the Attack power should be obvious.

The drops from a level 75 gold BOSS were really extraordinary. With immense happiness, I continued to look at the other equipment. The first was the great sword glowing with a crimson-red light –

[Blood Red Sword] (Orange Equipment)

Attack: 380-525

Strength: +85

Stamina: +80

Agility: +85

Intelligence: +72

Additional: Using Vampiric power to absorb the attacking target's Health. Vampiric effect 10%

Required Level: 50

Chapter 154 (I'll Help You Get Revenge)

I couldn't stop smiling. Previously, I thought that Lightsaber, which emitted a holy radiant light, could already sit on the throne of the [Moon Monochrome]'s sword list. But in a flash, this Blood Red Sword had appeared. Its Attack exceeded that of the Lightsaber by 75 points, and more importantly, it had a vampiric effect of 10%. Surely, if I hit a monster by 1,000 points, myself would recover 100 points of Health. When I trained in the future, there might be even no need for healing potions. However, that Lightsaber also had an ability to add someone's own Health.

After smuggling for a while, whether it was the Lightsaber or the Blood Red Sword, with my current level, it would be very difficult to equip both in a short time. I also couldn't bear to sell it. In my personal opinion, last time at the first public auction in the main city, the reason that cause the prices to skyrocket was because people wanted to borrow the opportunity to increase their fame by buying those high-level equipment. The following auctions would not necessarily have the same effect.

After thinking for a long time, in the end, I made a big decision – this Lightsaber, I would give it to Murong Shan Shan!

Level 50! My next goal would be level 50!

I continued to look at the few remaining equipment. An armor, a Mage's robe, a leather leg protector, and a cape.

[Tough Armor] (Armor – Orange Equipment)

Defense: 264

Strength: +75

Stamina: +72

Agility: +60

Intelligence: +42

Additional: Transform 20% of enemy's damage into own Health

Required Level: 52

...

This one was even more powerful. A level 52 orange armor would actually have 262 points of Defense. The added attributes were also very good. The additional damage absorption attributes made this armor deserve to be a Warrior's super-best armor! Unfortunately, the level requirement was too high, 15 levels above my current level...

[Wisdom Goddess Robe] (Cloth Armor – Orange Equipment)

Defense: 120

Intelligence: +80

Stamina: +70

Strength: +40

Agility: +54

Additional: Increase 25% of the user's Magic Attack

Required Level: 48

I was somewhat speechless. A Magic Attack increase of 25%. With this, I couldn't imagine the burning speed of a Mage. Xu Lin currently was level 42, 6 more levels and she could wear this robe. At that time, a powerful female Mage would appear!

[Dragon Skin Leg Protector] (Leather Armor – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 85

Strength: +42

Stamina: +56

Agility: +60

Intelligence: +33

Additional: Increase 10% of the user's critical strike

Required Level: 48

...

Perhaps, it was due to its high level that the leather leg protector could add more than 60 points of Agility. At present, it would be a rarity among purple equipment. Moreover, the increase of 10% Critical Strike chance would surely make Xin Yu's Attack to become even more powerful. One could imagine, with Xin Yu's current equipment, an ordinary Mage would simply not able to fight with her. Even a Mage with similar equipment would likely be killed instantly. The last piece of the equipment, that's surely a blue cape:

[Azure Cape] (Armor – Purple Equipment)

Defense: 122

Strength: +46

Stamina: +48

Agility: +42

Intelligence: +24

Additional: Increase 80% of Fire Magic Resistance

Required Level: 50

...

A very good fit for my equipment, but the level requirement was still too high and wouldn't be reliable for this little level 36 Swordsman.

The lizard had dropped nearly 2,000 gold coins. With the addition of the 10,000 gold coins from the mission, currently, I had more than 14,000 gold coins. Calculated with the current in-game currency rate to RMB, which was 10:1, this was equal to 140,000 RMB. If it were in the past, I might exchange it all for real money. However, there would be no need for that anymore. Perhaps, I wouldn't fit to be a rich man. After having that 200 million RMB, I was unexpectedly shamelessly already satisfied. When I got those 4 orange equipment just now, I didn't think about selling them at all. Instead, I was thinking to give them to the girls to smooth things out.

After fantasizing a while, I checked my equipment and found out that the equipment had almost lost their durability after the fight with the lizard. The level 26 blue gloves had even been destroyed because it had lost its durability. Never mind, later on, I would try to get a better one!

For security reason, I immediately returned back to the city and put

those several high-quality equipment in the storage. Afterward, I could leave the city with ease. For the next 14 hours, my Attributes were still doubled. If I didn't take advantage of this great opportunity to do something, it would really be too bad!

To repair the equipment, I only needed to choose to repair all equipment, without the need to unequip each of them. So, my high-level equipment were still left intact on my body, and there wasn't much of Attributes loss.

I put some equipment on consignment to sell in the Marketplace and then repaired my equipment for a while. Then, I quickly dashed all the way up to the Silvermoon Mountain. I have relatively less interest toward the level 46 monsters at the mountain's foot. With my 1600 Attack and 1300 Defense, I could easily kill an ordinary level 60 monster. Even if it was a level 60 BOSS, with these Attributes, I might also single it very easily.

After walking for nearly half an hour, I had crossed halfway up to the mountain where level 65 monsters resided. After going further for a while, to my surprise, in a valley, I found monsters that I couldn't see the level anymore. Since I could see the level of the monsters 30 level higher than me, the monsters here should be over level 67.

Very good, then I would cut up these monsters!

Before I had made a move, Xu Lin was already online and had opened a communication with me and said, "Are you playing the whole night again? Hurry up and get offline to eat something, don't starve yourself."

Xu Lin's tone had some concern in it, and I couldn't help but feel a warmth in my heart. So, I replied smiling, "Currently, the time is precious. I don't want to waste it for eating. Having only two meals shouldn't be a problem. Sister Lin, look at my level..."

Soon after, Xu Lin's scream entered my ear, "Lin Fan, what happened? Who killed you to level 37? Was it Mad Warrior, or perhaps Romantic Master? Tell me, I'll immediately gather people to avenge you!"

"Hehe, I'm afraid that the little people of yours won't be enough to go up against that big Romantic World guild." I couldn't help but burst into laughter, and then continued, "I wasn't killed by other people. Last night, I got a really abnormal mission and had to duel with a level 75 BOSS in a new map area. The result was obvious, but hatefully, I couldn't get back to the city, so I needed to fight the BOSS in a long war. In one night, I died nearly 40 times, thus, I dropped to level 37..."

Xu Lin helplessly said, "Hey, we're counting on you for our family's reputation. Now, your level is the same as Guo Zi and the others. Our family's reputation might really shrink in the future."

I laughed in disagreement and sent her the illustration of the level 48 orange Mage robe and the level 40 magic skill book.

To my surprise, she immediately went offline. A few minutes later, she got online again and said, "Send me the illustrations again. I just pinched Xin Yu's ass and got punched in return. So, I wasn't dreaming. It's really an orange equipment..."

I sent her the illustrations again. Xu Lin immediately cheered and said,

"Where are you now? I'm going over to get the stuff right now!"

"No." I quickly objected and explained, "My Attributes are currently doubled, so I must rely on this advantage to kill monsters to level up. Please tell Xue Han and Xin Yu, I won't be eating breakfast and dinner. But, I will get offline at 10 tonight. I hope they can prepare me something to eat. If no accident happens, at that time, I should be starving like crazy. I have stored all the equipment in the storage place. I'll give it to you tomorrow. There's also a purple leg protector for Xin Yu."

"Okay." Xu Lin didn't ask further and immediately logged off. And I also got the opportunity to continue killing monsters.

...

The monsters here were more than 30 levels higher than me. The Experience and equipment drops were quite rich. And my doubled Attributes were fully reflected at the moment. Even in the face of monsters with 30 levels higher than me, I still had an overwhelming superiority. Even a critical hit could kill a level 67 monster instantly.

Suddenly, I felt like being some kind of a game BUG and IMBA.

Not long after, Murong Shan Shan was also online. A few minutes later, she requested to talk with me...

"What happened? Who killed you to level 37?!"

Murong Shan Shan's tone contained a deep anxiety and anger.

Once again, I quickly explained the matter, but I didn't say anything regarding the Lightsaber. I wanted to let this be a surprise for her.

Both surprised and angry, Murong Shan Shan said, "Why are you so stupid? Since the mission didn't reward any incredible thing, why were you doing it so desperately? You will, at least, need ten days of training to gain back the 9 levels that you lose."

I could only respond with a wry smile, "I had no choice. I only found out the reward was a simple 10,000 gold coins after finishing the mission!"

Murong Shan Shan thought for a while and then said, "Should I go there to take you for leveling? In the morning, there shouldn't be any important things with the guild. Only at this time I can leave."

"No need. I'm training by myself at the moment. You still should take your time to make some preparation for the guild. If the people get too messy, later on during the guild war, I'm worried the mobility wouldn't be good."

Murong Shan Shan smiled sweetly, "You don't need to worry about this. I've already left this matter for Young and Frivolous and Sun Never Sets to deal with. I discovered that these two have a very excellent skill at handling matters, especially Sun Never Sets, his organization skill is really excellent. I plan to hand over this matter to him, that should be appropriate. After all, he's studying mathematics, so it just happen to be really useful."

I didn't want Murong Shan Shan to come because I was currently on a

killing spree. The Experience from the monsters here was really a lot. My Experience bar had been flashing up non-stop.

“Shan Shan, it’s better if I level by myself. You should take the high-level members of the guild to level or kill monsters. When I have caught up with my previous level, I’ll level together with you again. That way, other’s won’t say that I depend on you to rise up.”

Murong Shan Shan said reluctantly, “Okay then. You should be careful. With your current low level and so many good equipment, be careful of envy people trying to rob you.”

I laughed secretly. The monsters here were up to level 70. I wasn’t sure if there were players that would come here to kill people.

Finished talking to Murong Shan Shan, I started to concentrate again on dealing with the endless monsters in front of me.

Chapter 155 (This Guy is Crazy!)

I continued to level until noon when I had no choice but to return to the city to repair my equipment. I looked at my level again, it had now already reached level 40. This kind of leveling speed was really too fast. Even Murong Shan Shan sent me another text to ask me where this good place was where I was leveling.

Of course, I didn't reply. Otherwise, this stupid girl would just send herself and her group of people to death. Then, I would have sinned.

My stomach had been calling continuously, and I felt like wanting to collapse. In the past, I could go two days and night without sleeping. Now, it was only just a little over a day, but I didn't expect myself to be very tired. The reason should be simple. Moon Monochrome was more thrilling than any previous games, and the players need to concentrate more.

When I returned to the city, I gave Xu Lin's and Xin Yu's equipment to them. Now, Xu Lin should have taken Xin Yu and Lu Xue Han everywhere to put the Underworld's Fire to use. I didn't even know how powerful the skill would be.

By five in the afternoon, my leveling speed began to decrease. However, it still let me rise to level 42. At this time, Xu Lin and Xin Yu had both already reached level 44, and Lu Xue Han had reached level 45 already, where she sat firmly in the second place in Silvermoon City. Red Blood was even more abnormal and had reached level 47 already.

I took a deep breath and swallowed the strong feeling of hunger.

Continue to kill monsters!

Around seven in the evening, it was the prime time for the players to get online. My equipment's durability would also not last longer, so I had to return to the city to repair them. But as I walked out of Silvermoon Mountain, I discovered a very strange thing... Romantic Master and Mad Warrior were gathering many people in the forest outside of Silvermoon City's East Gate.

Because I always moved in stealth mode, they didn't realize that I was standing in front of them.

I quickly opened the comm to ask Young and Frivolous, "Haven't you placed a spy in Romantic World? Let him find out what Romantic Master and Mad Warrior are planning by gathering people at the Silvermoon Forest. Damn, all of them are level 40 and above! Although there're only more than a hundred of them, but when they move out, I'm afraid they will bring calamity to the small squadrons of our brothers in training."

Young and Frivolous quickly complied and went to investigate. A few minutes later, I received his message, "Because last time they were exterminated by us, Romantic Master and Mad Warrior are afraid that they will suffer a big loss again upon another guild battle. So they only organized high-level players and prepared to eliminate our small forces in the Silvermoon Valley this evening. Then, they will slowly embezzle progressively to this place, and finally, drive us out from the Silvermoon Mountain range."

I couldn't help but secretly surprised. It seemed that Romantic Master and Mad Warrior still had their brains intact. Since they couldn't settle with Swords and Roses directly, they wanted to slowly pull out Swords

and Roses rooting one by one. It really seemed to be a good idea.

I took a look at my Attributes. It was still the doubled Defense of 1324 points. I was pretty sure that those players with an Attack of 600 points or less would simply not be able to break through my Defense. And considering the current players' levels and equipment, there should only be a few players with Attack more than 600 points. Even Murong Shan Shan only had an Attack of 720. Not to mention that the best equipment these people were wearing were blue equipment.

A bold idea suddenly popped out from my mind, but I quickly resisted. How could I challenge more than 100 high-level players singlehandedly? People would think that my head was kicked by a donkey.

Romantic Master and Mad Warrior stood in front of the team, and Romantic Master was giving some words of motivation...

"Brothers, that Murong Shan Shan bitch is currently in Silvermoon Valley. As long we can clear away their small squadrons in the valley, Silvermoon Valley will be ours. That stupid Green Veggies White Jade Soup has been killed by our men to level 37, so now, they don't have any strong holdings. The rest of our brothers will keep supporting at our back. Once we exterminate the Swords and Roses, at that time, we can catch Murong Shan Shan, and let everyone have some pleasure!"

Fuck! It was okay for them to swear at me, but they even dare to mistreat Murong Shan Shan. I would fight with you all!

The saying that women caused disasters wasn't wrong. The angered me immediately removed the stealth mode and stood in front of them

wielding my sword. I said in disdain, "Just the bunch of trash like you want to catch Murong Shan Shan? Haha, why don't you first wash your face with your urine before you said that again. Today, I'm standing right here. Turn on all your video recording function, and I'll show you what's called a ten-thousand people match!"

"Whoosh~!"

Romantic World's members were surprised for a moment, but immediately followed by several crisp sounds. A few Archer had already released Illumination arrows on top of my head. That was to say that my stealth would be in no use for several minutes. I could no longer escape easily.

A proud smile immediately emerged out from Romantic Master's handsome face. Pointing at me, he shouted loudly, "When I said you're stupid, you are indeed fucking stupid! You're bringing this to yourself. Brothers, this stupid asshole wears a lot of purple equipment on his body. Kill him. You can keep his dropped equipment for yourself!"

Almost in an instant, numerous number of Warriors had already surrounded me. Hundreds of skills and weapons fell on my body one after another. Battle reports showed up rapidly...

System Notification: You were hit by "Shameless Little Thief" Ambush attack, you lose 12 points of Health!

System Notification: You were hit by "Romantic Girl" Fireball attack, you lose 24 points of Health! You are immune to the skill effect.

System Notification: You were hit by "Room for Breast" Combo attack, you lose 8,7, and 6 points of Health!

System Notification: You were hit by "Got Married" Missile Arrow attack, you lose 16 points of Health! You are immune to the skill effect.

System Notification: You were hit by "Shoot without Guilt" Aeon Flux arrow attack, you lose 21 points of Health! You are immune to the skill effect.

I was stunned. Because of the large difference of the Attributes, unexpectedly, even the skills' effects were nullified. The first round of attack by this group of people only hit me for more than 600 points of Health, while there were still long-range attacks coming constantly from the players outside my range.

I saw the opportunity had come, the name's of the people surrounding me were all in grey!

Drawing the sword, Frozen Blade!

Perhaps the Heaven cared for me. Just this one Frozen Blade turned out to activate the Black Ice Sword effect. A couple of ice cones immediately pierced a dozen of players at the back. More amazingly was that the skills could stack among each others, the Black Ice Sword's ice cones also carried the effect of the Frozen Blade. All the dozens player in front of me were immediately frozen. Glittering light-blue ice flowers constantly exploded from the crowd. Unexpectedly, these players that suffered from the attack all turned into white lights to be sent back to the city.

Instant kill! Collective insta-kill!

Romantic Master, who stood behind the crowd, was stunned and continuously comforted himself, "Illusion, this is all an illusion only. It doesn't scare me!"

Perhaps that blow was too powerful, Romantic World's members were scared that they actually stopped moving forward. Meantime, I just started to pick up the high-level equipment dropped on the ground. It wasn't much, however, it had provoked the Romantic World's members' killing intent. One by one, they looked at the equipment at the ground with red eyes and rushed up toward me.

Romantic Master was immediately delighted and shouted, "Everyone, use skills with effects to attack him. Damn, I don't believe that this son of a bitch can be immune forever!"

Soon, various debuffing skills had been thrown to me. I couldn't help but feel my heart sink. As I killed a Mage on the side, I was also stunned by the Aeon Flux arrows. It turned out that there was still a certain chance for the skills to affect me. I immediately lost my arrogance from before, and my heart began to shiver. If this continued, I certainly will be dead.

In the moment when the Aeon Flux effect disappeared, I quickly let out a Combo and Heavy Strike. Two nearby Knights were immediately killed.

Romantic Master's face turned cold and he ordered calmly, "All melee Class stand back, all long-range Class attack with stun skills. We will stun this stupid bastard to death!"

As if to prove Romantic Master's words, I was stunned again when I just killed another three players.

Fortunately, my Defense was really too high. As a result, even after hitting me for quite a while, the members of Romantic World couldn't cause me to lose too much Health. However, only taking one Life Restore Potion would be enough to bring my Health back to full.

Moving slowly, as long I caught up with a member of Romantic World, the fate of the person was sealed and the sword in my hand would send him back to the city freely. Although there was a chance to stun me, but the probability was too low. So, most of the time, I would be chasing and killing the scattered fleeing members of Romantic World.

Time passed by the minutes and seconds. The member of Romantic World had become less and less. In the guild channel, I had already notified Young and Frivolous to block any members of Romantic World that were trying to give support. Thus, they weren't getting any resupply of members, when one was killed, then the number will decrease by one. Moreover, Young and Frivolous told me that Romantic World members didn't seem to want to collide with Swords and Roses. Seeing that others had organized a blockade, they simply didn't come any closer. Apparently, they had gotten instruction from Romantic Master and at the current state, they didn't want to get into a large-scale war with us.

"Whoosh~!"

A beautiful cut of Frozen Blade had instantly killed another person, leaving only Romantic Master and Mad Warrior left. They were the only one able to stand in front of me. It wasn't because I didn't want to kill them, but they never made a move to attack me, so I wanted to keep my

name white, as pure white as an Edelweiss blooming on top of the mountain in the spring time.

At this time, Murong Shan Shan had arrived with dozens of players from Swords and Roses. She said to me in surprise, "Didn't you say there are more than 100 people? Why only these two morons are here?"

I pointed to the large pile of equipment on the ground and said, "Who says that there aren't over 100 people? That's the proof that they were here!"

Murong Shan Shan looked at me doubtfully and ordered, "Get rid of these two people. Be careful. It's best if they would drop purple equipment!"

The face of Romantic Master and Mad Warrior were indescribably ugly. They were repeatedly getting killed in such a shameful situation. If it were me, I was afraid that I might kill myself by knocking myself into a block of Tofu.

This time, Romantic Master was finally a bit more men-like. Just when he was about to get killed, he had a chance to release a Frost Arrow and hit Sun Never Sets' body. Fortunately, Sun Never Sets' equipment were not bad, so there wasn't really any danger. However, getting the attack from Romantic Master, he became even more murderous. Seeing his appearance, I slightly suspected that he was a professional pork butcher previously.

